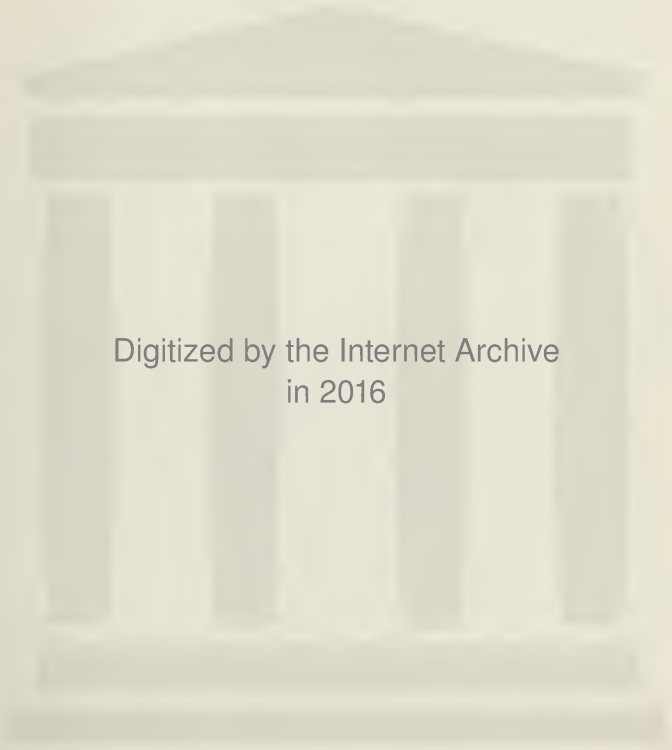
REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01746 6159

GENEALOGY
974.402
M465MHR
1906-1909



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/medfordhistorica9121medf

S 8

THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER

VOL. IX., 1906.

9

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

CONTENTS

A 899322

Nos. 1 and 2.

	Page
James Hedenberg, M.D.	*Frontispiece*
Matthew Cradock. Walter K. Watkins	1
Strangers in Medford. (Continued.)	16
The First Book of Records, Medford, Mass. Ailston Porter Joyce	20
The Dedication of the Soldiers' Monument	33
Porter Family Record	38
The Building of the Town House. Helen T. Wild.	40
Horace Dudley Hall	44
James Hedenberg, M.D.	45
James A. Hervey	46
Officers for Year ending March, 1907	48

No. 3.

Home of Capt. Wymond Bradbury	*Frontispiece*
The Bradburys of Medford and their Ancestry. Part I. Eliza M. Gill	49
Notes Here and There:	
The Hathaway School	65
The Mystic House	65

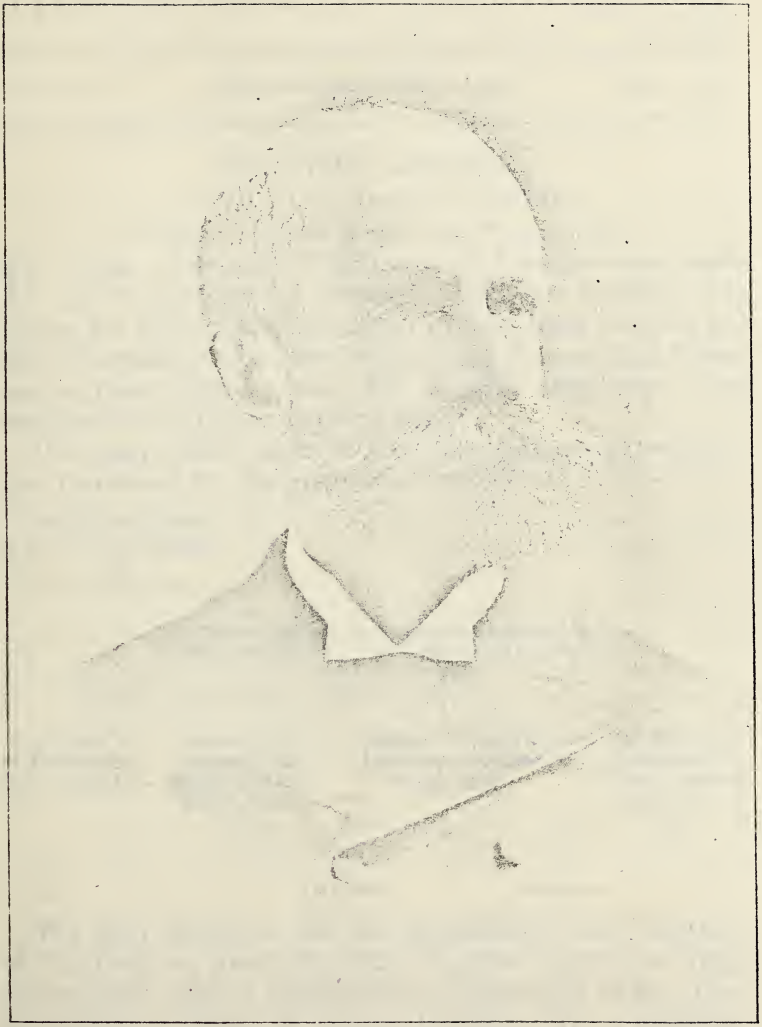
No. 3. — Continued.

	Page
From the Selectmen's Records	66
Standing Committee of Brooks Phalanx, 1844	67
Proceedings of the 275th Anniversary of the Settlement of Medford. (Book Notice.)	67
Strangers in Medford. (Continued.)	68
Papers and Addresses, 1905–1906	72

No. 4.

Mrs. Elsey (Sherman) Joyce	*Frontispiece*
The Bradburys of Medford and their Ancestry. Part II. Eliza M. Gill	73
Notes Here and There	86
Extracts from Selectmen's Records	87
Strangers in Medford. (Concluded.)	88
Female Union Temperance Society. Helen Tilden Wild	90
Record of the Family of James Tufts. From Bible owned by Mrs. Susan (Richardson) Brooks	93
Medford High School	94
Errata	96

BEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS



JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. IX. JANUARY AND APRIL, 1906. Nos. 1 and 2.

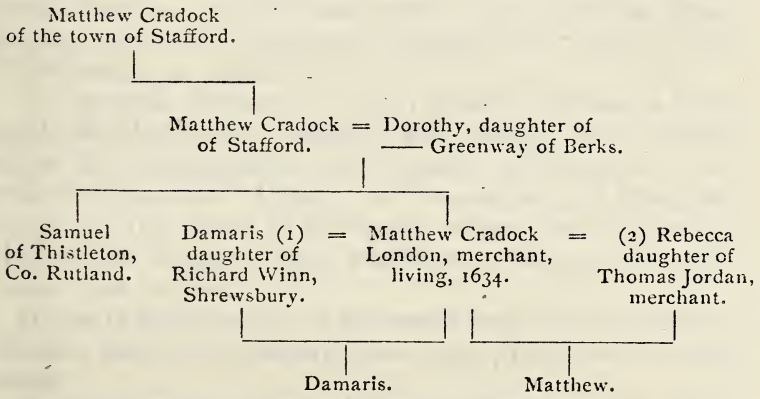
MATTHEW CRADOCK.

BY WALTER K. WATKINS OF MALDEN.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, February 7, 1903.]

IN 1634, a Herald's Visitation of London was made by St. George, the Herald. Like our modern canvasser for the census and city directory, the Herald got his imformation from the head of the house, if at home, and in those days, as now, the English shopkeeper and merchant dwelt over his own shop.

We may safely assume that the following pedigree was furnished by the governor himself.



We find therefore that his grandfather was Matthew of Stafford, as given by Hon. Francis Brinley in 1854, and copied from a Staffordshire Visitation, in the Herald's office, College of Arms, London. In a pedigree presented in 1855 by Mr. Whitmore, as furnished by Mr. Somerby, the grandfather of Matthew, the governor,

is given as William, gent. merchant of the Staple of Carmarthen, 1597, which is manifestly wrong.

In the will of Governor Cradock he gives to the poor of the parish of St. Peter-le-Poor in Broad Street, "where I served my apprenticeship," £40 sterling.

The church of St. Peter-le-Poor is situated on the western side of Old Broad street, nearly opposite the south corner of where the Excise Office stood in the last century.

The church dates back to 1181, and is said to have received its name from the poor and mean inhabitants that anciently lived there, but in Cradock's time many people of wealth resided there.

It was in this locality that Governor Cradock passed several years of his youth, amongst the apprentices of the Skinners Company.

While the curriers had to do with the tanning of hides and skins for shoes, etc., the skinners had to do with skins valuable for their fur. Their first charter is dated March 1, 1327–8, and others were received later, but the one under which the company now acts is that of December 2, 1606.

In 1327, the freemen of the craft were limited in their abode to Walbrook, Cornhill, and Bridge Row, which might be designated as the locality of Cannon street near the Mansion House. In Downegate, or Dowgate Ward, on the street of the same name, stood Skinners' Hall, called Copped Hall, which was destroyed by the Great Fire in 1666.

It was in this locality, in the south wall of St. Swithin's Church, that the London Stone was preserved for centuries.

A letter which Cradock wrote Endicott, in 1628, states it was written from his house in St. Swithin's Lane, near London Stone. Stowe states, in 1598, "This lane is replenished on both the sides with fair built houses."

In 1624, Matthew Cradock appears as one of the

signers of a supplication of a generalty of the adventurers trading to the East Indies. (E. I. papers, p. 491.)

In 1628, he is named as one of the eight chief new adventurers to Persia and East Indies, and holding £2,000 of stock; and he served on committees of the company for several years.

In 1628, he, with Winthrop, Johnson, Dudley, Goffe, and Saltonstall, had joined with several from Dorset and Devon in the planting of that part of New England between the Merrimac and Charles rivers. As such an associate his name appears in the first charter of the colony, which passed the seals, March 4, 1628–9, and is therein named to be the first and present governor of the "Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." His duties were to give orders for the assembling of the company to advise and consult on its affairs. He with seven or more of the assistants constituted a General Court, which was to meet four times a year upon every last Wednesday in Hillary, Easter, Trinity, and Michaelmas terms, when men were made free of the company and laws made for its government.

His oath as governor was administered by a Master of Chancery, Sir Charles Cæsar, March 18, 1628–9, and Cradock as governor administered the oaths to the deputy-governor and assistants.

The governor presided at meetings of the company previously held on March 2, 1628–9, and on the 3d, 5th, 6th, 9th, 10th, on which date the governor, with a committee to assist him, was chosen to divide the lands in New England. Meetings were held March 23 and April 30, 1629, May 11, 13, on which date Mr. Cradock was chosen governor for the year following.

On May 18 a court of the assistants was held, and on the 19th a committee of the governor and Messrs. White, Whetcomb, and Adams met at the house of the governor and decided on the allotment of lands. This was confirmed May 21, and on May 22 the governor, deputy,

and Messrs. Adams and Humphrey met at the governor's house and the orders regarding allotments of land and a general letter of instructions to Endicott were acted upon.

Meetings were held June 11, June 17, and July 28. At this last the governor proposed a ship of four hundred tons be bought, in which he ventured one-eighth. He also advised that for the advancement of the plantation and to induce people of worth and quality to go there with their families, that the government be transferred to New England. The matter was referred to the next meeting, which was held on August 28 and 29, 1629, at the house of the deputy-governor, Mr. Goffe, the governor not being present. By a general consent it was voted to transfer the government. Meetings were held September 19 and 29; at the latter was discussed the legality of the transfer of the government, etc. The governor was commissioned to purchase the ship *Eagle*, of which he took one-eighth. Meetings were held October 15, 16, 19, 20, at which Cradock presided as governor.

On October 20, 1629, the special business of the General Court meeting was the election of a new governor, deputy, and assistants consequent on the transfer of the government to New England. Mr. John Winthrop was elected governor and Mr. John Humphrey deputy-governor.

Committees of five each on the part of the planters and the adventurers at home were appointed to arrange matters and settle differences. The adventurers' committee were Matthew Cradock, Samuel Aldersley, Nathaniel Wright, Thomas Hutchins, and Capt. John Venn. Cradock was elected an assistant, and as such attended other meetings of the company held in England.

November 20, 1629, a meeting was called to plan for the payment of £1,200, disbursed by Cradock. November 25 and 30 and December 1, 1629, General Court meetings were held, and the last date Cradock became

one of ten to undertake the joint stock of the company for seven years, it being in arrears some £3,000 or more, the undertakers to provide a sufficient number of ships to sail by March 1, 1629–30.

December 15, 1629, a meeting was held, and on February 10, 1629–30, a common stock was raised and allotment made of two hundred acres for every £50 subscribed.

After a meeting at Southampton and one on the *Arbella* the meetings were held in New England, and therefore not attended by Cradock. His interest in the enterprise was active, inasmuch as he went to Southampton, and on March 29, 1629–30, visited the *Arbella*, riding at Cowes, Isle of Wight, and on his taking leave a farewell salute of four or five shot was given him. From thence the vessel sailed to Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, when Cradock again visited her, and on leaving was saluted with three shots.

On the voyage to New England two of the servants of Mr. Cradock died and were buried at sea. Winthrop arrived in New England in June, 1630. In September we find record of the death of one Austen Bratcher at Mr. Cradock's plantation.

March 8, 1630–1, a servant of his, Thomas Fox, was ordered whipped for scandalous speeches against the General Court.

Endicott had sailed as agent of the company, and arrived at Salem, September 6, 1628. On February 13, 1628-9, a letter was received from him which was answered by Cradock, in behalf of the company, on February 16, 1628–9. In this he rejoiced to hear "that my cozen, your wiffe were perfectly recovered of her healthe," etc., ending, "Yo^{r} assured loving friende and Cusen, Mathewe Cradock."

Among the articles mentioned in his letter for a return cargo were beaver or other commodities or fish, "alsoe good store of shoomacke, if there to be had, as we are informed there is, the like doe I wishe for a Tun

weighte at least of silk grasse, & of ought elce y^t^ maye be usefull for dyinge."

The company's first general letter of instructions to Endicott was dated at Gravesend, April 17, 1629. Among other matters it mentions "wee may not omitt to pray you likewise to give all good accomodacon to o^r^ present Governo^r^, Mr. Matthew Cradock, who, with some prticuler bretheren of our Company, have deepeley engaged themselves in their private adventures in these Shipps & those to come, and as we hold these Men that thus deepely adventure in their private, to bee (under God) spetiall Instrum^ts^ for the advancing & strenthning of o^r^ Plantacon, wch is done by them without any Charge to the Companyes gen^r^all Stock, wherin notwthstanding they are as deepe or deeper engaged than any other, soe being contented to be debarred from all private Trading in furrs for 3 years, wee doe hold it very requisite in all other their desires to give them all accomodacon & furtherance that reasonably may be prpounded by them, or any for them, their good beginings in the infancie of o^r^ Plantacon worthylie deserving of us all favour and furtherance."

Six shipwrights were sent; two-thirds of their time was to be employed for the general company and one-third for Mr. Cradock and his associates in a private stock. Horses, mares, cows, bulls, and goats shipped by Mr. Cradock were divided equally between him and the company. William Ryall and Thomas Brude, coopers and cleavers of timber, were to divide their time equally for the governor and the company. Richard Ewstead, wheelwright, two-thirds of his labor for the company, one-third for the governor.

In a second letter of May 28, 1629, of two "gardners" he was content the company have use of one. Of three ships sent, the governor and his partners risked one-half, the company one-half; all provision for fishing and shipping of the cattle sent also was equally divided. The

cattle then and previously sent were provided by the governor, except three mares.

The three ships sent at this time were the historic *Mayflower*, the *Pilgrim*, and the *Four Sisters*. In other matters two-thirds was the company's proportion, one-third the governor's.

His agent seemed to be Mr. Samuel Sharpe, who had charge of the ordnance and artillery business of the colony. The silver seal and charter of the company were sent in his care. In case of the death of Endicott, Mr. Skelton or Sharpe was to assume command. In case of Sharpe's sickness, Henry Haughton was to act as Cradock's agent, but Haughton died the first year.

Capt. Israel Stoughton, in a letter to his brother, Dr. John Stoughton of London, dated from Dorchester, N. E., May, 1634, writes, "Mr. Patrickson, Mr. Cradock's agent, happily came in the spring." This may refer to Capt. Daniel Patrick, who was at Watertown, and killed at Stamford, Conn., in 1643.

June 14, 1631, Philip Ratcliffe, a servant of Mr. Cradock, was convicted of malicious and scandalous speeches against the government and the church at Salem; he was censured, whipped, lost his ears, and was banished the plantation.

Of this affair Thomas Morton, in his *New England Canaan*, represents Ratcliffe as Mr. Innocence Faircloth, sent over by Mr. Matthias Charterparty, "an injured man whose chief offence was asking payment of his debts in his sickness."

Ratcliffe, Morton, and Sir Christopher Gardiner circulated stories, in refutation of which Capt. Thomas Wiggin, in 1632, writes Secretary Coke of his having just returned from New England, and speaks of them as scandalous characters, and their information false.

Morton published his *New Canaan* in 1637. Cradock writes to Governor Winthrop of a Mooreton he met on the Exchange in London, whom he would not talk with until he called Captain Pierce of the *Mayflower* as a witness to the conversation.

November 7, 1632, Cradock was fined £4 for his men being absent from training diverse times.

March 4, 1633–4, "the Ware att Misticke is granted to John Winthrop Esq psent Gouvr & to Mr Matthewe Cradocke of London mercht. to enjoy to them & their heires forever."

Of this locality William Wood, in his *New England's Prospect*, published in London in 1634, says of Misticke: "there be not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, whither the alewives press to spawn. On the east side is Master Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle, till he can store it with deer. Here likewise he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons."

Ship-building here may have commenced as early as 1629, when a bark was built. It is more probable, however, that bark was built at Salem, under Endicott's directions or his predecessors, at Cape Ann.

It was not till 1629 that Cradock sent six shipwrights, as mentioned in the letter of April 17, 1629, to Endicott.

That the prominent men of the Bay Company appreciated Cradock's support of the enterprise cannot be shown more strongly than by this extract from John Humfrey's letter to Isaac Johnson: "Mr. Craddocke indeede would have stucke by mee, & (I thinke) sent and lent 20 tun to the plantation, beside him not a man (no, not to save your lives & the life of the worke in you) would do anie thing to purpose. . . . And trulie of all those that here are interested in the plantation there is none that retains so lively affections unto you as himself, nor that is more likely or more able to do us real courtesies (especiallie with the state) than himself." (December 23, 1630.)

July 7, 1635, Sir Harry Vane the younger, writing to his father, says he is newly come back from speaking with Mr. Cradock concerning the writer's intended journey, and that he offered him accommodation when

he came to New England, and what he could not provide himself with, Cradock promised to send after him.

Cradock, in a letter to Winthrop, September 13, 1636, says, "I am harteley glad to heare of the good approbacion of our newe Gouvernour there Mr Vane."

In Wood's works there is no mention of a house on Cradock's plantation; there surely was none of brick, like the present pretentious structure.

"All the ground, as well upland as meadowe, lyeing & being betwixte the lands of Mr Nowell & Mr Wilson, on the east & the ptcion betwixte Misticke bounds, on the west, bounded with Misticke Ryver on the southe & the rocks on the north, is granted to Mr Mathewe Cradocke, merch^t, to enjoy to him & his heires for ever."

This confirmatory grant is dated March 4, 1634–5. March 3, 1635–6, in running Charlestown bounds, a reservation was made of the proprietary of the farms of Winthrop, Nowell, Cradock, and Wilson, with free egress and ingress to them, with a common for their cattle on the backside of Mr. Cradock's farm.

Under date of September 13, 1636, Cradock writes to Governor Winthrop, mainly in regard to his agent (since 1634), Thomas Mayhew, with whose doings he was not quite satisfied. In the postscript, Cradock writes of his purpose to apply himself to "tylledge & increasing my stock of cattell, and having had recourse to a plase caled Shaw Shynn where I heare none comes but myselffe," and he asks for two thousand acres there. He adds, "when I shall putt up a tenement & a dame as I have herewith given order there about."

This reference to an erection of a building at Shawsheen (Billerica) would show that Cradock was in the habit of providing a housing for his people, of whom there were many working for his interests, as we have shown. This is strengthened by the following affidavit in the Middlesex Court Files.

The testimony of Richard Beers, Benjamin Crispe, and Garret Church in 1662 was that Mr. Thomas May-

hew lived at Mystic, alias Meadford, in the year 1636. Nicholas Davison succeeded Mayhew as Cradock's agent.

Joseph Hills of Malden, in his affidavit on the same date, stated that about 1638 (not 1633, as Mr. Cushing states) "Mr. Davison lived at Meadford house, who shewed me the accommodations of the farme being about to to take ye said farme and stock of him and Captaine Will Ting; and I testify that Mr Mayhew did not then dwell at Meadford house to ye best of my knowledge."

In fact, we find that Thomas Maihew was one of the eleven freemen at Watertown to dispose of all civil affairs, October 10, 1636; again, December 30, 1637; again, December 10, 1638.

In a letter dated London, March 15, 1636–7, the following appears in a postscript: —

"I thinke I shal be forsed to bee a suytor for some land at Shaweshynne the best of myne as I ame informed neere my house beeing allotted to Mr. Wilson & Mr. Nowell therefore pray your furderance wherein shall bee needfull."

It would seem by this that the house stood in the east part of Cradock's lands, adjoining Wilson and Nowell lands, in what is now Malden.

March 12, 1637–8, a grant of one thousand acres was made to Cradock and five hundred acres for his servants, twenty miles from any plantation.

At a court held at Boston, September 3, 1639, Lydia Dastin, wife of Josiah Dastin of Charlestown, a young woman of twenty-six, testified while in the house of Mr. Cradocke at misticke at meat with one Robert Panare he assaulted her, and caused her to cut her hand and her apron, that it was a little before night and her husband coming home late that night she did not make it known till the next evening.

This affidavit specially mentions *the* house of Mr. Cradock, and it would seem there was none other.

April 26, 1641, Cradock grants Josiah Dawstin of Mistick at Medford in New England "all that my messuage or tenement late in the tenure of the saide Dawstin commonly called Dixes house, together with six acres of planting ground adjoining, also seven acres of meadow commonly called by the name of Rock meadow, together with firewood from the woods near there, also wood sufficient for building and sustaining his dwelling house on the land aforesaid."

It would seem by these facts that the house was of wood. Its name, Dixe's house, might refer to a house built by Anthony Dixe, or Dicks, carpenter, who is mentioned as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1641. Josiah Dawston, or Duston, was in Reading in 1647, where he died January 16, 1671–2. His widow, a woman of eighty in 1692, was arrested that year for witchcraft, as was her daughter, Mary Colson. The former was accused of witchcraft practised in Malden, but the jury found her not guilty.

Robert Gorges had leased or granted to John Oldham and John Dorrell "all the lands within Mattachusetts Bay betweene Charles River and Abousett (Saugus) River, Contained in lengt by a streight lyne 5 Myles up the said Charles," etc. This grant covered all the lands of Mystic Side and was held valid by Oldham in 1629. Cradock suggested his claim might be prevented by "causing some to take possession of the chiefe pt thereof."

His advice seems to have been followed by Cradock's possession of part the land in dispute.

June 2, 1641, Mr. Thomas Mayhewe and Mr. Joseph Cooke are appointed to set out the five hundred acres of Mr. Oldham for Mr. Cradock near Mount Feake (in Waltham).

March 18, 1647, Nicholas Davison, as attorney for Mrs. Glover, granted this to Thomas Mayhew, for which he was to deliver one thousand acres of land at Martin's Vinyard.

July 2, 1639, Nicholas Davison, as agent for Cradock, conveyed to Thomas Mayhew all Cradock's moietey of the watermill at Watertown and his six shares of the wear which was mortgaged by Mayhew to Cradock. The mill at Watertown was probably built in 1634, at the joint expense of Cradock and Edward How, they each owning one-half. Mayhew bought How's half, and later the half owned by Cradock.

The mill race or canal was probably the oldest artificial canal in this part the country.

February 1, 1633, "Mr. Cradock's house at Marblehead was burnt down about midnight before, there being then in it Mr. Allerton, and many fishermen, whom he employed that season."

To this little fishing colony I feel specially indebted, as by the presence of Allerton, of Mayflower fame, his daughter became acquainted with a Dorset man of the colony, one Moses Maverick, and by their marriage a daughter was born, who married; and then, generation by generation, a descent is produced which has furnished a Mayflower ancestry to my family.

While Roger Williams was at Salem he seems to have had dealings with Cradock, through his agents, Mayhew and Jolliffe; and for a debt of £50 or £60 they took payment of his house there, which is still standing at the corner of North and Essex streets, Salem, and known as the Witch House.

In 1639, John Stratton of Salem, gent, conveyed all his interest in lands at Cape Porpoise (the present northeast boundry of Kennebunk Harbor) "to Richard Saltonstall and Rev. Hugh Peters, that was not already sold to Matthew Cradock, merchant."

Under date of February 27, 1639, Cradock wrote Winthrop. Among other matters he mentions that he "understands there is voluntary contribucions towrds a Colledge in Cambridge, which I must confess is a worthey worke. I pray your worship bee pleased to moove the Court to cleere that debt dewe to me by

the Country, out of which money I ame content and doe freeley geeve fyftey pounds to the sayd Colledge & for the advansement thereof." The nonpayment of the debt, which his widow claimed after his death, prevents Cradock being recorded among the early benefactors of Harvard College.

Cradock's adventures were not all in foreign parts. In the seventeenth century, or more particularly in 1641, there was a scheme to furnish an army, to suppress rebellion in Ireland, by private adventurers, to be ultimately paid by the lands of the rebels.

Matthew Cradock seems to have embarked in this enterprise, which was mainly composed of London merchants, and the lands awarded him are described on Roll XXXIX, membrane 82, in the Record Office in Four Courts, Dublin.

Mr. Cushing credits Matthew Cradock with a military career, stating he was enrolled among the cuirassiers of Pycehill Hundred, Staffordshire. In this I think he is in error, the Matthew referred to being one of the Staffordshire family, which continued in that section.

Under the date of February 27, 1639, Cradock writes to Winthrop: "The Writts for a parlaiment are nowe abroad. I heare there hath beene great adoe at Westminster theise 2 dayes about there burgesses, & not yeet agreed on. Come Tuesday next the burgesses of London are to bee chosen, beeing the 4 March. God in mercy dyrect them & the whole kingdome in theire choise, that this parlament may produce good to the Realme; approaching evils being much to be feared. . . . If you shall thinke of ought fitt to bee mooved in parlament consider seriously of it with the Court there, to whome I pray you tender my best service with all deue respects and upon notice of your desires I doubt not but to fynd meanes to furder the same, wherein my best indeuours shall at least wise not bee wanting. . . . I joye more in the expectation of that good shall come to others there when I shal bee dead & gone, then I

greyve for my owne losses thowgh they have beene verry heavey & greate."

Cradock was a member of the Parliament which sat April 13, 1640, for the city of London, and of the following session, beginning November 3, 1640, known as the Long Parliament.

Of this body, Sir John Bramston, a devoted Royalist, the son of one of the ship money judges, writes thus of its composition: —

"Those gentlemen who had been imprisoned about the loans, benevolences, or any other the like matters; such citizens as had been sued, imprisoned or molested about tonnage or poundage, or the customs; all that had any ways appeared obstinate and refractory to the government and the king's commands about ship money, coat and conduct money or the Commission, were chosen either for counties or boroughs."

Commissioners were sent into all counties for the defacing, demolishing, and quite taking away of all images, altars, or tables turned altarwise, crucifixes, superstitious pictures, monuments, and "reliques" of idolatry out of all chapels and churches.

At the present day we mourn the loss of tablets and memorials in the churches and even parish registers destroyed because of the gilt cross on the outside cover.

In the trial of Strafford and other important events, Cradock participated as a member of the House of Commons. May 21, 1641, he was on a committee for recusants with Sir Henry Mildmay, Sir Symon d'Ewes, and others. This was his last appearance, as he died May 27, 1641.

May 28, 1641, "This evening there was an order given for a writ to issue for the new election of a Burgess for London in Master Cradock's place who is lately dead." (Diurnal Occurrences.)

The will of Matthew Cradock dated November 9, 1640 is recorded in Middlesex, Mass. Probate records, under date of February 12, 1662. In it he mentions his

wife Rebecca, and daughter Damaris, who each receive one half his estate, the widow a life interest only, to go on her death to his brother Rev. Samuel Cradock, or his heirs. On the widow's and daughter's marriage their husbands were to give sureties not to sell or alienate the estate. He names his nephew Samuel who was then a student at Emanuel College. He names his sister Sawyer and her daughter Dorothy. He gives his partners Thomas Hodlow and Edward Lewis in the Eastland trade, £600 each.

The Eastland Company was another of the trading companies in which Cradock was interested. The company traded to what are now the Baltic provinces. Cradock also traded in the Mediterranean and in the Levant. (State Papers, 1636–7 p. 377.)

Mrs. Rebecca, a daughter of a London merchant, Thomas Jordan, the widow of Matthew Cradock, after a few years of conventional mourning, espoused, before February 12, 1644–5, perhaps for a social position, Richard Glover, gent. Their wedded life was not a lengthy one; he died before the spring of 1647. After a suitable period of five years, in 1652, she was wedded to a third husband, Rev. Benjamin Whichcote, D.D., not only a learned and pious man but of a good old Lincolnshire family. It is said of him "It pleased God to bless him, as with a plentiful estate, so with a charitable mind. He was not only Charitable in his life but in a very bountiful manner at his death, bequeathing in pious and charitable legacies, to value of £1000." We can therefore be satisfied that the wealth of Matthew Cradock was put to good uses.

NOTE. — Gov. Matthew Cradock's ancestors were of Welch origin. In the first half of the fifteenth century, John (1) Cradock m. Jane, d. of Richard Needham, Esq. Their s. John (2) m. ———, d. of Richard Middleton or Middleboro, Esq. Their s. Richard (3) m. Alice, d. of John Dorrington. Their s. Thomas (4) m. ———, and d., 1530. His s. Thomas (5) m. Emma, d. of Nicholas Meveral, Esq. Their s. Matthew (6) m. Mary Peake, and was grandfather of the governor. (See p. 1.)

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD, (Continued from Vol. 8, No. 4).

Names.	From. Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Richardson, Stephen N.		Jan. 30, 1791	
Richardson, Thomas	Reading, Sept., 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	
Mary (wife)			[daughter."
			"And Sarah Brothers, her
Richey, Henry	Windham, May 4, 1758		Age 19. Brickmaker in employ of Robt. Burns.
Rix, Mary	Stoneham, abt. Aug. 12, 1761		Singlewoman. In family of Jos. Tufts, Aug. 26, 1761.
Robins, David	Cambridge, May 1, 1761		In family of Sam'l Hall.
Robbins, Thomas	Cambridge, Apr. 9, 1764	Dec. 3, 1764	Wheelwright.
Sarah (wife)			Tenant of Seth Blodgett.
Nathaniel (son)			
Robbins, Thomas	Lexington, Apr. 15, 1772		Farmer. Single man. In employ of Col. Royall.
Robinson, Elias	Born in Boston	Mar. 22, 1779	Child, alias Hill.
Robinson, John		Nov. 21, 1737	
and wife			
Robinson, Mary	Charlestown, May, 1756	Nov. 27. 1756	In family of Jas. Budge.
Ross, Hannah	Stoneham, June, 1762	Jan. 1, 1763	Wife of George Ross.
Rouse, Benjamin		Jan. 30, 1791	Laborer.
Russell, Esther	Bolton, Apr. 14, 1758		In family of Z. Pool.
Sables, Joseph	Boston, May, 1757	Feb. 8, 1758	Tenants of Fr'nc's Whitmore.
Martha (wife)			
four children			
Margaret	Boston, May, 1757	Feb. 8, 1758	Sister of Joseph Sables.

Sables, Mary*	Boston, May, 1757		Sister of Joseph Sables.
Safford, Thomas		Aug. 31, 1797	
Salter, Susa	Boston, Sept. 30, 1767		In family of Benj. Teel, Jr.
Savage, Elizabeth	Truro, June, 1767		Child, in family of Wm. Faulkner.
Savel, Benjamin*	Cambridge, Aug., 1764	Mar. 1, 1765	
Savel, Margaret and Mary	Boston, July 16, 1763	Feb. 12, 1764	See Sables.
Scott, Elizabeth		Jan. 30, 1791	
Shaw, Joseph		Aug. 31, 1797	
Shead, Lydia	Boston, Mar. 8, 1764		In family of Joseph Savels.
Shephard, William	Boston	Oct. 8, 1770	
wife			
Sinkler, John	Wells, June, 1759		
Mary (wife)	Wells, Nov. 15, 1759		
Adoniram, Joseph, Mary } children			
Skinner, Joseph			Tenant of Col. Royall before 1757.
Martha (sister)			
Smith, Hannah	Boston, May 21, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	Widow. In family of her sister Phœbe Binford, wife of William.
Hannah (daughter)	Boston, March, 1759	Nov. 21, 1759	Age between 2 and 3 yrs. In family of Wm. Binford.
Smith, John	Woburn, abt, Apr. 20, 1773		Tenant of Samuel Brooks.
Mary (wife)			

* Savals, Savels, Sables,

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD (Continued from Vol. 8, No. 4).

Names.	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Smith, John				
Luther } children of				
Abel } John and				
Susanna } Mary				
Mary				
Smith, Samuel	Cambridge,	Apr. 30, 1751	July 10, 1751	Tenants of Sam'l Brooks.
wife				
Thomas } sons				
Robert }				
Smith, Sarah	Boston,	Feb. or Mar., 1767	May Ct., 1767	
Snow, Uriah	Woburn Prec.*	Apr. 15, 1769	Nov. Ct., 1769	Tenant at Spot Pond of Jacob Hall.
Lucy (wife)				
Uriah } children				
Sarah }				
Lucy }				
Barnabas }				
Stanley, Abigail	Charlestown,	Nov. 14, 1766	May 16, 1767	In family of Benj. Teel.
Standly, David	Cambridge,	Mar. 23, 1759	Nov. 21, 1759	"Taken in" by Abner Lealand.
Stanyan, Hannah	Stoneham,	May, 1764	Mar. 1, 1765	Wife of Joseph.
Joseph	Stoneham,	Oct. 27, 1759	Jan. 9, 1760	Tenants of Stephen Willis.
Hannah (wife)				
Stareman, John	Woburn,	Sept. 10, 1756.		Age 15. Apprentice to Ebenezer Blunt, Housewright.

Stenal, Jonas		May Ct., 1757	Joseph Stenall?
Stenal, Joseph	Stoneham, Nov. 5, 1756	May 3, 1757	In family of Robert Burns.
Hannah (wife)			
and two children			
Still, Phœbe	Charlestown, Nov. 19, 1760	Sept. 7, 1761	Age 4 years. Servant in family of Saml. Hall.
Stocker, Hannah	Lynn, Dec., 1765	Nov. 8, 1766	
Stocker, Samuel	Boston, June 2, 1762	Jan. 1, 1763	
Mary (wife)			
Samuel (child)			
Stoning, George	Danvers, May 4, 1761		Laborer on farm of Col. Royall.
Storer, Charles		Aug. 31, 1797	
Stowers, Sarah	Malden abt. Nov. 1, 1766		In family of Henry Fowle.
Swan, Samuel, Esq.		Aug. 31, 1797	
Symonds, Daniel		Aug. 31, 1797	
Ebenezer		Aug. 31, 1797	
Tarbott, Fitch		Aug. 31, 1797	
Hugh		Aug. 31, 1797	
Tavener, Edward Liddle	Boston, Oct. 2, 1759		Nurse child in family of Richard Creese.
Taylor, Timothy	Marshfield, Apr. 5, 1755		Tenant of Col. Royall at Tavern-house.
wife and children			
Teal, Benjamin	Charlestown, Apr., 1758	Nov. 27, 1758	Tenants of Col. Royall.
Ruth (wife)			
Teal, Gershom		Jan. 30, 1791	

* Burlington.

THE FIRST BOOK OF RECORDS, MEDFORD, MASS.

By Allston Porter Joyce, *City Clerk.*

THE study of the records of our ancestors is an attractive pursuit to all, and particularly so to the historical student and to the genealogist. The value of musty records is more appreciated each year; the carelessness and lack of completeness with which most of them were kept and the loss of many through fire and improper care is to be greatly regretted. It has been frequently stated, in fact is a sort of tradition, that the earliest records of Medford were destroyed by fire. I never heard it said when or where it happened, but many have accepted this statement as a fact. How or when the story originated I do not know. Brooks, in his *History of Medford*, states that "the records of the first forty years are lost," and again that "the first twenty-five or thirty pages of the first book of records are unfortunately lost, probably from carelessness about loose and decayed sheets." These words are reiterated by Usher in his later work, evidently taking it for granted that this was true without making any study or consideration. While I have the greatest respect for the Rev. Charles Brooks, whom I remember so well as one of the school committee in my youthful days, whom every one delighted to honor, and who ever had a pleasant word and kindly greeting for all, I feel, to use his own words in reference to a claim made by another historian in a matter relative to Medford, that I must good-naturedly dissent from this statement. I think that an examination of the oldest book of records of our town will convince anyone that it is substantially complete. It is possible that a leaf *may* have gone astray, but I doubt it very much. Brooks says, after he speaks of the loss of the first twenty-five or thirty pages, that "the next thirty pages are broken out of their places and may be soon lost." When I became city clerk, nearly forty years after this

was written, I found this volume in the same condition as described by him, but *not a leaf missing that was there when he wrote about it.* No *particular* care had apparently been taken to preserve it; but realizing its value and the possibility of its loss or destruction in whole or in part, I took early opportunity to have it permanently preserved by being rebound by what is known as the "Emery process," retaining the old parchment covers and the leather thongs originally fastening the book together, thus placing it beyond destruction or wear by any examination or use. Nearly half a century had gone by with the volume in this most dilapidated condition and yet no harm had come to it, although probably examined hundreds of times during that period. This book contains the town records from the year 1674 to 1718; the next volume covers the succeeding years to 1735; the third, from this date to 1781; and the fourth, from 1781 to 1812. These books are all in good condition, and with the succeeding ones up to the present time are all completely indexed, and the first three volumes copied. I have been waiting for means to be provided to have the contents printed. There is also a card index containing a reference to each and every name and every place it appears in the books, which means thousands of references, as these volumes contain all the tax lists for over an hundred years. This work of copying and indexing has been in charge of one whom I consider the best qualified to do the same of any person that could be obtained. At this time it may be interesting to quote a statement made by one who was employed by a neighboring town to copy some of its old records. He says: "In justice to myself I could not copy such bad spelling. I have, therefore, corrected throughout the bad spelling of those old records, and have given the words in the current, modern, true orthography, as justified by the standard authorities. Whereas the language was incoherent, indefinite, and bungling; where bad grammar was used; where the style was de-

plorably bad, and where the true meaning was evidently not given, I have not hesitated to amend expressions, so far, at least, as to make it correct, intelligible, and decent. I have in many instances abridged the record but never changing the sense, but expressing it by a more concise and transparent phraseology." The copying done by the clerk in my office was not carried out on this plan. Every letter and mark appears in the copy exactly as in the original.

Tonight I propose to confine my remarks to the *first* volume and its contents. In size it is fifteen inches long, six inches wide, and about an inch thick, or rather was, before being repaired. There are two hundred and fifty-six pages of town records, tax rates, etc., and the back part of the book contains twenty-one pages, mostly of entries of births, marriages, and deaths, but in which is occasionally mixed other matters, including a warrant for the collection of rates, some action of the town in regard to Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge's salary, which was a cause of dissension for many years, and a record of the reimbursement of certain persons for powder furnished, etc. At the beginning is what was apparently the "fly-leaf," on which is the record of an action in regard to "procuring & main-taineing of a publique town ſtock of ammunition," under date of June 14, 1678. This is in the handwriting of Jonathan Wade, the first town clerk, but an entry on the other side of the leaf, of a few lines, and which is indefinite in its nature, dated February 2, $\frac{78}{79}$, is in the handwriting of Stephen Willis, the second town clerk. Both of these were probably made on this leaf on account of their being accidentally omitted in their proper chronological order.

From this reason, and from the primitive manner in which the first entries are made, the small amount recorded, (the page following what I have referred to as the fly-leaf, and which I believe to be the original first page of the volume, being sufficient to contain all that was recorded for three years, 1674, 1675, and 1676), I

am convinced that this was a new and untried work, and that this is the first book of records. I do not wish to be an iconoclast, and have a great respect for old stories, but until stronger evidence is produced of there being previous official records than I am now aware of I shall believe that we possess all that were ever kept, tradition to the contrary notwithstanding, and that the first volume is *complete*, regardless of the statements of Brooks and Usher. There may possibly have been accounts of a *private* nature, before the date of our first book, made out for those who owned so much of the territory of what was then Medford and transmitted to them, but if so, such were not considered to be for public use. The ink used in writing this volume was of a permanent nature, very different from much of that which is used at the present time, and the entries of two hundred and thirty years ago are as fresh and readable as when written. What I have spoken of as the original first page begins as follows: —

"The first monday of [february in] the yeare of our Lord 1674 at a meeting of the Jnhabitants of meadford mr Nathanaell wade was chofen Constable for the y[eare] enfuing," and then follows two or three lines relative to sheep being at large during certain months. A large part of the early legislation consisted of votes on restraining the cattle, ringing and yoking of swine, keeping a supply of powder, and the election of the few officers. Choosing a constable seems to have been one of the most important duties, and a fine was provided for such as were elected to this position who refused to serve. The election of a tithing man was an annual duty, and this office seems to have been subject to more changes than almost any other — perhaps, from the one who filled it having succeeded in getting the ill will of the people. Johns Hopkins tells us that the tithing man was "a kind of Sunday Constable whose special duty it was, in the old parish meeting-house, to quiet the restlessness of youth and to disturb the slumbers of age."

We can well imagine that the raps and pokes of the wand carried by this official might raise personal prejudices. On February 12, 1682–3 "it was agreed upon, that all generall meetings for the time to come ſhall be att eight of the clock in the morning & whoſsoeuer ſhall faill ſhall pay a fine of ſix pence pr hour & if abſent the whole meeting two ſhillings." Evidently it was as difficult a work to get out the voters then as it is found to be in more recent times, but the measures taken to accomplish the object were of a different nature; possibly at the present time a fine for absence instead of the methods used might have an effect on the size of the vote cast.

On October 13, 1684, the following action was taken:— "it was agreed opon at A generall meting of the Jnhabitants by a uote to petition to the Generall Court to grant us power and priuilidge as other Towns for the ordering of prudentialls amongſt us." The next entry reads, "at A generall court held at Boston 15th october 1684 in Anſwer onto ye petition of mr Nathaniell wade & peter Tuſs in behalf of the Jnhabitents of meadford ye Court Grants there Requ[eſt] [and] decla[res] that meadford hath bene & is A peculiar & have power as other Towns as to prudentials &c = that this is A true coppy taken out of the Courts records as attest Edward Rawſson Secretary This is atrue coppy of the coppy aboue sd as attest

Stephen willis clark "

It is to be noticed that in the petition as above presented the word "town" is used for the first time in the records; although not calling Medford directly a "*town*," by inference it does so, as it asks for the power and privileges as other towns. Previous to this time in every instance the reference to Medford is as a "Plantation;" after this, as a "town." A word in regard to this action by the General Court. Brooks in his history gives the above grant, but instead of giving it correctly says, "medford hath bene & is A peculiar 'town'" inserting the word "*town*," and in the text of his history further on,

entering into an entirely erroneous statement of why it was a "peculiar *town*." Usher follows in the footsteps of Brooks in this particular, as we might naturally expect. The General Court did not declare Medford to be a "peculiar *town*," but a "peculiar." The reason of this is obvious. The word "peculiar" in Colonial and provincial Massachusetts meant a parish, precinct or district not yet erected into a town, but having authority to act on all, or most matters of local administration, but not in choosing a representative to the General Court. Although taxes had been assessed, legislation had been enacted at various times, and the settlement had been recognized in one way or another since 1630, the rights of the place were still incomplete, and it had no representative in the Provincial Government for several years after this declaration. All of these facts are evidence toward bearing out the statement relative to our records being intact, and that no public ones had been kept previous to those we now have. There are several errors in other of Brooks' extracts of the records, which become evident on examination, but I shall not go into this feature in detail.

On March 4, 1684-5, the selectmen were empowered to make such orders as shall be needful for the preventing any person or families coming into the town and continuing as inhabitants, and in case of need to protest against any such, for fear they might become a burden or damage to the town. This, of course, as you will recognize, was an action to put into effect the "warning out" law, and this method of procedure was continued for an hundred years, many of those who, with their descendants, afterwards became our best citizens, having been subjected to this warning. All who were residents, and received into their families so-called strangers, were obliged to notify the selectmen at once of the fact, that such action as might be deemed advisable could be taken. The first procedure of the selectmen, under this vote, was on April 1, 1685, when one William Burgess and

his family, from Cambridge, were protested against as becoming legal inhabitants of Medford, and warned to be gone, which was filed and entered at the County Court in Cambridge. I cannot state whether William went away or not, but probably he did not.

The first list of taxes, or County Rate, as it is called, is under date of February 9, 1684–5, and contains nineteen names, among which are many that were common through later years in our local matters, such as Wade, Hall, Brooks, Willis, Tufts, Francis, Whitmore, Bradshaw and others.

On October 19, 1686, the Court of Pleas and General Sessions at Cambridge appointed Stephen Willis to take account of all births and deaths within the "Township of Medford." This evidently was the beginning of the census of births of our present time, and the record, which is in the back part of this book of which I am writing, was undoubtedly commenced then. Stephen Willis, who was town clerk, either through personal knowledge or obtaining information from the families, wrote up these records for the previous years, which do not come in chronological order, but in such manner as to indicate that he entered a record of a birth, marriage or death which had occurred since 1674 as it came to his memory or knowledge. He seems to have been well informed in regard to the Willis family, as on page 273 are entered collectively the birth of seven members thereof between 1673 and 1682.

On June 4, 1689, occurs the following record:—"Enfighne Peter Tufts was chofen by the Towne as Repreſentitive According to the Honored Councils Signification dated may 30, 1689."

Probably the Provincial Government had granted the settlement a representative to the General Court, and had thus removed all obstacles to the complete powers and authority of Medford as a town—it was no longer a "peculiar."

The first action relative to the construction of a meet-

ing-house occurred on November 10, 1691, at which time it was voted to call a special town meeting at Thomas Willis' house at a date to be appointed by the selectmen, on or before the tenth of December next, to consider the erection of a meeting-house for the town. This meeting was held November 30, and a committee consisting of John Hall, senior, and Lieut. Peter Tufts, was appointed to "Jntreat Mad[a] Wade & the ouerfers of maior Jonathan Wades farme for one quarter of an acre of land for the erecting & setling a meting houfe neare or opon the Land that s[d] maior formerly appointed for a Schole houfe that sd meadford may inioy it for the publick houfe," etc., promising to erect one if permission was given. On January 17, 169⅔, a vote was passed that a meeting-house should be erected on or before May, 1694, and to be finished by the first of October following, or sooner, if possible, on the land of Mr. Thomas Willis near the gate by Marble brook on a rock on the north side of "Oborn Rode," and that Peter Tufts, Caleb Brooks and Thomas Willis be a committee to bargain for the construction of the same, certain restrictions being put in relative to materials and work, the house to be "seven & twenty foot long twenty four foot wide & fifteen foot between joynts." The building of this house was a subject of legislation during several meetings, the contract for the construction being finally given to Thomas Willis, John Whitmore, John Bradshaw, and Stephen Willis for sixty pounds current money of New England. This was afterwards increased to eighty pounds, it being voted to have a "pulpit and deacon's seat made & the body of seats & the wals plaiftered with lime." The building appears to have been finally finished; for on May 25, 1696, the records show that a vote was taken to appoint a committee of five men to seat the inhabitants in the meeting house, and instructing the selectmen to get a sufficient title for the town to the land on which it was built. The expense of the construction of the building was met by a special rate assessed on each inhabitant.

The employment of a minister and the payment of his salary was a constant source of trouble in these times, and the changes were frequent until Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge appeared on the scenes in 1697, and during his term as minister, which continued until his death, January 15, 1710, dissension and legislation relative to his service and the payment for it were continuous. The records through these years are filled with lists of tax rates, each year seeming to have several different ones. I hardly know what our feelings would be now to receive a tax bill every two or three months when we feel an annual one to be a burden — and the law provided that if these taxes were not paid within a certain time that the delinquent should be committed to the "Common Goall of the county there to remain until he shall have paid the same."

March 6, 1799, it was voted to give Mr. John Johnson three pounds toward the building of a sufficient horse bridge over the weirs, with a rail on each side, and so constructed as to leave a free passage underneath for boats and rafts. At the same meeting it was voted to build a gallery in the meeting-house with stairs at each end, the seats in the same to be parted in the middle so that one half should be for the men, and the other half for the women.

On page 73 may be found the record of the deed in full from Thomas Willis to the selectmen as trustees for the inhabitants of Medford of the land on which the meeting-house was located, under date of March 6, 1699.

On December 6, 1700, a vote was passed to petition the General Court for liberty to build a "corne mill" at gravelly bank near "Mistick Bridge," and also to raise "twenty pounds in money & levy the same on there Jnhabitents by atowne Rate to buy bords & other meterials to be Jmproved for the building a house in there towne for the ministry"; this was afterwards changed to thirty pounds and spent for the purpose voted.

At this period there is frequent legislation relative to

the seating of the women in the meeting-house and the building of certain pews by different persons as well as the order in which the inhabitants should be seated.

At the town meeting on March 17, 1702, a very precise action was taken, reading as follows: — "at Said Meeting the Toun Reckned w^th^ Enfigne John BradShow — and there was due to him upon the ballance of all accounts both for work done for the Town and ministers board from the beginning of the world unto this day the Sum of: sixteen pounds Sixteen Shillings and Ten pence. Erours excepted: this was Voted in the afirmative."

October 23, 1702, a vote was passed petitioning the governor, council, and General Court that as the town was little and small, and unable to carry on public charges in so comfortable a way as is to be desired, that two miles square of a purchase made in 1646, in the township of Andover by Mr. John Woodbridge, of Cutshamake the Indian Sagamore, which was reserved in the hands of the General Court to lay to some other town or village if they saw cause, be laid to the Township of Medford. No result of this appears in the records.

The principal matter considered for several years after this time seems to have been the troubles of the town with the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, and page after page of the records is devoted to the account of the dissensions which were carried into the courts, and even to the governor and council, and which did not cease until settled by a special act of the General Court, passed in June, 1708.

Mr. Woodbridge, as I have already stated, died in January, 1710, and at the town meeting held on the twenty-seventh of this month, it was voted to levy an assessment of ten pounds, on account of the amount which had been paid toward his funeral. Doubtless many of the people paid their part without a murmur, hoping that the difficulties under which they had labored, relative to the minister, for so long a time, were forever settled. A list of what each one was assessed to meet this

levy is given in full in the records, in which appears names of forty-four different people.

After Mr. Woodbridge's death, much legislation was entered into for the purpose of securing a new minister, and several votes were taken relating to subscribing and raising money to pay the salary of one. Special men were appointed by the town to "hold out" the contribution box on the Sabbath Day to collect money to pay such salary, or help do so, and I find that some of them acted and some refused. The amount usually paid for preaching was fifteen or sixteen shillings per Sabbath.

The difficulties in the ministerial line remained unsettled for a long time. The heirs of Benjamin Woodbridge brought suit against the town for forty pounds which it was claimed was due him, and many attempts were made to settle with them; this was finally done, the expenses of the suit increasing the amount to forty-one pounds, ten shillings.

On April 6, 1711, the town voted to choose a committee for the keeping of a day of fasting and prayer in order to seek the help of God in the choice of a minister; and William Brattle, John Hancock, Benjamin Colman, and John Fox, as ministers, were chosen to carry on this work. Finally, in June of this year, Rev. John Tufts agreed to "dispense ye word of God amongſt them for some time" and accept the forty-five pounds per year and strangers' money which had been voted should be paid for such services, he finding his own "entertainment"; and so for a time the matter was settled, apparently, but a little later appears the following in the records: —

"To the Sellect men of the town of Medford.

Gentlemen

J have taken into further ſerious conſideration the towns Jnvitation which they gave me in order to my Setling with them in ye work of ye ministry J have asked councill as to that matter and vnder the towns present Circumstances doe not ſe my way clear to accept

of the call giuen me last june J hartily & ſincerely thank ye Town for their kindness manifested towards me & could have denyed my selfe in many things to have done them seruice had J aprehended the call of prouidence to have been clear J hartily wish them good guidans & direction in their taking farther Steps in order to the ſettlement of ye ministry amongst them praying y^t^ god would Jncline & direct them to doe y^t^ which will be for ye Jnterest of Religion peace & comfort of the whole town & take leaue for to Subſcribe my ſelfe theirs to ſerue as far as will be conuenient

Medford Aprill 4th: 1712" John Tufts

On April 18, 1712, I find that the town voted again to have a day appointed, which was to be the last Wednesday in April, "to be sollemnized as a day of fasting & prayer to humble themſelfs before god for thoſe diuiſions & contentions yt have been soe long preualing amongſt them & hitherto hath obſtructed the peaceable jnioyment of Goſpell ordinances amongſt them & yt god would Reſtore & continue aſpirit of loue and vnity amongſt them & yt he would direct them in their preſent Jntended procedings of ye choice of ſome Sutable perſon to ſetle with them in ye work of the ministry as may tend to ye glory of god ye promoting of Religion and may Jſue in ye peaceable & Regular Jnioyment of all Goſpell ordinances amongſt them."

It was voted that on the day appointed to be kept as a fast the question of the selection of a minister should be decided, the nomination to be made immediately after the exercises of the day, by the people naming, by written ballot, the persons desired; from the three who received the highest vote, one should be selected as minister, the final decision to be made on Monday, May 5. Amos Cheever, John Tufts, and Aaron Porter were the ones who received the highest votes. The choice was finally made on May 19, and fell upon Rev. Aaron Porter, who was ordained February 11, 1713.

The records at this time show a list of the charges for various things, among them charges for the ordination and for the expenses of the fast, from which I quote the the following: —

"Jnfi John Bradshoe for Jntertaining mr aron porter from the five & twentieth of may to ye last of Nouember being twenty eight Sabaths at two fhillings pr fabath	02–16–00
for jntertainment of ye minister at y^e^ fast	01–02–00
Capt Peter for veall at ye fast	00–06– 3
Eben Brooks for neats toong & chefe at ye fast"	00–03– 6

In May, 1714, the first step was taken toward increasing the territory of the town, by appointing a committee to consult with the Selectmen of Charlestown and obtain consent to a part of the same being set off to Medford.

The remainder of the book contains accounts of frequent town meetings, at which most of the actions taken were relative to repairing the meeting-house, building pews, defining where the people should be seated, and voting to assess for the various expenses; page after page consisting of the lists of the persons assessed, and the amounts. It seemed to be the custom to spend money before it was raised and then vote to lay a rate to meet the charge or reimburse for the expenditure. The consequence was that at the town meetings, which were very frequent, action to raise money for some purpose was almost invariably taken, and consequently the almost continual payment of taxes.

The last entry in the book was written by Rev. Aaron Porter, and reads as follows: —

"August 20, 1718

This may certify that J have received the whole of Sallery from June y^e^ first to December ye first 1717 hereby J difcharge the Town from any further Payment of it or any Part of it viz 38^l^-10^s^-0^d^ J fay Received P^r^ me

Aaron Porter"

THE DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

ALTHOUGH Usher's *History of Medford* contains a picture of the monument erected in honor of those citizens of Medford who fell in their country's defense, there is no record given of the ceremony of dedication. Pamphlets containing the oration, and flimsy four page programmes are the only records of the services, and probably only a few of these exist. The date of the consecration was September 6, 1866.

A procession formed in the square at one o'clock in the afternoon and was made up as follows: —

Boston Brigade Band.
Escort.
Lawrence Rifles.
Lawrence Light Guard.
All those who served in the Army or Navy during the War.
Officers of the Town, the Clergy, and Past Members of the Cemetery Committee.
Fire Department.
Mount Hermon Lodge of Masons.
High and Grammar Schools.
Citizens of the Town.

Joseph W. Mitchell, Chairman of the Cemetery Committee, was Chief Marshal.

The Consecration Services were held at Oak Grove Cemetery, at three o'clock.

The following was the programme: —

Instrumental Music by the Band.
Introductory Address by the Chief Marshal.
Original Hymn. By John Viall.

While around this sacred spot,
Weeping ones are bending low;
In thy love, forget us not,
On each heart Thy grace bestow;

Here we dedicate to Thee,
Holy ground for honored dead;
Rest, for weary souls shall be,
Rest, in Christ our living Head.

Bravely they have fought and won,
Triumphed over every foe,
And the plaudit of "Well done,"
Meed of praise we now bestow.

Gracious Savior! Faithful One!
Lay their heads on Thy dear breast.
Free from war, their work is done;
Take them in Thine arms to rest.

Selections from Scripture.
Prayer.
Hymn.
Sung at Consecration of Monument at Gettysburg.
Address. Rev. Charles Brooks.
Instrumental Music by the Band.
Remarks by Citizens, interspersed with Music by the Band.
National Hymn.
Benediction.

Mr. Brooks' address was published later by the Lawrence Light Guard, and dedicated to it. Many of his utterances seem strained, now that the stress of those terrible years is passed, but we cull the following extracts, which contain words worth consideration today.

H. T. W.

"Soldiers, Neighbors, and Fellow-citizens, —

"You all know why we have come to this city of the dead. Upon the sides of this solid and beautiful cenotaph are graven, in letters of stone, the following names:—

"Lieut. Col. J. G. Chambers, Lieut. William H. Burbank, Edward Gustine, L. M. Fletcher, Frank A. Keen, E. Sprague, D. T. Newcomb, D. Nolan, A. H. Stacy, D. McGillicuddy, S. Harding, J. Stetson, J. M. Powers, C. W. Willis, F. Curtin, James Haley, J. P. Hubbell, James Bierne, A. Joyce, Patrick Gleason, Augustus

Tufts, R. Livingston, F. J. Curtis, B. J. Ellis, H. G. Currell, E. Ireland, William H. Rogers, William Harding, H. R. Hathaway, H. Mills, G. H. Lewis, J. M. Garrett,* D. S. Cheney, R. W. Cheslyn, M. O'Connell, Sergt. S. M. Stevens, Sergt. J. T. Morrison, J. M. Fletcher, E. B. Hatch, R. C. Hathaway, G. H. Champlin, C. H. Coolidge, S. W. Joyce.

"The front side, in raised letters, reads thus: 'In honor of the Medford Volunteers who sacrificed their lives in defence of the Union. Fallen heroes leave fragrant memories. 1866.' Forty-three self-sacrificing patriots. Twelve of our brothers were killed in battle; twelve died in prison; three died of their wounds; and the rest died of disease.

"This beautiful color, waving the stripes and stars before you, was torn in three places by rifle-balls. It was presented by the ladies of Medford to the Lawrence Light Guard, and carried by them to the front in Virginia; and, when they were called into battle, William H. Lawrence, with a firm and dauntless step, carried it forward, facing the foe, and calling to his comrades to hasten after him; and, at the moment when he was ordered to retreat, a ball pierced his heart, and he fell dead upon his flag, where his blood can now be seen in its folds. It is another precious memorial among us of bravery and of death.

"Medford honors itself in honoring its martyrs; and, as long as this granite column endures, succeeding generations will read it with gratitude. It is a most fit expression of our thankful hearts to those young lovers of their country, who were ready to leave father and mother, wife and children, and expose their lives to the shot and bayonets of a host of infuriated rebels. Their burning thought was to save their country. *They* died, but their country lives. Let there be no bounds, then, to our gratitude; and, as long as memory lives, let the names on this monument be sanctified in our hearts; and let it be

*Probably a mispriat. Carret?

X 699322

used, moreover, to express our gratitude to all the skilful officers and brave men of the army and navy who achieved such decisive victories over the enemies of our country.

"This memorial shaft speaks to us also of our manhood and national character. The rush of our heroes to the ranks, when they heard the first gun against Fort Sumter, proved — what? It proved, conclusively, that we had a New England, and a national character *already formed* in the souls of these patriots, lying silent and unseen till the country called for it; and, when it did call, it found these men to be intense Americans, intense New Englanders, intense Medfordites. Medford recognized them with one universal shout of approbation.

"Have not these facts taught us about our manhood and our national character? We feel now, as this generation has never felt before, the vital force of patriotic principle, and the solemn obligation of patriotic duty. Do we not feel this new meaning of the word *patriotism* tingling from our central heart to every extremity? Our soldiers and sailors have taught us this, and are they not our permanent benefactors? They have brought to light this new nation in our midst.

"Again, these memorial pillars testify to the power of our Constitution to bear the new and untried strain of a gigantic civil war. Our Constitution proved a safe compass on a stormy sea.

"Furthermore, this column suggests to us our *duties*. It asks us to love our Union more and more every month, and to watch with eagle eyes the doings of its enemies.

"Among the imperative and Christian duties of our country now is the education of the freedmen. In the immortal proclamation of President Lincoln, January 1, 1863, there is an implied promise that the United States would instruct the freedmen in the new rights and new duties of their new condition. That divine proclamation changed all the slaves — into what? Not into orang-

outangs, not into angels, but into *citizens*. Citizens they are, nothing more and nothing less; and, as citizens and human beings, they have as much right to instruction and development as they have right to food. At this moment, they ask of us this bread: shall we give them a stone?

"This granite pillar seems to connect itself with all the parts and questions of our civil war. It calls up the marvellous ingenuity of our people, shown from the iron-clads and cannon to defend our cities, and destroy our enemies, to the Sanitary Commission to heal our wounded, and feed our hungry; from man in his noble daring, to woman in her angel ministries.

"Soldiers and fellow-citizens, we now solemnly bequeath this hallowed monument to our succeeding generations in Medford. Let it stand in its simple power, protected, not only from sacrilegious hands, but from thoughtless fracture, misplaced pencillings, and offensive scratches. Let nothing be done to it that can lessen its silent eloquence, or destroy its patriotic design.

"We have given it in our hearts to our successors. When your children's children shall read the history of our dreadful war, and understand its momentous tendencies, then will they come to this consecrated monument, blackened as it will be by the storms of a century, and read with swelling hearts the names of the Medford volunteers who sacrificed their lives in defence of the Union. Fifty years hence, let the hoary-headed soldier come, and kneel in prayer as he calls to mind the young friend who fell at his side. Here let the aged mother come to read the name of her patriot son. Here let the statesman come to learn what union and liberty have cost. Here let the historian come to meditate on those central truths which shape the destinies of the world. Here let the poet come, and celebrate in sweetest lays the victories of truth and the triumph of right. Here let love come, that it may carry away inspiration; and beauty come, that she may leave here her garlands.

PORTER FAMILY RECORD.

[Compiled from manuscript in possession of Edward T. Bigelow of Medford, and from Town Records.]

Doctor Jonathan Porter;[1] m. Hannah Hayden, Sept. 14, 1742. He was. b. in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 10, 1726, and d. in Malden, Mass., July 1, 1783. She was b. in Braintree, May 10, 1724, and d. in Malden, July 20, 1811.

Children.

William; b. in Braintree, Sept. 19, 1743; d. in Boston, Sept. 28, 1813.

Jonathan; b. in Braintree, March 12, 1745; d. in Medford, Nov. 4, 1817.

Hannah; b. in Braintree, April 4, 1748; d. in Malden, Aug. 7, 1785.

Sarah; b. in Braintree, Feb. 21, 1750; d. in Malden, Sept. 30, 1775.

John; b. in Braintree, Dec. 28, 1751; d. in Malden, Aug. 9, 1798.

Jabez; b. in Braintree, Sept. 20, 1753; d. in So. Carolina, Jan. 1796.

Phebe; b. in Braintree, March 4, 1756; d. in Malden, Sept. 1, 1844.

Polly; b. in Braintree, April 17, 1758; d. in Malden, July 12, 1762.

Samuel; b. in Chibacco, Sept. 3, 1760; d. in So. Carolina.

Polly; b. in Malden, Sept. 27, 1762; d. Jan. 19, 1838, in Salem.

Joseph; b. in Malden, Sept. 3, 1764; d. June 19, 1822, in St. Stephens, N. B.

Benjamin; b. in Malden, March 16, 1767; d. in So. Carolina.

Jonathan Porter;[2] m. at Andover, Mass., Nov. 6, 1790, Phebe Abbot. She was born in Andover, Jan. 25, 1766; d. in Medford, Oct. 10, 1852.

Children.

Jonathan; b. in Medford, Nov. 13, 1791; d. in Medford, June 11, 1859.

Henry; b. in Medford, Nov. 9, 1793; d. in Medford, April 17, 1869.

Sarah; b. in Medford, June 7, 1795; d. Aug. 5, 1815, in Andover.

Charlotte; b. in Medford, Aug. 21, 1797; m. Hezekiah Blanchard, April 11, 1820. Settled in Boston.

George; b. in Medford, Aug. 26, 1799; d. Oct. 14, 1799, in Medford.

George Washington; b. in Medford, Jan. 26, 1801; d. Dec. 21, 1860, in Medford.

Augusta; b. in Medford, March 1, 1803; m. James T. Woodbury, May 31, 1827. Settled in Bath, N. H.

JONATHAN PORTER;[3] m. Catherine Gray of Medford, July 22, 1823. Settled in Boston, but returned to Medford.

Children.

Mary Gray; b. in Boston, May 1, 1824.

Anna Gray; b. in Medford, Sept. 25, 1825; d. May 20, 1851.

George Doane; b. in Boston, June 20, 1831; and d. Nov. 25, 1861.

GEORGE D. PORTER[4]; m. Lucretia E. Holland of Boston, Aug. 8, 1860.

Child.

GEORGE JONATHAN PORTER;[5] b. in Medford, April 21, 1861; m. Julia Marvin of Boston, June 6, 1894.

Children.

Catherine Gray; b. July 18, 1897.

Reginald; b. May 22, 1905.

HENRY PORTER;[3] m. 1st, Susan S. Tidd, May 13, 1824. 2d, Adeline S. Child, May 16, 1855.

Children.

Susan Emily; bap. June 19, 1828; m. Thomas A. Cunningham; and d. in Medford, March 15, 1902.

Theodore Child; b. in Medford, Jan. 20, 1860; m. 1st, Josephine (Rowell) Williams; 2d, Lucia Morris Row, Jan. 27, 1904.

GEORGE W. PORTER;[3] m. Elizabeth Hall, Feb. 17, 1824. Settled in Medford. She d. May 6, 1862, aged 61 yrs., 3 mos.

Children.

Elizabeth A.; b. in Medford, Nov. 27, 1824; d. in Medford, Nov. 20, 1844.

Helen; b. in Medford, Oct. 23, 1828; d. in Medford, Aug. 7, 1899.

Frances; b. in Medford, Feb. 20, 1832; d. in Medford, June 11, 1870.

FRANCES PORTER;[4] m. Henry W. Bigelow, Jan. 2, 1854.

Children.

Howard Porter; b. in Medford, July 11, 1859; d. in Medford, July 18, 1877.

Elizabeth Hall; b. in Medford, Aug. 29, 1863; d. March 4, 1865.

Edward Turner; b. Oct. 30, 1866.

Edward Turner Bigelow;[5] m. Elizabeth Gleason, of Medford, Nov. 17, 1896.

Child.

Elizabeth; b. September 18, 1898.

THE BUILDING OF THE TOWN HOUSE.

[Compiled from Town Records by Helen T. Wild.]

IN the warrant for town meeting given under the hands and seals of the selectmen of Medford, October 29, 1832, the second article was as follows: "To hear and act upon the representation of Isaac Sprague and others of the necessity there is for the Town to provide some suitable plan [place?] for the transaction of municipal affairs and the preservation of records." At the town meeting held November 12, 1832, it was voted "That the subject matter of the 2[d] article relative to the Town Hall be referred to a Com[ee] of three to consider inquire & report thereon at the next meeting."

Isaac Sprague, Daniel Lawrence, and Elisha Stetson were chosen on the committee for the Town Hall. This meeting was held at the Medford Hotel, following an established custom of convening at taverns to transact public business. The records were kept by the town clerk in a "chest," but the location of this receptacle was wholly at the disposal of that official.

At the March meeting, 1833, the committee reported as follows: "Report that they have attended to that duty and are of an opinion that it is the wish of a majority of the Town, that they should have a suitable place to transact their Municipal business your Com[ee] therefore recommend, that the Town build a house for that pupose; they are of the opinion that a house can be built including the land, to set it on for about twenty-five hundred dollars, of the following dimentions; 65 ft. long, 40 ft. wide, 18 ft. posts which will contain a hall 44 ft. 40 wide and entry 15 ft. a projecting front 6 feet with two rooms over the entry for the accommodation of Town officers,

of which size and form your com^ee recommend as the best for the accommodation of the Town; Your Com^ee have inquired and find that the Town can have a piece of land of Mrs. Hepzibah Hall on the Andover and Medford turnpike [Forest St.] for ten dollars a foot of front, 75 ft. deep with the barn thereon standing, or she will deduct fifty Dollars if the Town should not want the barn, in which case it will cost $450. The Town would want about 50 feet; this piece your Com^ee recommend as the best and most suitable for the Town. they have the offer of a piece of land of Mr. Cotting, on the opposite side of the same Turnpike 67 ft. front x 70 ft. deep for $600. they also have the offer of a piece of land of Mrs. Buel 47 ft. front & 106 ft. deep with the buildings thereon for $3000 — but your Com^ee are of an opinion that the piece of Mrs. Buel's will cost more than the Town will be willing to pay. The Com^ee recommend that they be discharged from any further duty on the subject. Isaac Sprague, Elisha Stetson, Daniel Lawrence, Committee."

This report having been made and considered, it was voted "To adopt the recommendation of the Committee in said report so far as to build a Town house."

It was then moved to build on Mrs. Hall's land as recommended by the committee in said report, "which motion was negatived 108 to 80."

In spite of the committee's opinion about the wishes of the town in regard to paying as much as three thousand dollars, the selectmen and town clerk were empowered to purchase Mrs. Buel's land at a price not exceeding the amount mentioned.

In April, 1833, the above committee reported that they had agreed with Mrs. Buel for the land on the corner of High and Main street, and the town voted that they be empowered to complete the purchase, take a warranty deed and draw upon the treasury for the money. This deed is now on file in the office of the City Clerk of Medford.

John P. Clisby, Turell Tufts, and Daniel Lawrence

having been chosen at the March meeting to employ an architect and form estimates of the expense of a building in wood, brick, or split stone, also reported at the April meeting.

These gentlemen stated that it was proposed to erect a building seventy-one feet long, providing for a hall forty feet square in the second story. On the lower floor there were to be two rooms for shops, proper accommodations for the town clerk's office, and apartments for town officers, such as selectmen and assessors. A cellar, forty by sixty feet, was also provided for.

The estimate for a building of wood, according to plan, was $3,600; for one of brick, only one story and no cellar, $3,300; of brick, stone posts and caps, according to plan, $6,200; of rough stone, according to plan, $7,300.

The committee recommended the first estimate, and it was voted to build in accordance with the recommendation.

March 3, 1834, the report of the building committee was accepted and placed on file. [Where is the file?]

It was moved to postpone the building of a town hall for one year, but the motion was lost, 109 to 88.

In November, 1834, the building committee was discharged, and a new committee was appointed with instructions to build a town house on the town's land, corner of High and Main street. John P. Clisby, John Sparrell, and Thomas R. Peck were chosen for the purpose, by ballot.

The committee was instructed to follow as nearly as possible the plans made by Mr. Benjamin, the architect employed by the previous committee, "as regards the general exterior appearance of the building."

The town treasurer was authorized to "hire on the credit of the Town, under the direction of the Selectmen from time to time, all such Sum or Sums of money at an Interest not exceeding 5 pr. ct. pr. annum, as may be found necessary to pay all Drafts on acc. of the Town

House, and to give therefore a note or notes on behalf of the Town payable at any time not exceeding Twenty years."

The Hook and Ladder Company petitioned at this time to be granted room for their ladder truck in the proposed building, and their petition was referred to the building committee, but later other accommodations were provided for the company.

May 4, 1835, the building committee and the selectmen were empowered to let the tenements in the town house for the term of from one to five years. Money for a stove for the selectmen's room was appropriated by the selectmen, October 27, 1835.

November 9, 1835, the report of the building committee was received and laid on the table, but the portion of the report in regard to leasing the stores under the Town Hall to Messrs. Coburn and Fowle, and to Mr. Samuel S. Green, Jr., was accepted and confirmed.

There was a disagreement and some litigation before the terms of these leases were decided, and Coburn & Company did not receive their lease until December, 1835.

Taking even this last date as the time of its completion, the building has served the town and city for over seventy years. It was built to accommodate the town meeting, one official and two boards; it now shelters, not accommodates, six officials, including the mayor, and three boards, while the other departments of our city life are relegated to an "annex." It has served its purpose to the best of its ability. It is not the fault of the good old building that it is now inadequate.

HORACE DUDLEY HALL.

Horace Dudley Hall was the son of Dudley and Hepzibah Jones (Fitch) Hall, and was born in Medford, September 15, 1831.

As a boy he attended the private schools in the town, which were at that time common, and later at Jamaica Plain and Concord, Mass. In the latter he pursued a course to fit himself for college, but his desire to see the world led him to abandon the pursuit of education and take a trip to Smyrna in one of the vessels owned by his father. Years afterwards, on a visit to Concord, he called on Miss Emeline Barrett, who had kept the school he had attended — a circumstance he was fond of relating — and endeavored to have her recognize him without disclosing his identity. Not being able to do so, he asked her if she could recall the worst boy she had ever had in the school. "Why, this is n't Horace Hall!" and recognition immediately followed. He was married on November 16, 1853, to Miss Abbie Allen of Medford, daughter of Kingsley and Abigail Fuller (Smith) Allen, in Grace Church, by the rector, Rev. Justin Field, it being the first marriage solemnized by him after he assumed that position. Five children blessed this union, three of them being sons.

At the age of twenty-one he went into the business of tea importer and dealer, with Robert B. Williams of Boston, under the firm name of Williams & Hall, a partnership which existed until after the death of his father, in 1868, when he retired from business, an action for which he frequently expressed regret. He died in Medford, December 28, 1904. He was a man of a bluff, outspoken manner, upright and honorable in all his dealings, and of an extremely kindly and generous disposition.

The social meetings of the Historical Society were frequently enlivened by his original conversation and witty stories. His interest in historical and genealogical matters is well known to those associated with him. The

writer was invited to his home a few years ago to receive from him a gift of valuable papers, consisting of old deeds, letters, etc., pertaining to Medford, which have since been loaned to the society and are known as the "Hall Papers."

His familiar face is gone, but the memory of his benevolence and good qualities will ever be a pleasant recollection, and particularly so to many of our citizens who received the benefit of his kindness frequently shown in a manner peculiar to himself.— A. P. J.

JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.

Dr. James Hedenberg died at his home, 14 Salem street, Medford, July 25, 1905, of heart disease. He was born in Troy, N. Y., June 20, 1831, the son of David J. and Katherine Ritchie Hedenberg. He was educated in the public schools of Troy, in the office of the *Troy Times*, and in the old Castleton (Vt.) Medical School, now no longer in existence.

His choice of the profession of medicine led to an alienation from his father, who had decided that the son should be educated for the ministry.

He graduated from Castleton, June 16, 1852, and practiced two years at Troy, not being received into his father's home or recognized by him.

A chance announcement, in the Troy paper, of the sudden death of a young physician in Medford, led to his removal to that town, where he arrived July 4, 1854, and where he remained in the practice of medicine for over fifty years.

The venesection scar on his arm and the marks of the seton and cupping on the back of his neck, were often shown by Dr. Hedenberg as proofs of the vigorous methods of treatment of his preceptor in Troy.

Perhaps, influenced by these, at the beginning of his career, Dr. Hedenberg became interested in homœopathy, and was one of the earliest and most prominent of its followers in this neighborhood.

For many years he was instructor in diseases of children at the Boston University Medical School, and served as vice-president and president of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society.

A close student of the advances in medical affairs, and dissatisfied with the restrictions of the Homœopathic system of medicine, in 1895 Dr. Hedenberg applied for membership in, and joined the Middlesex South District Society of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

As a physician, Dr. Hedenberg long enjoyed the friendship and the confidence of the community in which the more than fifty years of his professional life were spent. Thoroughly informed in current medical literature and in sympathy with medical progress, he kept in touch with the younger men of his profession, and was in active practice until within a few weeks of his death, at the age of seventy-four years.

Of a sensitive and retiring disposition, Dr. Hedenberg had few intimates, but these fortunate ones admired the sterling honesty, the clear intellect, the breadth of knowledge, and the almost marvellous memory of the man.

Dr. Hedenberg was a good citizen. He served for eleven years as a member of the school board of Medford; was an interested member of the Medford Historical Society, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of Mt. Hermon Lodge, A. F. and A. M.

For many years he was a member of Grace Episcopal Church of Medford.

Dr. Hedenberg is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Harriet A. Ladd and Miss Katherine R. Hedenberg, both of Medford.—J. E. C.

JAMES A. HERVEY.

James A. Hervey, son of George and Sally (Waitt) Hervey, was born in Andover, Mass., March 29, 1827; graduated from Harvard College in 1847; and died in Medford, September 9, 1905.

If Mr. Hervey had been asked what should be said of him, there is no doubt that these dates of his history would be all he would have approved. He held his own attainments and worth so modestly that he could never appreciate the estimate which others had of him. What Stevenson has given as the epitaph of which a man need not be ashamed would have had a warm response from him: "Here lies one who meant well, tried a little, failed much." But the friends of Mr. Hervey need to say more, because they feel more to be true.

He was a man of wide culture, conversant with many fields of knowledge, especially of literature and history. A retentive memory made his resources serviceable, and both his writing, of which he did too little, and his conversation were illumined by quotations and incidents rich in suggestion. His literary ideal was so exacting that he put little value on his own writing, though it had exceeding grace and charm. Withal, he was a kindly, democratic man, entering into the life of the humblest with unaffected interest, and by his largeness of heart, delighting in nothing so much as to sympathize in their trials and sorrows, and to give them a helping hand.

Deep and earnest public spirit belonged to him. He gave much service to Medford, where most of his life was passed. As our first Supervisor of Schools, he was instrumental in improving our system of education. As a member of the Library Board for more than thirty-five years, his influence was of marked value. As a member of the Legislature he was an efficient force. The Historical Society has much reason to remember him, for Medford was dear to him, its story familiar, and his contributions to it of permanent worth. But best of all, was the delightful friend who was friendly, whose clear intelligence, genial humor, moral appreciation of whatever was good, and hearty scorn of whatever was mean, make his memory one that cannot be effaced. — D.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending March, 1907.

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE. MOSES W. MANN.
GEORGE S. DELANO. FREDERICK H. KIDDER.

Treasurer.

BENJAMIN F. FENTON.

Recording Secretary.

PERCY W. RICHARDSON.

Corresponding Secretary.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Librarian and Curator.

Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

Miss Helen T. Wild, Chairman. George S. T. Fuller.
David H. Brown. Charles H. Loomis.
Miss Annie E. Durgin. Moses W. Mann.

Membership.

Percy W. Richardson, Chairman. Miss Lily B. Atherton.
Rosewell B. Lawrence. Rev. John Wild.
Leonard J. Manning. Walter F. Cushing.
Mrs. Ellen M. Gill. Edward W. Teele.
Calvin H. Clark. Elisha B. Curtis.
Miss Jessie M. Dinsmore. Edward H. Balcom.
Edward C. Ellis. Charles R. Byram.
B. Frank Bullard.

Papers and Addresses.

Moses W. Mann, Chairman. Miss Agnes W. Lincoln.
David H. Brown. Rev. Frank I. Paradise.
Charles H. Morss. Henry E. Scott.

Historic Sites.

Moses W. Mann, Chairman. Miss Ella L. Burbank.
Leonard J. Manning. Frederick H. Kidder.
Francis A. Wait. Charles N. Jones.
Hall Gleason.

Genealogy.

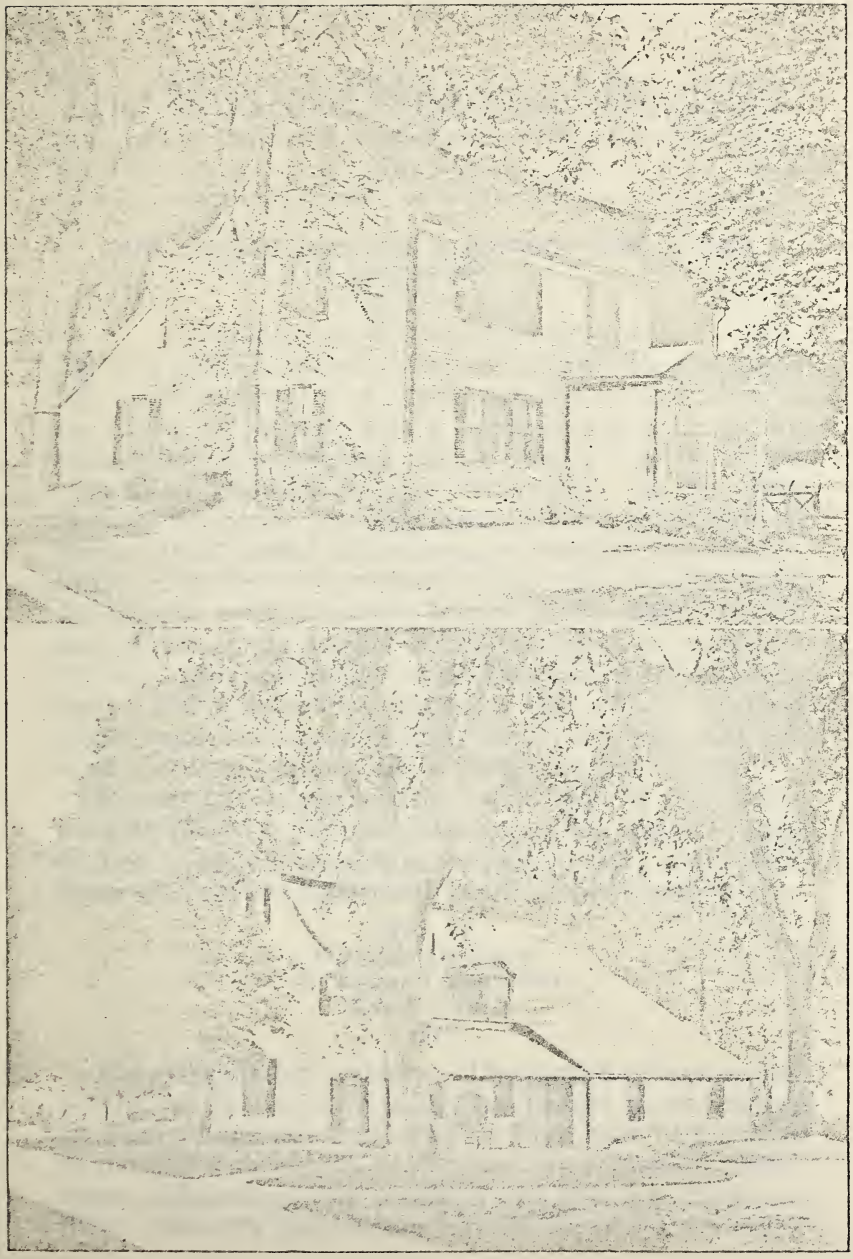
George S. Delano, Chairman. Rev. Clarence L. Eaton.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. Miss Hetty F. Wait.
Mrs. James E. Cleaves.

Heraldry.

Fred H. C. Woolley, Chairman. Mrs. Willard Dalrymple.
William A. Thompson. Charles B. Dunham.
Orrin E. Hodsdon.

Library and Collection.

Miss Agnes W. Lincoln, Chairman. Wm. Cushing Wait.
Miss Mary E. Sargent. Benjamin F. Fenton.
Miss Ella A. Leighton. George S. Delano.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. B. Frank Bullard.
Henry Brooks.



HOME OF CAPT. WYMOND BRADBURY.

Built by George Blanchard, 1657.
Sold to Jabez Bradbury, 1756.
Sold to James and Isaac Wellington, 1819.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. IX. JULY, 1906. No. 3.

THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY.

BY ELIZA M. GILL.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 7, 1906.]

THE great contrasts of joy and sorrow, life and death are ever a part of human experience, and when in our midst, unless they have a personal touch for us, are seldom felt or recognized, and it must needs be so, for "the heart knoweth its own bitterness." So the busy throngs who daily pass and repass on the south side of Salem street, intent on business or pleasure, absorbed in interests of their own, scarcely realize that they are walking directly over the silent homes of the dead; nor do they dream of the wealth of information to be gathered by those who read between the lines inscribed upon the tombs and gravestones, although this ancient burying place, with its tombs extending under the sidewalk, has been a claimant upon their attention for many a year.

Among the tombs on the north side of this oldest burying place of the town, known as the Salem Street Cemetery, is one whose site is marked by a plain slate stone set into the brick wall, bearing the inscription: —

No. 16
WYMOND BRADBURY
& WILLIAM BRADBURY
FAMILY TOMB
1816

They were father and son. The tomb has been sealed, for the last of the son's family has passed away, leaving no descendants, yet those who lie there once had a share in the life of this town, having the same human experiences and feelings that we have, with the only difference that a century's space brings into the life of a community.

It is only from printed records we can glean anything concerning Wymond Bradbury, but there are those among us who can recall his son William, and more who remember the daughters of William's family. The fact that I have anything to tell you tonight concerning this family is due to pleasant memories of some women bearing this name who came into our family life as neighbors when I was but a child. Although after diligent search I can offer you but little, yet it has been a pleasure to glean these facts, many of which were known to me only recently.

From the coming of the first Bradbury to settle within the present limits of our city, to the death of a granddaughter in 1882, this family was here more than a hundred years; and if we look up the Bradbury line, we shall find its members to be descended from good English stock, from eminently respectable and intelligent men and women, well educated, many of them talented, and occupying prominent positions in public affairs.

"The name Bradbury is of Saxon origin, and of the class styled 'local.' Its components are *Brad*, meaning broad, and *Bury*, which is variously defined as a house, a hill, a domain, and a town. It is found variously spelled in English records as *Bradberrie*, *Bradberrye*, *Bradberry*, and *Bradbury*. The latter is the orthography adopted by the emigrant Thomas, and followed by his descendants generally. Unlike most local names, it never had a wide diffusion in England, and tracing it back through two centuries previous to the settlement of this country, it seems to have narrowed its limits and finally to have confined itself to a single parish in Derbyshire. The radiating point seems to have been Ollerset in the parish of Glossop, in the northerly part of the county of Derby. No mention of the name has been found prior to 1433, when there were living among the gentry at Ollerset, Roger de Bradbury and Rodolphus de Bradbury. The connection between these two persons is not known, nor the length of the time they had resided at

Ollerset. But the interest of the American Bradburys centers in the line of which Robert is the head, and of whom but little is known. We know that he must have been born as early as 1400, that he lived at Ollerset, and that he married a daughter of Robert Davenport (written also Davenporte), and that he had a son William who settled at Braughing, county of Hertfordshire, and married Margaret, daughter of Geoffry Rokell, spelled also Rockhill. From him are said and believed to have sprung the Bradburys of Littlebury and Wickham Bonhunt, generally written at the present day Wicken Bonant. They were a landed family. . . . The branch of the Bradbury family from which the New England family claim descent settled at Wicken Bonant, in the County of Essex, about the year 1560. . . . The parish of Wicken Bonant . . . is supposed to have been the birthplace of that Thomas Bradbury who, while a young man, came to the district of Maine as early as 1634, as the agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and is the common ancestor of the Bradburys of New England."

The English line of descent briefly stated is

Robert[1] of Ollersett, County of Derby.
William[2] of Braughing, County of Hertfordshire.
Robert[3] of Littlebury, County of Essex.
William[4] of Littlebury, County of Essex.
Matthew[5] of Wicken Bonant, County of Essex.
William[6] of Wicken Bonant, County of Essex.
Wymond[7] of the "Brick House," County of Wicken Bonant.

The New England line begins with Thomas Bradbury, who was baptized at Wicken Bonant the last day of February 1610–11. He was the second son of Wymond (the seventh in the English line) and Elizabeth Gill, a widow whose maiden name was Whitgift. We find him in New England at York, Maine, in 1634, and later at Salisbury, Mass. At the former place he was agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the proprietor of the Province of Maine.

He was one of the most prominent citizens of Salis-

bury for more than fifty years, and received land in the "first division," 1640–1641. He was a freeman and held the offices of town clerk, school master, justice of the peace, representative in the General Court seven years, and other important positions. Most of the records of Salisbury were written by him, and he is said to have been peculiarly fitted for the office of recorder. His writing is described as easy, graceful and legible, and we shall find that his later descendants inherited their ancestor's style.

He married Mary Perkins of Ipswich, who was tried and convicted as a witch, but escaped punishment. Her husband's testimony at her trial is a beautiful tribute to her womanly worth, and gracefully expressed. It seems impossible that any one should have been convicted after such testimony as was offered by one hundred and eighteen of her acquaintances, in addition to that of her pastor. Her husband died March 16, 1695, and she died December 20, 1700. In his will he provided "that five pounds be delivered to the selectmen in good pay, then in being of said town of Salisbury by them to be disposed to such of the poor as they judge to have most need of it."

Thomas and Mary Bradbury had six sons and five daughters. Their second child, Judith, married Caleb Moody, son of William, the emigrant who settled at Newbury. She was his second wife and it is particularly interesting for us to note that the late John Ward Dean, an honored member of this society was a descendant of this Judith Bradbury. Her son

Caleb Moody, Jr., m. Ruth Morse.
Eleanor Moody, 5th child, m. Jas. Bridges of Andover.
Moody Bridges m. Naamah or Naomi Frye.
Sarah Bridges m. John Dean.
Charles Dean m. Patience Tappan Kingsbury.
John Ward Dean.

While we are turning from the direct Bradbury line, we will notice another child of Caleb Moody and Judith

Bradbury. Their son Samuel, born January 4, 1676, was a celebrated divine, minister at York, Me., where he died November 13, 1747. He married Hannah Sewall, daughter of John and Hannah (Fessenden) Sewall. Samuel Moody's son, Joseph, also a minister of York, acquired notoriety from his peculiar habit of wearing a handkerchief over his face that completely covered his features. He was known as "Handkerchief Moody," and is said to have fallen into a nervous state, and his mind to have taken on a melancholy tinge, from having in early life accidentally killed an intimate friend. Hawthorne in his story of "The Minister's Black Veil" depicts a Rev. Mr. Hooper as wearing a similar covering over his face for years, but for another reason, and also cites this case of Joseph Moody.

To revert to our line of succession we find that Wymond, the oldest child of Thomas Bradbury, the emigrant, and Mary, his wife, was born April 1, 1637. We shall notice, also, that the names, Wymond, Judith, and Moody were favorites in this family, and appear many times. They appeared in the Dean line just given, and in the one we are following are found in every generation but one. Later Wymond took the form of Wyman.

Wymond Bradbury married, May 7, 1661, Sarah Pike, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Sanders) Pike. He died April 7, 1669, on the Island of Nevis, in the West Indies. His widow married, second, John Stockman. Major Robert Pike, his wife's father, had defended Wymond Bradbury's mother at her trial for witchcraft, and has the name of being one of the most remarkable men of his time. Mr. Charles W. Upham, the writer upon Salem witchcraft, pays him the highest tribute, and in this age of graft and indecision, it is inspiring to read of this grand and rugged character.

Mr. Upham writes at length concerning the circumstances of the case of Mary Bradbury. In the revulsion that followed the distressing persecution of the victims charged with being in league with the Devil, petitions

were made to the General Court for indemnity for loss of estate and position in society, and justice in some measure was done the families of the sufferers. The heirs of Mary Bradbury were awarded twenty pounds.

Three children were born to Wymond and Sarah Bradbury. Wymond, the youngest, born May 13, 1669, married Maria Cotton, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, Jr., and Joanna (Rosseter) Cotton, who was born January 14, 1672. Maria Cotton's mother "was a very amiable woman and had uncommon intellectual endowments. Great pains were taken with her education. She had poetic talent, was well versed in the Latin and other languages, and had a 'good insight into the medical arts.'" The pains taken with her education may be accounted for by the fact that she was the daughter of a physican of liberal education. Another of Mrs. Cotton's daughters married a cousin of Wymond Bradbury.

Wymond Bradbury died at York, Me., April 14, 1734. His widow married John Heard of Kittery, where she died January 30, 1776. Wymond and Maria Bradbury had a family of nine children. The oldest, Jabez, we shall refer to later. The seventh child, Theophilus, born July 8, 1706, married Ann Woodman, August 4, 1730. She was born July 23, 1708, and died July 12, 1743. His second wife, whom we shall merely notice on account of her name, was a Judith Moody. Theophilus Bradbury resided in Newbury, where he was a very prominent man. He died February 3, 1764, leaving five children by his first wife.

Ann, b. May 8, 1731; m. May, 1749, Samuel Greenleaf.
Jonathan, b. November 1, 1732; m. Abigail Smith.
Theophilus, b. January 7, 1735; d. in infancy.
Wymond, b. April 5, 1737; m. Judith Moody.
Theophilus, b. November 13, 1739; m. Sarah Jones.

Theophilus, the youngest child, graduated from Harvard College in 1757 at the age of eighteen, studied law, and began practice in Falmouth, Me. Among his students in Portland was Theophilus Parsons, who be-

came the celebrated and able jurist. Theophilus Bradbury returned to Newbury in 1779, and was a member of Congress from his native district during the Presidency of Washington. While holding the position of judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, he died September 6, 1803.

I have given the children of this family in detail because we have come to the point where we shall find one of them, Wymond, settling at what is at present within the boundaries of Medford.

That point of land known to us as Wellington in the southeastern part of Medford, lying between the Mystic and Malden rivers was a portion of a grant of two hundred acres of land given by the General Court, April 1, 1634, to Rev. John Wilson, first pastor of the church in Boston, which he sold to Thomas Blanchard of Braintree, February 12, 1650, for two hundred pounds. At the death of Thomas Blanchard the farm was divided between two of his sons, and the house built by George Blanchard in 1657 is still standing, at present owned by Mrs. Evelyn L., wife of Arthur W. Wellington. A second house was built, but in 1795 only the original one remained. After various changes the Blanchard heirs sold their interests to Jabez Bradbury of Saint Georges River, County of York, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, in 1756. Samuel Blanchard, Jr., of Malden, conveyed to him for two hundred pounds, twenty-one acres of land more or less in Malden, with dwelling house, also one and one-half acres, fifteen rods, and twenty-two and one-half acres of pasture land. Samuel Blanchard of Malden conveyed to Jabez Bradbury at the same time twenty-five acres more or less with half the dwelling-house and half the barn and twenty acres, more or less, for two hundred pounds.

In 1757, the year following, Hugh Floyd of Malden also sold to Jabez Bradbury for two hundred and ninety-five pounds forty-eight acres in Malden, part upland and part salt marsh, and forty-six acres of woodland and

pasture land, partly in Malden and partly in Medford, making the whole amount purchased one hundred eighty-four acres.

In 1773, Jabez Bradbury of Boston conveyed to Jonathan and Wymond Bradbury and Samuel Greenleaf, all of Newburyport, for love and affection and two hundred pounds of lawful money, "my two farms lying in Malden, containing about one hundred and eighty acres called Blanchard's Point, which I purchased of Hugh Floyd, Samuel Blanchard, and Samuel Blanchard, Jr.," as the deed reads.

In 1774, Jonathan sold to his brother, Wymond, his one-third part of the farm. It had been known as Wilson's Point, then Blanchard's Point, and then for more than forty years was called the Bradbury Farm.

Jabez Bradbury was uncle to Jonathan and Wymond, and Samuel Greenleaf's wife, who was Anna Bradbury, sister to Jonathan and Wymond. The name of Jabez Bradbury, assessed for personal property, appears on province tax list, 1773, and on province and county lists for 1774. He was long in the service of the Colony and has the record of having been an able and conspicuously brave military officer. He had command of a fort on the Kennebec river, and later, of one at Penobscot, and was engaged in many conflicts with the Indians. He died unmarried January 13, 1781, being within a few days of eighty-eight years.

Wilson's Point, or Blanchard's Point, originally belonged to Charlestown, but in 1726 was made over to Malden. In 1817, a strip on the western side, which included the house, was set off to Medford.

Here came Wymond Bradbury, a retired sea captain of Newburyport, with his family, to make his home. He was the fourth child of Theophilus and Ann (Woodman) Bradbury; was born April 5, 1737, in that part of Newbury probably which later became Newburyport. His marriage intention is thus recorded on the town records; "Wymond Bradbury of Newburyport hath in-

formed of his intention of marriage with Miss Judith Moody of said Newburyport." She was born April 3, 1744. They were married January 3, 1765, by Rev. Mr. John Loud of that town. Six children were born there.

Anne, October 28, 1765.
Charles, September 8, 1767.
William, September 30, 1769.
Judith, August 31, 1771.
Abigail, September 28, 1773.
Polly, November 22, 1775.

The date of his coming here was probably between 1777 and 1780. We cannot determine it from any tax list of Malden, for none exists earlier than 1786, when he appears on the list, to 1794, inclusive; then, after 1794, there are no Malden tax lists for many years, yet from 1781 on, he appears as non-resident tax payer in Medford for eighteen acres of woodlot.

Three children were born in the new home.

Polly, April 25, 1780, in family Bible name is given as Mary.
Edward, July 17, 1782.
Henry, May 29, 1785; died October 3, 1786.

We can but commend the good taste of Captain Bradbury in his selection of a home. The view, attractive today, must have been even more pleasing in his time. We can imagine the waters spread round about him gave great pleasure to one who had followed the sea, and how natural to think that not only by horseback or chaise, but by boat he made his little journeys. How different the surroundings in his day and ours. As early as 1635 the farm was reached by a way across the marshes from a landing place on the North, or Malden, river, near the present Boston & Maine Railroad station at Wellington. When he went there, there were no bridges across the rivers; no steel rails glistened along the marshes over which long trains of steam cars drew freight and passengers; no state road within a stone's throw of his front door circled the edge of the marshes

just below, nor did automobiles with their goose like note rush by over this fine roadway; but he saw the great bridge over the Charles river completed and thrown open to travel with great rejoicing and festivity in 1786, the Malden bridge over the Mystic in 1787, the West Boston bridge in 1793, and Chelsea bridge over the Mystic in 1803. He saw that landmark that shows up so plainly against the sky from that part of our city rise in its solid strength with its great dome on Beacon Hill, but the granite shaft, its companion landmark, had not reared its towering height on Bunker Hill. He saw the rise of ship building in this town, the ships launched from the yards of Thatcher Magoun, Turner & Briggs, and Calvin Turner. He felt the mysterious touch nature experienced on the Dark Day, May 19, 1780. He may have watched the building of the Andover turnpike and the Medford turnpike. He saw what we can only imagine, the great river traffic that Medford had, the various craft that sailed up and down the Mystic. Charlestown, after its destruction by fire, June 17, 1775, had been built up with substantial homes, with fine gardens, so unlike what we know that we can scarcely believe its charms as told by Timothy T. Sawyer in his "Old Charlestown." He may have had a glimpse of the fox hunters starting from that town and galloping through Medford to Woburn, yet he never saw the great European steamships at Charlestown docks, nor dreamed perhaps what steam would do for ocean travel. As his eye circled the horizon around his home he saw but few houses on the low hills beyond the marshes, while to our sight they rise tier upon tier by hundreds, and the smoke of factories shows against the sky. In 1800 Boston was a town of 24,937 inhabitants; Charlestown had 2,751; Medford, 1,114, and Malden, 1,050. A hundred years later, Boston had become a city, having annexed Charlestown to her territory, and in 1900 had 560,892 inhabitants; Medford had 18,244, and Malden, 33,664. The United States valuation of 1798 gives

Malden 138 dwelling-houses, and there are those living in Medford who can tell of the few houses once seen between the Bishop house and Malden, and how green fields stretched away where now the homes of Park street and Glenwood dot the landscape.

His farm consisted of English mowing, tillage, salt marsh and woodland, of which latter there was a great deal, and under his cultivation the farm was noted for its great asparagus beds. He was a great distance from the meeting-house and school of the town to which he belonged and separated from them by the river and marshes. So we find him an attendant at the First Parish in Medford, a parishioner of Dr. Osgood, and he owned a pew in the old third meeting-house where later his grandchildren were baptized, with water probably from the silver baptismal basin, the gift of Mr. John Willis.

Though he found his church life and a social life among the townspeople here, yet not all his leanings were toward Medford, for his civil relations existed with Malden, and he performed his duties there as a patriotic citizen, serving upon the Committee of Correspondence, or as it was finally called, Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, 1782–1784. Serving with him for the whole or a portion of this period were Captain William Waite, Captain Jonathan Oakes and James Kettell.

The house stands upon a knoll, faces south, and is a remarkably well preserved farmhouse. Outwardly, and as regards its frame, it is unchanged, but a small piazza has been added to the back, and a porch at the front entrance. It is today a charming home, combining the modern comforts and conveniences with old-time features and quaintness. The plumbing for kitchen and bathroom, the steam-heating pipes, the large window-panes seem an innovation, but the large square rooms and the very small ones, low ceiled, the great beams, the long, sloping roof, the huge central chimney with its place for hanging the hams, the little cupboard where

liquid refreshments were kept, such as the old-time farmer regaled himself with at 11 o'clock in the morning, outweigh the former, and speak plainly of its great antiquity. In Captain Bradbury's time there were two barns; one was moved and replaced eighty-one years ago by the large one now standing. The two were used for some years and torn down in 1855. A red gate, which some of you will remember, afforded an entrance to the estate, and was there till about 1855. It opened on to "the path leading to the Medford bridge on the westerly side of said farm," as a deed of 1819 reads. This was the river road, now the eastern part of Riverside avenue, called in a deed of 1657, "the common highway leading from the Mansion House unto Charlestown Commons and Meadford House." A circular road ran from the house to the red gate. This was the only approach to the place. A cart path, a private way, ran through the woods to Salem street, Malden. Mr. John H. Hooper says the house was built in 1657.

Captain Bradbury died of paralysis, attended by fever, February 18, 1810. Under date of February 20, 1810, Dr. Osgood notes in his diary, "attended funeral of Captain Bradbury." He was buried in the Salem-street burying-place (the tomb being of later date), and a stone bears the following inscription:—

ERECTED IN MEMORY OF
CAPTAIN
WYMOND BRADBURY
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
FEB. 18, 1810,
Æ 73.

Behold fond man!
See here thy pictur'd life; pass some few years;
Thy flowing spring, thy summer's ardent strength,
Thy sober autumn fading into age,
And pale concluding winter comes at last
And shuts the scene."

Just west of his tomb is that of Hezekiah Blanchard, a descendant of the family that had lived in the house

previous to the time of its coming into the possession of Captain Bradbury, and while in another part of this burial place lie other Blanchards, descendants also of the earlier proprietor.

Captain Bradbury's will was signed April 7, 1800. His personal estate, according to the inventory, amounted to $1,977.05; his real estate to $5,866.67, a total of $7,843.72. The personal estate consisted of furniture, cattle, horses, swine, hay, wearing apparel, tools and notes with interest. After leaving $40 to each of his five children he left the rest of his property to his wife during the time she remained his widow. His pew in the Medford meeting-house is mentioned in the list of property. His wife, Judith, died May 5, 1818, and May 9, 1818, Dr. Osgood's diary notes the funeral of Mrs. Bradbury.

In 1819 the Bradbury heirs sold their two-thirds part of the estate to James and Isaac Wellington. The signatures of the five heirs and of their wives and husbands are neatly and finely executed. The deed was signed February 19, 1819, and March 20 of the same year the one-third part then occupied by the youngest child, Edward, was deeded to the Wellington brothers by the heirs of Samuel Greenleaf, deceased. Samuel Greenleaf's wife being, as we have seen, Wymond's sister Anna.

At this time the house was in Medford and the greater part of the farm in Malden. When Everett was set off from Malden, that part not made over to Medford in 1817 fell within the bounds of the new town, but became a part of Medford, April 20, 1875.

Nine children we have found were born to Captain Bradbury and his wife, Judith. The marriage intention of Anna, the oldest, and Ebenezer Simonds of Lexington, is recorded as January 20, 1785. They were married at Cambridge by the Rev. T. Hilliard, April 20, 1785. They were in Lexington for awhile, where both were received into the church, April 7, 1793, and at the same

time their children, Nancy, Mary, Abigail and Judith, were baptized. Soon after they must have moved to Medford, for Ebenezer Simonds was a resident tax payer here from 1793 to 1810, inclusive. He owned a good amount of taxable property, for he was assessed for a dwelling house and another building, English mowing land, tillage, pasture land, and thirty acres of wood lot. Rev. Charles Brooks' *History of Medford*, on page 373, gives a list of occupiers of houses in 1798, taxed for more than $100, in which the names of Ebenezer Symonds and William Bradbury are included.

The Simonds' land was on each side of Fulton street.

Later the family was in Lexington again, where Mrs. Anna Simonds died July 12, 1820, and her husband, August 24, 1845, aged eighty-seven years.

Lexington and Medford records supplement each other; children of Ebenezer and Anna died in Lexington within recent years, several of them having been baptized in Medford before 1804.

Charles, the second child of Captain Bradbury, was married to Sallie Blanchard of Malden by Dr. Osgood of Medford, May 14, 1794. Intention of marriage, April 3, 1794. He was taxed in Malden from 1789 to 1794, inclusive, and from then till 1799 in Medford, where he made his home after his marriage, and owned one-fourth of a dwelling house.

The births of three children of Charles and Sallie are recorded in Medford.

Charles Bradbury moved to Charlestown in 1800, where he built a house on the present Broadway, Somerville. He was a brick maker and had yards in Charlestown, near where the McLean Asylum used to be. His wife, Sallie, died February 23, 1801, and the good pastor must have driven to Charlestown to minister to his former parishioner, for on that date, Dr. Osgood recorded in his diary, "Visited and prayed with Mrs. Bradbury," and on February 26, "Attended funeral of Charles Bradbury's wife." Mrs. Bradbury left an infant, born

February 4, baptized by the name of Judith, March 29, 1801. This child died August 22, 1803. Mrs. Bradbury, we infer, was buried in our Salem street burying-place, for a stone bears the following inscription: —

In
Memory of
Mrs. Sarah Bradbury
Wife of
Mr. Charles Bradbury
Who died Feb'y 23d.,
1805
Aged 32 Years.

Secure from all the cares of life,
Sweetly she sleeps in silent death,
In pleasing hope again to rise
And dwell with Christ above the skies.

Like many another of God's ancient acres, this burial place of our city seems to have undergone some change, if it has not suffered sacrilege from indifferent hands, for this stone may be seen on the west side on the portion allotted to the tombs, face to the wall. It stands just between the tomb of Nathan Wait and Elijah Smith, and that of Geo. B. Lapham.

As Charles Bradbury did not remain in Medford, it is sufficient to say that he married Hannah Oakes, then Mary Oakes, and had, by his three wives, thirteen children. On the records of the First Church, Charlestown, will be found items of marriage, reception to church communion, baptisms, etc., that pertain to his family.

Charles Bradbury died January 4, 1856. His youngest child, Mrs. Sarah J. Conant, widow of William F. Conant of Charlestown, is living in Melrose, nearly eighty years of age. From her were obtained some of the facts here stated.

Charles Wyman Bradbury, a grandson of Charles Bradbury, with his family, has been a resident of this city seven years, and is living at present on Chestnut street.

Three children of Captain Bradbury died young: Judith, October 30, 1776, at Newburyport, aged five years, two months; Abigail, May 28, 1777, aged three years, eight months; Polly, October 30, 1777, aged one year, eleven months.

Mary, born at Malden, lived for some time with her brother William in Medford, and died in Newburyport, August 22, 1852.

In the will of 1800, the children mentioned are Anna Symonds, Charles, William, Polly, and Edward Bradbury. The deed of the farm in 1819 was signed by the three sons and their wives, by Anna Symonds and her husband and Mary Bradbury, who was unmarried. The latter properly used her legal name, Mary. In regard to dates, differences exist in several cases between the family records and town records.

The captain's youngest child, Edward, married October 28, 1804, Abigail Hill. He was twenty-two years of age and is recorded as then being of Roxbury. His wife was born March 19, was baptized March 29, 1778, and was of the precinct of Cambridge that was the Menotomy of Revolutionary days, later incorporated as West Cambridge, and now forms the town of Arlington. She was a descendant of Abraham Hill, an early inhabitant of that part of Charlestown that is now Malden. In the third generation this Hill family was located in Cambridge.

After his marriage Edward lived with his parents on the farm. A son, Elbridge, was baptized July 20, 1806, and a daughter, Abigail, October 5, 1806. A son, Wymond, born November 18, 1811, was baptized April 19, 1812. The baptisms are entered on the register of the Medford church, and the birth of the last named child on the Malden town records. Edward was living on the farm at the time it was sold. He moved to Saxonville, where he died August 22, 1855.

NOTES HERE AND THERE.

"Gather up the fragments that nothing be lost."

THE HATHAWAY SCHOOL.

The following list of pupils during the summer of 1850 is contributed by Mrs. Susan B. (Noyes) Thompson of Medford. Mr. A. K. Hathaway kept a boarding school at his home on Ashland street, corner of Chestnut street. The school room was in the rear, facing Chestnut street, and is now changed into a dwelling.

Miss Annette Hale, Mr. Hathaway's sister-in-law, was his assistant.

Mary A. Tay,	Medford	Mary A. Jackman,	Byfield
Mary A. Hathaway,	,,	Mary S. Moody,	,,
Sarah Hathaway,	,,	Frances F. Stimpson,	Vermont
Sarah Miller,	,,	Emily Angier,	Boston
Georgie Pearce,	,,	Josephine Bates,	,,
Helen Mills,	,,	Josephine Smith,	,,
Ellen Green,	,,	Susie B. Noyes,	Falmouth, Me.
William Adams,	New York	Herbert Holman,	Medford
George P. Floyd,	Medford	Hermon Mills,	,,
Samuel Vaughan,	,,	Samuel C. Lawrence,	,,
Edward Bacon,	,,	Silsby Thomas,	,,
Thatcher Magoun,	,,	Samuel S. Green,	,,
Otis Litchfield,	,,	George Evans,	Boston
Edward Holman,	,,	Alfred Evans,	,,

Traverse Morong, Woburn.

THE MYSTIC HOUSE.

This summer an old landmark has been removed from its old foundations and now stands in Tufts Square, to be remodeled for mercantile and other purposes. It is the old Mystic House, famous for its hospitality in the palmy days of the trotting park. The long rows of stables were removed last year. The track has not yet been disturbed and occasionally one sees a trotter taking

his exercise there, but the "Park" is a thing of the past, and the names of the streets which are being built across it will alone recall the days when Wright, Billings, Willis and Alexander controlled the place and Bonner's horses under the hands of jockeys like Golden, Doble, Trout and others came under the wire amid the plaudits of thousands.

The Mystic House occupied the site of the "tenement" mentioned in early deeds of Ten Hill Farm. Before 1850 the land upon which it stood was the Nathan Adams Farm.

FROM THE SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

Some of us who groan at the price of fuel in 1906 may take courage and cease to bemoan the "good old days of yore," as we read the following item from the Medford Selectmen's records: —

"Voted to pass Timothy Dexter's acct for 14 cords of hard wood & 6 cords walnut dl^{d} Dr. Osgood the year past agreeable to vote of the Town past 13 May 1812 at $6.50, $130.00."

The bill for the same quantity in 1809 was $114.00.

Opposite Blanchard's Hotel on Main street, just south of the land taken in recent years by the Metropolitan Park Commission, was a town well, used principally for watering cattle. The trough was at the edge of the sidewalk.

July 1, 1811, Voted to have a new pump placed in the Town's well on the south side of the river near the house of Timothy Symmes, and a good trough fixed to the same.

August 5, 1811, Voted to pass Samuel Townsend's acct. for a pump in the well opposite the Hotel. $11.71.

A permit was granted to Jonathan Porter to build a powder house, May 12, 1806. The structure is standing

on the premises of Charles M. Green, M.D., Powder House Road. It is of brick, with small apertures for air, and a heavy wooden door.

Standing Committee of the Brooks Phalanx, January 1st, 1844: Eben Waterman, David Carlton, B. H. Samson, W. B. Thomas, George Holmes.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE 275TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF MEDFORD.

Through the courtesy of the Executive Committee of the 275th Anniversary, the REGISTER has received a copy of the attractive book under the above title.

The book contains 261 pages, 87 of which are devoted to a brief history of Medford by Mr. John H. Hooper. The historian presents a great deal of new material which his long study of land titles and other county and town records has brought to light. Mr. Hooper's problem was not "what shall I put in" to the few pages at his disposal, but rather "what shall I leave out?"

We are anxiously waiting for instalments of this left-over matter, while we are delighted with and instructed by what he has already given us. The Committee is to be congratulated for having secured for the book the services of the man who knows more about Medford history than any other person living.

The report of the anniversary with stenographic reports of all addresses and poems, with full reports of committee work, is admirably compiled. The illustrations are artistic and the portraits wonderfully good likenesses. Either the history, the reports of proceedings or the illustrations, alone would be well worth the price of the book to one who loves the fair old town of Medford "on the Mistick."

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD (Continued from Vol. 9, Nos. 1 and 2).

Names.	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Teal, John			Dec. 31, 1744	"In dwelling belonging to the Gerrishes."
Sarah (wife)				
Teel, Jonathan			Jan. 30, 1791	
Teel, Samuel	Charlestown,	Apr. 15, 1758	Nov. 27, 1758	Tenant of Col. Royall.
Jane (wife)				
Samuel				
Jonathan				
Elizabeth				
Thompson, Benjamin	Woburn,	May 26, 1757		Age 5. In family of Joshua Simonds.
Thompson, Phœbe	Malden,	Apr. 13, 1764		"From Mr. Jonas Green's in Malden" to house of Simon Tufts.
Thompson, Phoebe	Stoneham,	July 22, 1765	May 6, 1766	In family of Dr. Simon Tufts.
Thompson, Richard	Wilmington,	Sept. 6, 1764		Apprentice in family of Nathl. Peirce.
Thompson, Samuel	Woburn,	Feb., 1771		Apprentice to Ebenezer Hall, Jr.
Thrift, Hannah			Mar. Ct., 1758	Servant of Benj. Pierce. See Hannah Priest.
Tibido, John				Tenant of Col. Royall, 1762.

Tottingham, David		Jan. 30, 1791	
Townsend, David	Lynn, May 17, 1757	Mar. 22, 1758	"Taken in" by Capt. Willis.
Mary (wife)			
Mary (daughter)			
Townsend, Jethro		Aug. 31, 1797	
Tucker, Abigail	Pepperell, Dec. 11, 1765	Sept. 1, 1766	Servant of Saml. Angier.
Tufts, Hannah	Boston	Apr. 6, 1759.	Daughter of James and Phœbe Tufts.
		Dec. Ct., 1759	
Tufts, Jonathan			Deceased before May 3, 1756. Tenant of Col. Royall.
Tufts, Phœbe		Dec. Ct., 1759	
Tufts, Phœbe, Jr.	Boston, Oct. 2, 1759	Nov. 21, 1759	"Taken in" by Phœbe Tufts.
Tufts, Samuel*	Charlestown, Apr. 18, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	Tenant of Col. Royall.
Timothy*	Cambridge, Apr. 18, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	Tenant of Col. Royall, on farm which Mr. Peirce lately improved.
Anna (wife)			
Timothy (young child)			
Tufts, William, Jr.			Tenant of Mr. Bishop, 1764.
Turner, Mary	Charlestown, Apr., 1758	Nov. 27, 1758	Child in family of Benj. Teel.
Tuttle, Joanna	Chelsea, Nov. 12, 1761		Servant of Zacheriah Pool, Jr.
Tuttle, Joseph		Aug. 31, 1797	
Tuttle, Mehitabel	Chelsea, Mar. 15, 1761	Feb. 16, 1762	Daughter of Jno. Tuttle of Chelsea. In family of Joseph Tufts.
Tuttle, Rebecca †	Charlestown, May 26, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	"Laborer" in house of Timo. Tufts.

* Brothers. † Single woman.

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD, (Continued from Vol. 9, Nos. 1 and 2).

Names.	From. Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Usher, Eleazer		Aug. 31, 1797	
Elizabeth	Merrimack, May 3, 1765	Feb. 24, 1766	Single woman. Servant in family of Col. Royall.
Varder, Beriah (widow)	Medford, Apr. 23, 1750		
Vardy, Samuel*	Newton, Mar. 27, 1766	Nov. 8, 1766	
Beula (wife)			
Elizabeth } children			
Hannah } children			
Vears, Francis	Boston, July 2, 1760	May 6, 1761	Tenants of Stephen Hall.
Ann (wife)			
Venus			Negro in family of Edw. Bucknam.
Vinten, David†	Roxbury	Oct. 8, 1770	
Violet			Negro in family of Hugh Floyd.
Wade, Rebecca		Jan. 30, 1791	
Wait, Francis		Aug. 31, 1797	
Wait, Hannah‡	Lynn, Nov., 1757	Feb. 8, 1758	Tenant of Capt. Ebenezer Marrow.
Waite, Peter	Halifax, Feb. 26, 1761		Belonging in Roxbury. Some years in service in Nova Scotia. In house of Hugh Floyd.

Waite, Samuel	Castine,§ Dec. 24, 1768		In house of Joseph Tufts.
Walker, John		Jan. 30, 1791	
Walker, Rebeccah	Boston, Dec. 26, 1766	May 2, 1767	
Walker, Ruth	Lexington, Nov., 1765	Feb. 24, 1766	In family of Nathl. Webb.
Walker, Timothy		Jan. 30, 1791	Butcher.
Warner, Tobias	Cambridge, Nov. 22, 1764	Aug. 26, 1765	Child in family of Josiah Dixon.
Warren, Mary	Watertown, Nov. 5, 1763	June 14, 1764	Daughter of Samuel Warren. In family of Isaac Hall.
Watson, Isaac	Cambridge, May, 1770	Oct. 8, 1770	
Watts, Nathaniel		Aug. 31, 1797	
Webb, Nathaniel	Lexington, Nov. 1765	Feb. 24, 1766	
Amy (wife)			
John, Elizabeth, Jotham, James, Sarah, Michael } children			
Webber, Patience		1735–6	
Welch, James	Boston, Oct. 26, 1761	Feb. 16, 1762	Irishman. Coachman in employ of Col. Royall.
Wheeler, John B.		Aug. 31, 1797	
Wheelwright, Joseph		Jan. 30, 1791	
Whitaker, Elizabeth	Boston, Sept. 25, 1772		In family of Benj. Hall.
White, Francis	Weston, abt. July 9, 1766	Nov. 8, 1766	[Francis Burns.
White, Josiah	Wenham, May 3, 1763	Feb. 12, 1764	Single man. In family of

* Verder, Varder, Vardy. † Vinton ‡ Mrs. Hannah Wayte. § Baggaduse.

PAPERS AND ADDRESSES. 1905-6.

October 16. — "Vacation Experiences." Hon. William Cushing Wait. Followed by a social hour.

November 20. — "Major General Benjamin Lincoln and the War of the Revolution." Mr. A. P. Soule of Hingham.

December 18. — "Russia and the Russo-Japanese war." Rev. H. W. Stebbins of Boston.

January 15. — "Tufts College." Rev. F. W. Hamilton, D.D., Acting President.

February 19. — "Lemuel Cox, (1743–1806) Medford Bridge Builder and Inventor." Mr. Walter K. Watkins of Malden.

March 19. — Annual Meeting.

April 16. — "Side Lights on the Stamp Act and the Boston Tea Party." Charles G. Chick, Esq., President Hyde Park Historical Society.

May 21. — "Ye Olde First Meeting House of Medford." Mr. Moses W. Mann.

SUPPLEMENTARY COURSE.

December 2. — "Japan and the Japanese-Russian war." Marshall P. Thompson, Esq., Boston.

January 6. — "The Metropolitan Park System." Illustrated. Mr. John Woodbury, Sec. of Commission, Boston.

February 3. — "Medford in 1865." Hon. Fred Gowing of Belmont.

March 3. — "The Election of 1860." Mr. J. H. Carfrey, Supt. of Schools, Wakefield.

April 7. — "The Bradbury Family." Miss Eliza M. Gill.

May 5. — "Charles Brooks and his work for Normal Schools." Mr. John Albree, President Swampscott Historical Society.

ELSEY (SHERMAN) JOYCE,

Born in Marshfield, Mass., March 12, 1806.

Died in Medford, July 4, 1898.

President Female Union Temperance Society, 1856–1898.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. IX. OCTOBER, 1906. No. 4.

THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY.

BY ELIZA M. GILL.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 7, 1906.]

Continued from Vol. IX., No. 3.

WILLIAM, the third child of Captain Wymond Bradbury, after he settled in Medford remained here, and his children spent their lives here. His name does not appear on the Malden tax list. When of age he must have left the Malden home, settled in Medford, and engaged in business, for he was assessed a poll tax in 1791, and the following year had personal property. He was married by Dr. Osgood, October 14, 1795 (the good minister's diary verifies the fact), to Elizabeth Floyd of Medford, who was born July 14, 1768. She was the daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Floyd, who were married October 31, 1765. Her father came from Roxbury; her mother was descended from John Bradshaw, one of the earliest recorded tax payers of Medford.

William and Elizabeth Bradbury had a family of eight children. He was a cooper, did a good business, and lived in a comfortable way. We can trace his prosperity by increased tax rates. In 1797 he had one-half a dwelling house and another building, and two years later, a cow and stock in trade. Later the assessors' valuation book shows he owned a whole house, another building, a barn, probably, for he was taxed for a cow and a pig, two acres of tillage, eight of pasture, six of unimproved land, had $500 dollars on hand and at interest, and $200 stock in trade.

In 1797 he bought of Joshua Wyman of Medford for

$700, a parcel of land and the southerly part of a dwelling, with all other buildings thereon, bounded east by the county road, west by land belonging to heirs of Isaac Royall, Esq. This is the south part of the three-story dwelling house on Main street, now numbered one hundred and five. In 1803 he bought a parcel of land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., of Medford for one hundred and fifty dollars. This was west of his dwelling place, and was bounded on the north by land of Andrew Blanchard, west by that of Nathaniel Hall, Esq., south by land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., and on the east by land of Luther Stearns and his own land. The deed of another parcel was recorded the same date as that of the one just described. This was purchased also of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., and was bounded west by land of Captain Andrew Hall; north by the road leading toward the county road; east by land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., which was laid out a road as far as the Middlesex Canal, and south by land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d.

In the county road we recognize our Main street; in the one that leads toward the county road, South street, and the one that ran to the Middlesex Canal is the Walnut street of today. It was not till 1829 that Main and South streets were so designated by an act of the town. Bradbury lane was the former name of Walnut street.

On this last mentioned piece of land, William Bradbury built the house now standing at the corner of South and Walnut streets, sometime before 1806, for in that year he was first taxed for a whole dwelling house. The half-house he owned for many years. In 1821 it was occupied by Mr. G. Brooks; in 1822, by Mr. David Leach.

The making of rum and packing of beef carried on in Medford necessitated the production of barrels and casks, and afforded ample scope for the business William Bradbury engaged in. He made many barrels for Ebenezer Hall, whose tannery occupied the site of the Armory; for Tanner Hall, as he was called, slaughtered cattle, packed the beef, tanned the skins, and did a very large

business. The cooper shop was near the tannery, and back of the Howe house and trunk store which stood on the lot west of the one on which stands the house of Dr. C. V. Bemis, High street.

As stories of a local flavor are enjoyed, I will relate one recently told me. Governor Hill of New Hampshire, as befitted a thrifty, democratic, New England gentleman, came to Mr. Hall's one night with a drove of cattle. He was given his supper and lodging in the way an ordinary drover would be received and made comfortable for the night. In the morning when the bill of sale was receipted and the signature disclosed the identity of the supposed drover, there was consternation, a few apologies, and the governor took his breakfast with the family. Isaac Hill was governor of New Hampshire, 1836–38. It is said, Timothy Cotting, who was a friend of Tanner Hall (they were both Democrats), could never forego the opportunity of joking his friend on this experience.

In 1814, William Bradbury was assessor; in 1823, he was on committee with Andrew Blanchard, Galen James, Turell Tufts, and Nathan Adams, to whom was referred the petition of those citizens in the east part of the town who desired a school in their section.

Previous to the sale of his father's property, William Bradbury had made over to him about twelve acres of woodlot in what is now Glenwood. He may have used the wood in his coopering, and there are people living who remember seeing him going back and forth with his axe to cut wood. He sold this property to the late Daniel Lawrence, who sold it to a Mr. Williams, who built up East Medford, the section now called Glenwood.

Mr. Bradbury attended the First Parish Church, and it is noticeable that his children were presented for baptism in nearly every instance within a short time of birth; but this was in the days when the church believed in infant baptism.

He had one peculiarity well remembered by old resi-

dents. He could not endure a sermon or service one minute beyond 12 o'clock, and when the limit was reached, he would take out his watch, hold it up with great ostentation, slam the pew door, and stride down the aisle, quite likely with his hands under his coat tails, a favorite attitude with him.

He died, as his father had, of paralysis, January 4, 1848, in his seventy-ninth year. His will was signed August 18, 1832. He left $620 in varying sums of money to his six daughters, to be paid within a year of his death to them or their heirs, and the use and improvement of his real estate to his wife during her life, at her decease to be equally divided among his children or their heirs, and the remainder of his personal estate to his wife. She died July 14, 1854.

I shall not notice the children of William Bradbury in order of age, for convenience in grouping together those best remembered by the Medford residents today.

Mary, the second child, born September 14, 1797, died August 15, 1848. There is no record of her baptism.

William Moody, the third child, was born July 20, 1800, and baptized July 27, 1800. He was lost at sea September 5, 1821.

Susan Newhall, the fourth child, born July —, 1802, was baptized August 1, 1802, and died May 28, 1867. Like others of her family she was skilful with the needle, and did dressmaking at home. She had many patrons among the town's people. A pupil of her sister Eliza's school, now living in this city, had her wedding dress made by Miss Susan.

Henry Wymond, the fifth child, born March 5, 1804, baptized March 25, 1804, died November 8, 1810. He went to call his father to dinner or to come home with him, and running along on the stones on the edge of the river, fell in and was drowned. No outcry was heard, and the accident was not known till some time later, when his body was seen floating in the river. Dr. Osgood's invaluable diary informs us: "Nov. 9, 1810 attended

funeral of Bradbury child." A gravestone bears the following inscription: —

In Memory of
Henry Wymond Bradbury
Son of William Bradbury &
Elizabeth Bradbury
who died
Nov. 8, 1810
æt 7 years

While with the spirits of the just
My Saviour I adore,
I smile upon my sleeping dust
That now can weep no more.

Adeline, the eighth and youngest child, born September 11, 1810, was baptized September 16, 1810, and died March 17, 1857.

Caroline, the sixth child, born January 5, 1806, was baptized January 12, 1806. The intention of marriage was recorded August 15, 1830, and on September 1 of that year she was married to George Chase of Newburyport. She remained in the family home, as her husband was a sea captain. She went with him on one voyage and perhaps more. He died in the early 40's. She was a bright, charming woman, and passionately fond of flowers. The garden, a beautiful spot in her parents' time, became her especial charge. It was a labor of love that she bestowed upon it, and it smiled into abundant blooms under her faithful and tender care. She became a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, September 3, 1864; was a contributor at the weekly exhibitions for many years, and was known for her graceful arrangement of flowers. She died June 8, 1881.

Charlotte, the next in point of age, born February 14, 1808, baptized February 21, 1808, was the last of the family to die in the old home, where she passed away December 22, 1881.

The family became well known by the fame of the excellent private school kept by the eldest daughter, Elizabeth, or Eliza as she was generally called, in the

family home, in the house standing at the corner of South and Walnut streets. Rev. Charles Brooks, in his *History of Medford* says, "The private boarding school for young ladies, taught for twenty-four years with signal success by Miss Eliza Bradbury, was deservedly ranked among the most useful seminaries within the neighborhood of Boston. Devoting herself to the most substantial and important branches of education, she produced the most durable and happy results. Her pupils were mostly from other towns, and several of them from the most elevated families."

Miss Bradbury was born August 14, 1796, and was baptized June 17, 1798. She began teaching at the age of twenty-one or twenty-two. She had both boarders and day pupils at the same time, often from twenty to thirty, and later she received only day scholars. The ages of the pupils varied from six to fifteen; a few young ladies were among the number, and two or three very young boys were privileged attendants. One lady, who was a pupil at the age of six, writes: "It was considered a good school for that time. It was a boarding school as well as day school, and was well patronized. The mother kept the house on South street, and the daughters, Miss Mary and Miss Eliza, took charge of the school." I know of no one else who recalls Mary as a teacher, but Charlotte assisted in teaching during the existence of the school. On the selectmen's records it is found once mentioned as Miss E. & M. Bradbury's school but generally Miss E. Bradbury's. She had an account with the town for several pupils educated at the town's expense. The rate of tuition was twenty cents per week. It was called South Street Seminary.

The alphabet was taught, and the following branches: reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, botany, history, chemistry, philosophy, drawing, painting. Much time was given to instruction in fine needle-work and the various kinds of fancy work in vogue at that time. The designs for embroidery were all drawn by Miss Brad-

bury with a fine camel's hair brush, and most exquisite work of this kind was done by Miss Bradbury, her sisters and pupils. Many pieces are to be found in Medford today.

Girls were well grounded in arithmetic through interest. On Saturday compositions were written or poetry recited. There was a piano for the pupils to practice on. For the boarders there were two beds in a room, and during a thunder storm the timid ones were allowed to go to bed. They attended the First Parish Church, and were never allowed to walk out singly. At a certain hour each day lunch was served to the boarders in a little closet.

Especial pains were taken with deportment and manners. Industry and good behavior were encouraged by the giving of written prizes or simple, home-made gifts, and for excellence in recitations, the wearing of medals for a specified time was allowed. Medford's daughters of one generation were attendants at Mrs. Susanna Rowson's School, the next at South Street Seminary, some remaining at the latter six or seven years. There was no High School here till 1835, and it was the custom at that period for well-to-do families to send their children to private schools. Girls of that day were much like those of the present, and the story is told that on one occasion they locked the teachers out for awhile and held the schoolroom. The pupils were drilled in the practice of walking with books on their heads, gradually adding to the number they could poise.

The southwest room was especially fitted up for a schoolroom, with desks and benches. There was a little room where cloaks and hats were hung, south of the schoolroom, which may have been the one seen today. The schoolroom had windows on the south and west, and when the small lights were replaced by large ones not many years ago, the names written on the panes by the young ladies with their diamond rings were seen. The living rooms were on the South street side of the

house. Later the house was altered to accommodate two families; an addition was made on the west side of the schoolroom, and other changes were made.

There was a fine garden with many small fruits like raspberries and currants, and the beautiful flower garden was a delight to the pupils who could look out upon it from the schoolroom. One window in the house was always filled with flowers and plants.

The father and mother were always affectionately called Pa Bradbury and Ma Bradbury. The former when digging in the garden was wont to apostrophize the worms he unearthed, much to the amusement of the little folks. Mrs. Bradbury was considered an especially lovable person, and was a source of comfort and a tower of strength at all times to those under her charge.

Two of the school terms closed the last of February and of August respectively, and there were two other terms.

Each year on the first of May it was the custom for the scholars to go on an excursion, spend the day on Pasture Hill, or its vicinity, and crown a May Queen.

Miss Bradbury took a kindly interest in all her pupils, is pleasantly remembered by them as a dignified and most excellent teacher, and a faithful friend. I have found many who speak of her worth and the excellence of her school. One young woman's impressions were colored by her feelings of homesickness. She had been sent to the school because she was in poor health. Although the pupils were not allowed to walk out without permission, her feelings overcame her, drove her to break the rule, and she walked to her home in Charlestown without giving any notice of her intention. She was a boarder for a year, and is living in Charlestown, nearly eighty-three years of age. She says she can now play "Java March" and "Bounding Billows," and recite "I am monarch of all I survey," and the other poetry she learned at the school when fifteen years of age. A boarding school girl who can't find fault with her teach-

ers or food is an anomaly. This one recalls seeing Pa Bradbury coming down the street with a leg of lamb over his shoulder, the remembrance being intensified because she disliked lamb and wanted turkey as a regular diet.

The following copies of Miss Bradbury's rewards of merit and records of behavior give an idea of her exactness and the influence she strove to impress upon her pupils. The originals are written on small sized note paper, or cards, in the finest of letters: —

PRIZE.

For greatest number of marks of approba
tion during the term ending Aug 30th, 1828
awarded to Miss L—— M—— S——
by her Friend & Instructress
E. BRADBURY

PRIZE.

For obtaining the greatest number of
marks for good Behaviour in 2d Division
during the term ending Aug 30th, 1828
awarded to Miss L—— M—— S——
by her Instructress
E. BRADBURY

Miss L—— M—— S——
For her unexceptionable conduct &
uniform exertions to improve, is entitled
to the thanks of her Friend & Instructress
E. BRADBURY
Medford, Sept. 12th, 1829.

This certifies that
Miss L—— M—— S——
has obtained every merit required
during 6 days ending Aug 27
and is entitled to the
unqualified approbation
of her friend & Instructress
E. BRADBURY
South Street Seminary,
Medford, 1831.

I have a copy of a character (as it is called) of a miss of eleven for the term closing February 27, 1841, in which her deportment for each of twelve weeks is specifically written out at length, followed by a tabulated account of lessons, credits, errors, etc. This young girl belonged in Medford, and her behavior was excellent. If each pupil received a similar account there must have been a great deal of writing for the preceptress to do. I also have seen a letter written to a pupil about to leave, who had been with her several years, in which Miss Bradbury tells the pupil that she has earned her entire approbation, and cannot be permitted to leave without being assured of her teacher's lasting affection and esteem.

In point of years the South Street Seminary probably outranked every private school here for girls. Contemporary with it was Mr. John Angier's private boys' school on Forest street that had a reputation similar to that of Miss Bradbury's. On Tuesdays and Fridays there was dancing at the former, which the pupils of the Bradbury school were allowed to enjoy and take part in. Mr. Angier's school lasted from 1821 to 1841, about the time that Miss Bradbury's existed. The following from Medford were among the pupils of Miss Bradbury:—

Lydia, Mary, Eliza, Nathaniel, children of Nathaniel H. Bishop.

The last was there as a very young child. He was the young man who travelled over South America and made an extended canoe trip. His experiences were published in a book entitled "Voyage of the Paper Canoe. A Geographical Journey of 2,500 Miles, from Quebec to the Gulf of Mexico during the years 1874–5."

Harriet, Sarah, Mary, Lucy, Margaret, Julia, daughters of Thomas R. Peck.

Elizabeth, Emily, Almira, daughters of Nathan Adams.

Louisa, Susan Maria, daughters of Isaac Hall.

Susan, Lucy, daughters of Ebenezer Hall.

Elizabeth, Matilda, daughters of Aaron Blanchard.

Mary Ellen, Harriet, daughters of Capt. William King.

Helen, Elizabeth, Frances, daughters of George W. Porter.

Susan Emily, Henry, children of Henry Porter.
Mary, Anne, daughters of Jonathan Porter.

The last two were boarders while their parents were in Europe.

Chastina, Ellen, Rebecca, daughters of Isaac Sprague, the ship builder.

Three daughters of George Fuller, the ship builder.

Harriet, daughter of Milton James.

Mary, daughter of Gilbert Blanchard.

Abbie, daughter of Jotham Stetson.

Mary, daughter of Bela Cushing.

Ann Eliza, daughter of Jonathan Perkins.

Hepzibah, daughter of Dudley Hall.

Susan, daughter of Henry Withington.

Carrie, daughter of Oliver Blake, whose successor in the dry goods business here was the late Jonas Coburn.

Janet, daughter of Andrew Blanchard. She was born in this house,* and after marriage lived in the one now numbered twenty-eight Ashland street.

Hannah Wyman, daughter of the stage driver, who lived in the western half of the dwelling, now number forty-three High street.

Ann Rose, daughter of Joseph Swan, brother of Dr. Daniel Swan.

Frances Ray, who rode to school each day from the Stearns House.

The following are living in Medford: Miss Lucy Peck, Miss Mary G. Porter, Julia Peck, widow of James A. Hervey; Mary W. Blanchard, widow of Pelham Harlow; Susan E. Withington, widow of Humphrey B. Howe; Mary Cushing, widow of Samuel Weston.

Eliza Bishop, widow of W. H. Emery, is living in Newton; Hepzibah Hall, widow of Henry Bradlee, in Boston.

Out of town pupils were Harriet Worcester; Charlotte Fitz, widow of Gilbert Tufts, living in Charlestown; Charlotte and Kate Walker of the same place. Charlotte married James G. Foster, who taught in the brick school back of the meeting-house (First Parish), July, 1838, to April, 1840. Ellen Blanchard; Helen Dudley, both little girls; Morgianna Bancroft; Miss Field; Carrie Stone, a relative of the Bradbury's, who married the father of Miss Field, and is living in Dorchester; Lydia M. Smith of Winchester, sister of the late Mrs. Nathan W. Wait of Medford; several young ladies from Cambridge, one of whom was the mother of our late Gov. William E. Russell; Mary Utley, and after the

*Medford Historical Society's Building.

burning of the Ursuline Convent, August 11, 1834, her sister Abbie, who had been there, came here to school; Anna and Maria Wells, whose father, Charles Wells, was Mayor of Boston, 1832 and 1833; Miss Smith of Weston; Miss Parker of Boston; Harriet Bacon of Winchester; Pamelia Symmes; Susan Revere, and Susan Floyd, a relative of the family.

Lydia Bishop, a pupil of Mrs. Rowson, was aunt of the Bishop children, who were Miss Bradbury's pupils.

Miss Bradbury gave up her school a short time before she became the wife of Thomas R. Peck of Medford. She was married September 29, 1842, and assumed the charge of a family of six children, the daughters of which had been her charges while she was a teacher. Her home was thenceforth at the Peck homestead, one hundred and five Mystic avenue.

She was fond of reading, was familiar with the best in English literature, and in her later days, was often seen walking to the library, frequently accompanied by her husband. Their tall, dignified forms were familiar to the dwellers in the square. The last ten years of her life she was blind. Her frequent advice to her young friends was to store the mind in youth with the gems of poetry that would give comfort to repeat in old age.

Mr. Peck died March 8, 1882, and his wife, September 10, 1882, the last of her father's family. Eliza, Susan, Caroline and Charlotte are the daughters of William Bradbury, best remembered by people of this city. They were attendants at the First Parish Church, devoted to all its benevolent work.

They enjoyed a comfortable fortune, but had New England thrift, and were never ashamed of honest work. They were true gentlewomen, refined, with that genuine sympathy that showed itself in those acts of neighborly kindness that seem almost to have gone out of fashion. To the children of our family they were dear friends, familiarly called aunts. We counted it a great happiness to spend the afternoon with them and take tea in their cosey home. They were fond of young peo-

ple, though having none of their own, and we often met other young friends there. How attractive were the cushioned window seats where we sat with our sewing; the little Swiss music box, the blossoming plants, the odd trinkets brought from over the sea and the dainty china. They were excellent home-makers, fine housekeepers, and skilled cooks. Their dainties were carried to many an invalid, while their presence cheered many a sick room.

They were wont to tell how their grandfather, when he settled at Wellington, came up in a boat and landed his goods. In their early days they frequently, as many others did, walked to Boston, did their shopping, then walked back. They kept abreast of the times and were interested in every improvement. They lost considerable money by a bank, or some individual, in Charlestown, yet were generous to others and never niggardly. They were very hospitable, entertained well, and no more delightful home for a visit or call could be found in the town. Charlotte, in her will, 1877, after giving away $8,200 to relatives and friends, made a bequest to the town, which is today called the Bradbury Fund, and is invested in the Medford Savings Bank.

The sisters had agreed that the last one of those who remained in the family home should make this public disposition of their property, and so followed the example of their emigrant ancestor nearly two hundred years previous. The will reads as follows: —

BRADBURY FUND.

"I direct my executor to sell my real estate and to add to these any surplus of my personal property as hereinafter mentioned, and then to pay the whole over to the town of Medford as a charitable trust for the following charitable uses: That the income of the fund shall be appropriated for all time for the help or relief of indigent American females, old or young, that shall be residents of the town of Medford, said appropriation or distribution of income to be made by the selectmen for the time being, and such distribution shall be annually as the income accrues, in accordance with their best judgment."

The fund amounts to $11,252, the yearly income of which is a little more than $450.

The family name is also perpetuated by Bradbury avenue, Wellington, a public way running from the railroad to Riverside avenue. The private way through land of the Wellington heirs, to the Fellsway, in line with Bradbury avenue, passes the old mansion of the Blanchards, which later was for many years the home of the Bradburys.

NOTES HERE AND THERE.

"Gather up the fragments that nothing be lost."

BOSTON GAZETTE, THURSDAY, MAY 9, 1805.

To Let — this ſeaſon, that elegant country reſidence, in Medford, of the late Col. Royall, the gardens and as much land as may be deſired, having a great quantity of the beſt fruit trees in the country. The houſe, Gardens, etc. are in good repair, and may be entered upon immediately. For terms apply to the ſubſcriber, at Mrs. Welſh's in Court ſtreet, or to Col. Fitch Hall in Medford, who will cheerfully ſhew the premiſes.

May 9. R. Fletcher.

The following poem appeared in "Weatherwise's Almanack for 1799," printed in Medford by Nathaniel Coverly: —

THE WITHERED ROSE.

Sweet object of the zephr's kiss,
Come Rose, come courted to my bower:
Queen of the banks! the garden's bliss,
Come and abash yon tawdry flower.
Why call us to revokeless doom?
With grief the opening buds reply;
Not suffered to extend our bloom,
Scarce born, alas! before we die!
Man having passed appointed years,
Ours are but days — the scene must close
And when fate's messenger appears,
What is he but a Withered Rose?

FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

From a petition to the County Commissioners, May 7, 1838. Book 4, P. 75.

And we most earnestly pray your Honors to with hold granting licenses to any Persons in this Town who are not recommended by us — believing it to be the sincere and general opinion of the inhabitants by a test vote on the temperance Question last March, that the Public good does not require the sale of Ardent Spirits except for Medicinal purposes & the arts: as manifested by choosing a Board of Selectmen pledged to sustain the course we have taken relative to the applications aforesaid—your concurence in our views & the wishes of a large majority of the inhabitants & legal voters of this town is most humbly and respectfully requested.

Special meeting February 16, 1842. V. 4, P. 169.

That Mr. Judah Loring be authorized in behalf of the Board, in pursuance of a vote of the town passed at the last Town Meeting. "To notify persons in town who sell intoxicating liquor without license, that they must desist from said trafic or lay themselves liable to immediate prosecution."

December 12, 1846. V. 5, P. 55.

[Notice to J—— C—— for selling Ardent Spirits contrary to law.]

Mr. C——. Sir, Whereas sundry complaints have heretofore been made to the Selectmen, but no formal ones until recently, of your selling Ardent Spirits & giving them away to towns people contrary to law, and particularly on the Sabbath. You are hereby notified that unless you put a stop to it, the strong arm of the law will be enforced upon you. We would sincerely advise you as friends to avoid a repitition of the offence, so as to give us no further trouble, if it is repeated we shall be obliged to enforce the law.

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD, (Continued from Vol. 9, No. 3).

Names.	From. Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
White, Samuel	Boston, June or July, 1766	Nov. 8, 1766	
Whiting, James	Pepperell, Aug. 10, 1758	Nov. 27, 1758	Tenant of Col. Royall. "In Fish House, lately occupied by Mr. Teal."
Mary (wife)			
James (child)			
Whitmarsh, Samuel	Boston, Aug., 1769	Oct. 8, 1770	
wife			
Wier, Daniel		Aug. 31, 1797	
Willett, Joseph	Walpole	Feb. 8, 1758	
Willey, Nathan		Jan. 30, 1791	
Williams, Gershom	From Parson Cook's Parish. Cambridge,* Apr. 16, 1772		Victualler. Tenant of Col. Royall in house which Hugh Floyd last occupied.
wife and family			
Williams, John		Apr. 16, 1784	
wife and family			
Williams, Mary	Coventry, Ct., Apr. 15, 1756		Servant of Wm. Whitmore.
Williams, Sarah	Malden, May 21, 1756	Nov. 27, 1756	Half Indian. Servant of Joshua Simonds.
and child, 9 mo. old			
Williams, William	Chelsea, May 13, 1761	Feb. 16, 1762	In house of Jos. Tufts.
Martha (wife)			

Willis, Capt. David		Aug. 31, 1797	
Williston, Joseph			In employ of Richard Hall, 1767.
Wilson, Miles		Aug. 31, 1797	
Winship, Hepzibah	Lexington	Oct. 8, 1770	
Winship, Moses		Jan. 30, 1791	
Moses		Aug. 31, 1797	
Winslow, Lydia	Boston, Sept. 20, 1764	Aug. 26, 1765	Young woman. In family of Willis Hall.
Womscott, Solomon		Feb. 2, 1753	
wife and family			
Woodbridge, William		Jan. 30, 1791	
Wright, John		Aug. 31, 1797	
Wyman, Joseph		Jan. 30, 1791	
Capt. Joseph		Aug. 31, 1797	
Nehemiah		Jan. 30, 1791	Butcher.
Yarnee,† Hannah	Cambridge, Aug. 15, 1766		Negro servant of Joseph Tufts.
Jennie	Middletown, Essex Co.	Mar. 22, 1783	Negro.
Young, Sarah	Boston, March 8, 1764		In family of Jos. Savels.

* Arlington. † Yearner, Yarney.

FEMALE UNION TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

Written by request of the surviving members.

By Helen Tilden Wild.

EXTRACTS from selectmen's records given on a previous page show the situation in Medford in the '30's and '40's. Rev. Caleb Stetson, Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, Deacon Galen James, James O. Curtis and others were leaders in the crusade against liquor sellers. The "Washingtonian Movement," so called, had between 1840 and 1845 found many supporters all over the country, and a desire to help in the great reform brought into being the "Female Union Temperance Society," which continued its organization for fifty-two years. Mrs. James O. Curtis, the first secretary, recorded, "Several ladies of Medford met at a room in the house of Mrs. W. Peake on Friday eve, Dec. 12, 1845, for the purpose of forming themselves into a society to promote the cause of temperance. The meeting was called to order by Mrs. C. Stetson. Mrs. Doctor Fuller was chosen Moderator."

The constitution was adopted December 23, 1845. It defined the objects of the society as follows: 1st, to promote the cause of temperance by procuring lecturers, and by such other methods as may from time to time be adopted. 2d, to encourage those who have *abandoned* intemperate habits by affording relief in certain cases to their suffering families.

The members pledged themselves "to abstain wholly from intoxicating drinks, to discountenance the use of them in the Community and to purchase nothing whatever at stores or shops where they are known to be sold."

This pledge was amended in 1851, by introducing "except as a medicine" after the abstinence clause. The charter list contained the names of one hundred of the best known matrons and young ladies in the town, representing all churches and all walks of life.

The work of charity for "reformed inebriates" was immediately begun, and courses of lectures were carried on during the four succeeding winters, Rev. Mr. Bosworth,

the young and popular minister of the Baptist Church, delivering the first one, January 3, 1846. The "Mystic Vocalists" furnished music.

At the April meeting, 1846, after a lecture, a moderator was chosen, and several gentlemen "spoke upon the subject of approbating a certain individual in town to sell RUM, which had been done by the SELECTMEN."

In the same month a mass meeting was held, and the following resolution adopted. "That inasmuch as the traffic in intoxicating liquors is the direct cause of a large proportion of the poverty, crime and wretchedness in the community, it is the duty of every *good* citizen to endeavor to suppress it by the use of every lawful means."

The Fourth of July, 1846, was celebrated by an oration by Rev. Thomas Starr King in the Unitarian Church, followed by a procession, headed by the Medford Band, which marched to a grove on Forest street, belonging to Mr. N. H. Bishop, where a public dinner and post prandial speeches were enjoyed.

The society would accept aid only from total abstainers, reasoning, "How can it be right for them to give their money to suppress what they countenance and support by their practice? If it is wrong for them to do this it must be wrong for us to become their Agents."

Decrease in membership, disappointment that many "returned to their cups" after receiving aid, and the waning of popular enthusiasm, threatened the life of the society in 1854. The annual report for that year stated that $153 had been given "for the suppression of the sale of intoxicating drinks, and if we have failed it is not our fault. . . . Let us hope for a law to do what we cannot do."

The society revived with a moderate membership and held its own, encouraging temperance work and organizations, doing general charity and patriotic work until one by one the members were called to "Come up higher."

Mrs. James O. Curtis continued her work, generally

as an officer, until her death in 1858. Mrs. Ruth Osgood died in 1869. She is spoken of as "Our oldest member" and "one of the first to put her name to the Constitution." Mrs. Samuel Joyce and Mrs. Ira Barker were charter members and continued in active service as long as the society existed. Mrs. Joyce was elected president in 1856 and held the position for over forty years. In March, 1874, her birthday was celebrated for the first time by the society, and thereafter, every year while she was able to receive her friends, the occasion was a gala day.

In 1870, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the society was celebrated, and Mrs. Ira Barker read an historical sketch. In 1895, the fiftieth anniversary was held at the house of the aged president and is the last recorded meeting of the association. The secretary, Mrs. Burrell, reported, "A few that were at the commencement of our society and have through all these years done what they could" [were present] "and now though the hair is white and the eyes need assistance the same interest is manifested in the cause."

Officers.

PRESIDENTS.

1846. Mrs. Joseph James,
Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1847–8. Mrs. Caleb Stetson.
1849. Mrs. George Fuller.
1850–1. Mrs. Luther H. Angier.
1852–5. Mrs. James O. Curtis.
1856–1898. Mrs. Samuel Joyce.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

1846–8. Mrs. George Fuller.
1849–51. Mrs. Henry Withington.
1852. Mrs. Ebenezer Waterman.
1853. Mrs. Henry Withington.
1854–5. Mrs. Samuel Joyce.
1856–8. Mrs. James O. Curtis.
1859–1865. Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1866–1873. Mrs. George Richardson.
1874–84. Mrs. Albert C. Rogers.
1885–95. Mrs. George Richardson.

SECRETARIES.

1846. Mrs. James O. Curtis.
1847. Miss Mary R. Bishop,
Miss Ann E. Perkins.
1848. Miss C. M. Blake.
1849. Mrs. Ebenezer Waterman.
1850. Mrs. Silas F. Wild.
1851. Miss Susan E. Withington.
1852–3. Miss Ann E. Perkins.
1854. Mrs. B. T. Clark.
1855. Mrs. B. T. Clark.
Mrs. Geo. T. Goodwin, *pro tem.*
1856–1875. Mrs. John Brown.
1876–1895. Mrs. William H. Burrell.

TREASURERS.

1846. Mrs. Milton Fuller.
1847–50. Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1851. Mrs. Caroline Chase.
1852–3. Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1854–1898. Mrs. Ira Barker.

RECORD OF THE FAMILY OF JAMES TUFTS.

[From Bible owned by Mrs. Susan (Richardson) Brooks.]

JAMES TUFTS HIS BIBLE SEPTEMBER [TORN]

PRICE 2—10—0

Lydia Tufts born febrery 24 1724
James Tufts born January 15 1726
Gershom Tufts born July 2 1728
ruth Tufts born december 19 1730
elisebeh Tufts born January 17 1733
hannah Tufts born May 2 1735
ebenezer Tufts born March 18 1737

[*Loose Bible leaf*]

1774 September [ ] Rev. Mr. David Ofgood ordained

HANNAH TUFTS HER BIBBLE

Bought in the year 1769 Aug [ ]

My Broather Ionathan Hall Died Dec^{m} 25th 1753
My wife Died Dec^{m} 28th 1753
My mother Hall Died Ian^{y} 1th 1754
My Father Hall Died Ian^{y} 12th 1754
My Dafter Elizabeth Teel Died Sep^{t} 27 1754
My wife died October 25 1766
My Father Iames Tufts Died Iune 11—1769 Age 67

LYDA TUFTS HER BJBLE SEPTEMBER 16 1735

PRICE 2—10—0

Jonathan Tufts born february 25 1739
ruth Tufts born June 18 1742
Jsaac Tufts born november 10 1744
April 14 1757 Sam^{ll} Tufts and Hannah Tufts was marred
Nov^{b} 29 1757 Hannah Tufts born
May 30 1759 Sufanna Tufts born
April 16 1761 Sam^{ll} Tufts born
Sept. 1 1762 Caleb Tufts born

Nov^{b} 19 1764 Ezekiel Tufts born
July 17 1767 Gerſhom Tufts born
Nov^{b} 11 1769 Elizabeth Tufts born
Iune 8 1772 Iohn Tufts born
Nov^{eb} 25 1772 Iohn Tufts Died aged five mon 17 Day
Feber^{y} 25 1774 Eliezabeth Tufts Died aged 4 year and 3 mounth and 14 Days
October 8 1775 Iohn Tuft born
October 23 1775 Iohn Tufts Died
Ianer^{y} 8, 1779 Ezekiel Tufts Dyed aged 14 years
August 29 1803 Samu^{ll} Tufts Dyed aged 42

THE LIST OF THE DEATH IN OUR FAMILY

March 13 my mother died aged 60
March 5 my Brother E thomſon Died aged
August my sister in Law S Steel Died aged 50
1814 December 31 my Father Dyed aged 86
1819 my sister in law dyed aged in con[sumption]
Susanna Tufts her papper

MEDFORD HIGH SCHOOL.

This institution is situated in the village of Medford, five miles from Boston. Its location is healthy and pleasant, and in every respect well suited to the purpose to which it is devoted. The pupils are under the constant supervision of their instructor, and no one is permitted to leave the premises, except in the company, or with the consent of his teacher. The advantages of this system of instruction are too obvious, and have been too well tested by experience, to admit of question. The health of the pupils is carefully regarded, and while they are required to apply themselves closely during the hours of study, sufficient time is allowed for exercise and diversion. In the care of his pupils when out of school, the subscriber is assisted by a Lady highly qualified for her station. Strict attention is paid to the manners and personal appearance of the boarders. Great importance is attached to religious instruction, and in

daily attendance upon it, the members of the institution are taught to look upon Christianity, not as a matter of speculation, but as a powerful motive of conduct. The object kept in view is education, in its broadest sense — not the communication of knowledge merely, but likewise the formation of correct religious, mental, and personal habits. The course of study in the institution comprises the following branches.

1. Ancient and Modern Languages.
2. Arithmetic, Mental and Practical; Algebra and Geometry.
3. Philosophy, Material, Intellectual and Moral; the former including Mechanics, Astronomy, Chemistry, Botany, and the various branches of Natural Science.
4. Penmanship.
5. Elocution,— by which is intended the spelling and defining of words, and an accurate and judicious manner of reading poetry and prose, together with declamation.
6. Geography, History, and Chronology.
7. Grammar, Logic, and Rhetoric, by text books and the practice of Composition.

TERMS.— For board, washing, fuel, lights and tuition, $40 per quarter. Tuition of those who do not board at the Institution, $6,00 per quarter. In addition for Ancient Languages $3,00; for Modern Languages $3,00; for the higher branches of Mathematics, $3,00.

There is a female department under the care of Miss Brigham, which is so far connected with the institution as that the recitations in the Languages and Mathematics are heard by the Principal. The course of study is similar to that described above, and the terms the same as those before specified for day scholars. Instruction is given in Music, Painting and Drawing, to those who desire it.

The school year consists of three terms. One of 16 and two of 15 weeks each. The fall term will commence on Wednesday, the 5th of September.

Medford, June 4, 1832. ALBERT SMITH.

REFERENCES.—Rev. Dr. BATES, Rev. Prof. HOUGH, Rev. Prof. FOWLER, *Middlebury College;* Rev. Prof. GOODRICH, *Yale College;* Rev. Prof. EMERSON, Rev. Prof. STUART, JOHN ADAMS, Esq. *Andover;* Hon. SAMUEL HUBBARD, Rev. G. W. BLAGDEN, *Boston;* Hon. WILLIAM REED, Rev. Mr. COZZENS, *Marblehead;* Rev. Dr. HAWES, Rev. T. H. GALLAUDET, Rev. J. H. Linsley, Hon. THOMAS DAY, *Hartford, Conn.;* Rev. AARON WARNER, SAMUEL TRAIN Esq. *Medford.*

[Bill annexed.]

GALEN JAMES, ESQ., TO ALBERT SMITH, DR.

To	Tuition of his son Horace One quarter commencing June 25th 1832		$8.00
To	1 Bush's Questions .75. Paper .06	.81	
	1 Lead Pencil .06. Glass broken .30	.36	
	1 Smith's Arithmetick	.50	
	Weekly Bills	.12½	
			1.79½
To	Tuition of his son Horace *in advance* For quarter commencing October 1st 1832		8.00
To	Tuition of Miss Charlotte James ⅓ quarter commencing Sept. 5th 1832		2.67
To	1 Bush's Questions .75. 1 Writing Book 12½	87½	
	1 Walker's Dictionary .75. Evidences of Christ .25	1.00	
			1.87½
To	Tuition of Miss Charlotte James Quarter commencing Oct. 1, 1832, *in advance*		8.00
	Recd. Payment		$30.34
	Deduct on Charlotte's Tuition		3.00
			$27.34

Recd. Payt.

ALBERT SMITH.

— *From papers of Galen James.*

ERRATA.

Volume IX, page 56, line 20, add "in Medford" after "list." The corrected sentence to read: "appears on province tax list in Medford, 1773."

Boston Transcript

SATURDAY, JUNE 30, 1906

THE MEDFORD CELEBRATION

Proceedings of the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the Settlement of Medford, Massachusetts, with a History of the Town and City by John H. Hooper. Printed by the Medford Historical Society.

The Massachusetts town of Medford is said to have been given that name by

Boston Transcript

SATURDAY, JUNE 30, 1906

THE MEDFORD CELEBRATION

Proceedings of the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the Settlement of Medford, Massachusetts, with a History of the Town and City by John H. Hooper. Printed by the Medford Historical Society.

The Massachusetts town of Medford is said to have been given that name by Governor John Winthrop and his company of immigrants, who arrived from England at Salem, Massachusetts, in the month of May, 1630. As to how this happened, historians say that Winthrop and his associates, not approving of Salem as a permanent place of settlement, journeyed on to the banks of the present Mystic River, and in June of that year arrived there and tarried long enough to make a settlement, which they called Medford. There appears, however, to be reliable tradition that anterior to this settlement there were men of Cradock's company settled on the banks of the Mystic River, within the present territorial boundaries of Medford, in 1628-9.

Dating two hundred and seventy-five years back, the settlement of Medford ranks among the earliest of the old Colonial towns, and its annals have from the first been considered the richest in history and tradition of any among the Massachusetts towns. In the past the work and books of Brooks and Usher have well preserved Medford annals and lore, and their volumes have been the authentic sources to be drawn from. The two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the town, which was celebrated during the week of June 14-18, 1905, compassed a new historical epoch, and this has been covered by Mr. John H. Hooper, as local historian, in a book which, besides his historical matter, also contains minute details incidental to the celebration of the anniversary event.

Mr. Hooper in collating his interesting historical matter, has delved deeply in State, county and town records; has availed himself of the archives of the Medford Historical Society; has made condensation of and given new color to some of the pages of the Brooks and Usher histories, and has evidently possessed himself of extracts from all documents where a salient fact or incident could be caught and commented upon. Accompanying the text are reproductions of ancient maps, notably Winthrop's, pictures of ancient houses, a fine portrait of Governor Brooks; portraits of the old-time shipbuilders, with illustrations of their shipyards, showing the completed hull of a ship on the ways, and—certainly not historically to be omitted—a view of the ancient distillery of "Old Medford," of which Dr. William Everett writes:

And, are the poet close,
Shall not one drop of fun be granted him?
E'en though the cynic nose
Of righteousness turn up with censure grim.
"Old Medford is his theme—
What means "Old Medford" to her exiled sons?
What dear domestic dream
In want and wandering through their slumber runs?
Close to their heart a burning taste of home
They press—perchance they share—
And feel, though from their mother far they roam,
Her spirit still is there!

As to the modern pages of the book they contain full accounts of the celebration during the week of June 14-18 last year; among such are the stirring oration by Rev. Dr. Nehemiah Boynton; the fine poem of Dr. William Everett; the address at the unveiling of the tablets provided by the Sons of the American Revolution to mark patriotic spots and commemorate the events of Revolutionary days; and besides these the special opera-house and the church services of the Sunday included in the week's celebration, with the addresses of the Medford pastors, are given full space in pages. There are many pictures interspersed in the book of public officials and men of the present generation now prominent as citizens of Medford, and also prominent in the inception and carrying out of the details of the two hundred and seventy-fifth year celebration. Altogether the volume appears to be one of the most thorough in completeness of any book of celebrations of Massachusetts towns which has come under notice, and it would seem that it must be considered a standard, not alone for its value to Medford natives or descendants, but to general students of historical lore. In this view of the worth of the book the statement that the edition has been limited to 500 copies seems rather remarkable, as the book is one that undoubtedly, besides the local demand, will be wanted for reference in public and private libraries.

The book can be had at the rooms of the Medford Historical Society any Saturday evening, or by addressing Will C. Eddy, Secretary, Medford, Mass. The price is $1.50 per copy.

S 8.

THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER

VOL. X, 1907

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

CONTENTS.

No. 1.

		Page
Rev. Charles Brooks. (Painting by Frothingham.)	*Frontispiece*	
Charles Brooks and His Work for Normal Schools. By John Albree		1
Charles Brooks. (Illustrations.)		
At Eleven Years. Silhouette by King.	*Facing*	5
From Silhouette in Colors, Hingham, 1821.	*Facing*	7
Bust by Crawford, Rome, 1842.	,,	14
Letter from Horace Mann to Rev. Charles Brooks	*Facing*	20
Photograph by Whipple, Boston, 1861.	,,	25
The Withered Rose. (Poem from Weatherwise's Almanac		27
Extracts from Selectmen's Records. (Continued.)		28
Mrs. Frances W. Jones		31
Freeman C. Coffin		32

No. 2.

A Medford Tax Payer. Lemuel Cox, the Bridge Builder and Inventor. Walter Kendall Watkins	33
By-laws of the Town of Medford. (From a poster in office of City Clerk.)	49
Extracts from Selectmen's Records. (Continued.)	54
Officers, Year Ending March, 1908	56

No. 3.

Portrait of Charles Cummings . . . *Frontispiece*

A Medford Tax Payer. Lemuel Cox, the Bridge Builder and Inventor. Walter Kendall Watkins. (Continued from Vol. x, No. 2.) 57

Charles Cummings 65

Calvin H. Clark 69

John Fuller Libby 70

Portraits of Messrs. Locke, Libby, Norton and Clark . . . . . *Facing* 73

Edwin Forrest Locke 73

John H. Norton 74

Lydia Emerson Dean 75

Caroline Rebecca Hayes 76

Extracts from Selectmen's Records. (Continued.) . 77

Papers and Address. 1906–7 80

No. 4.

Fourth Church Building, First Parish, Medford . . . . . *Frontispiece*

Some Letters of Miss Lucy Osgood. Rev. Henry C. DeLong 81

Extracts from Selectmen's Records. (Continued.). 102

PUBLISHED BY THE
BEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
BEDFORD MASSACHUSETTS

Rev. CHARLES BROOKS (1795–1872),

Pastor of Third Parish, Hingham.

Painting by Frothingham, 1825, in possession of the Medford Historical Society.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X. JANUARY, 1907. No. 1.

CHARLES BROOKS AND HIS WORK FOR NORMAL SCHOOLS.*

BY JOHN ALBREE OF SWAMPSCOTT.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, Saturday, May 5, 1906.]

By way of prelude let me ask if the traditions will be violated if a text is chosen, especially if it is agreed that the text will not again be referred to? This is necessary by reason of the comments that have been made by some on learning that a paper was in preparation on "Charles Brooks and His Work for Normal Schools." These comments, more or less diplomatic and guarded, have been to the effect that the name of Horace Mann ought to appear in the title.

The text is "One star differeth from another star in glory."

ON a summer afternoon, how many years ago is not material, a baby was a member of a little party that called at the home of the Brooks family in Medford, a home that by reason of its furnishings and surroundings was entitled to be called the Brooks Mansion. Nothing could have been further from the minds of that household than that in the future that baby, when grown to manhood, was to stand before a Medford audience of Medford people and submit for consideration a paper on their "Brother Charles," for that was the way he was always addressed, in the delightfully formal manner characteristic of their home life. Furthermore, that in such a paper it would be assumed at the outset that neither Charles Brooks nor his work would then be known in Medford, their Medford, and that the time would then have arrived when they, both brothers and sisters, would well nigh have passed from the memory of living men.

At times it seems to have come over Charles Brooks that perhaps his three years of hard, though ultimately successful work might not have secured a firm place in

*Copyright by John Albree, 1907.

history. In 1845, we find that in a letter giving an account of his labors he tried to forecast the future. He indulged in a little fancy and said, "Some educational antiquary, in his pardonable weakness, may show my lectures fifty years hence as they sometimes show old cannon."* And tonight the thought of sixty years ago becomes a fact. While perhaps the title of "educational antiquary" hardly applies to your essayist, it will be assumed and the results of the delving recounted. Fortunately a valuable clew to the situation was found, and through the thoughtfulness of Mrs. Sarah Warner Brooks important, original material, a scrap-book, of Brooks' was found. Without this book, so carefully prepared, this paper must have been based on evidence at second hand and of doubtful authenticity. As it is, we are able to hear Charles Brooks' own words, and to examine cotemporary evidence in support of his statements.

When the educational revival had been in progress for twenty-five years, and teachers and educators had appreciated the magnificence of the undertaking, it seemed to them to be well to hold a meeting at which the historical features might be treated. It was to this meeting that Charles Brooks was invited. The record of the meeting is most valuable, for here we find at first hand the stories of those concerned, and the particular work of each is described.

The invitation Brooks received was from the committee, that he attend "The Quarter Centennial Normal School Celebration at Framingham, July 1, 1864." The secretary, George N. Bigelow, added a few lines to the printed form which are suggestive.

"It seems best that we should hear from your own lips something of the work that you did in the establishing of Normal Schools. . . . I am sorry that I was so ignorant of your great labors in this work of Normal Schools. But then, when you were so gloriously engaged, I was just entering my teens, and what should a mere boy be expected to know of what you have so long kept in silence for the sake of your children?"

*Old Colony Memorial Newspaper, Plymouth. October 4, 1845.

Brooks accepted the invitation and made an address in which he reviewed his work.* This review will be considered later in its course, but it is referred to at this time because it shows that, in using the scrap-book in the compilation of this paper, we are doing what Brooks expected would be done at some time. Picture to yourselves, therefore, this slightly built, elderly man, with a winning smile and charming manner, standing before that audience over twoscore of years ago and beginning his address with these words, for they show how he felt, and they corroborate a statement in the Bigelow letter about his keeping silence: —

"Mr. President: I am called to a position which I have tried to avoid. For more than a quarter of a century I have kept a profound silence concerning my connection with the introduction of the present system of State Normal Schools in New England, and should have kept silence to the end, had not this noble, patriotic, and Christian celebration induced some friends to tempt me to break that silence, averring it injustice to withhold the facts.

"It happens that I alone possess all the historical documents, and I have used them in writing a history of one hundred and sixty-eight pages concerning the public movements in 1835 to 1838, not for publication, but as a legacy to my children. I have carefully preserved in one large quarto volume all the manuscript, documentary evidence, and in a folio, all the printed evidence of the facts I have stated, carefully noting dates and places.

"Now can you imagine anything more ridiculous and contradictory than for a *living* man to stand up here and read his *posthumous* histories? Has God opened a seam in the dark cloud of the grave that he may send one ray of light to increase the full-orbed joy of this sacred occasion?"

You note that he mentions three books he prepared, but of them only one, the last mentioned, has come to light. The manuscript history and the volume of manuscript documentary evidence have eluded discovery, but the folio of the printed evidence, with dates and places carefully noted, is before you.

He began the book as a "Common place Book," using

*History of Missionary Agency of the State Normal Schools of Prussia in Massachusetts in 1835-6-7 and 8. Read at the Quarter Centennial Normal School Celebration in Framingham, Massachusetts, July 1, 1864, by Rev. Charles Brooks, Medford. Boston Evening Transcript, July 13, 1864. Also, printed by request: not published. Boston, John Wilson & Son, 1864.

it for sundry scraps and clippings. Later, some of these earlier scraps were covered with others of later date. In addition, there is the usual miscellaneous assortment of scraps having no connection with each other. Whatever he wrote that had appeared in the papers he has preserved, also, any mention of him was duly clipped and inserted.

There are some family scraps, tax bills, etc. Here is a bill rendered his great great grandfather, Cochran Reeve, in 1738, for expenses on account of a slave. The items are specified as freight, nursing, and a coffin. The jailors's bill had not been received, so that could not be included. But for our present purpose we find many clippings which will be referred to from time to time.

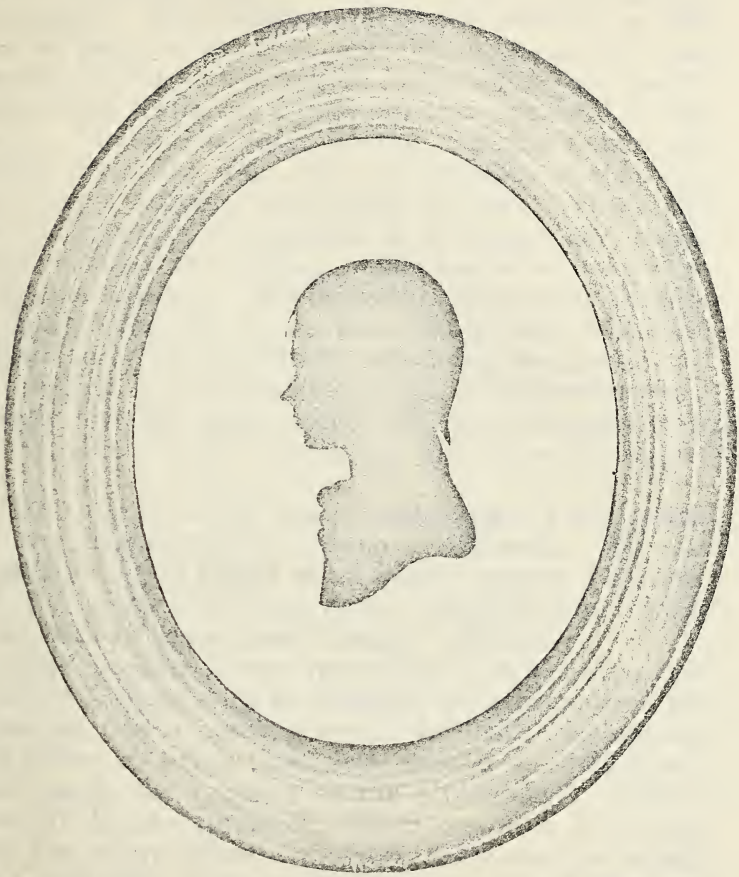
It is a strange sensation to study, not to glance hastily, but to study a scrap-book, especially such a personal one as this. In our own experience we find ourselves at times perplexed as to why we preserved some clipping. It was probably Brooks' experience as well. And yet, after reading what he said about the "educational antiquary," one is struck with these lines, pasted just below his printed signature on a circular regarding the Clergyman's Aid Society. It seems as if he may have again been looking into the future.

CONSOLING.

You 'll be forgotten as old debts
By persons who are used to borrow;
Forgotten as the sun that sets
When shines a new one on the morrow.
Forgotten, like the luscious peach
That blessed the school boy last September;
Forgotten, like a maiden speech
Which all men praise, but none remember.

But later he wrote these lines, when he was in a reminiscent mood, and dated them 1865.

And though some hopes I cherished once
Died most untimely in their birth,
Yet I have been beloved and blest
Beyond the measure of my worth.



CHARLES BROOKS (1795–1872),

At Eleven Years, 1806.

Silhouette by King, a deservedly famous silhouettist of the period.

The question arose as to how fully these clippings represented the newspaper accounts of Brooks' work, and so it seemed well to examine a file of a cotemporary newspaper. The Hingham paper was selected, as that was the paper of his town, and the result showed that Brooks clipped and preserved in the scrap-book practically all the references to himself that appeared in the paper. Mr. Brooks relied on the press for much help during his active work, but the methods of that day were much different from those of ours. There was not the appeal to the interest of all classes and conditions of men; the reading public seems to have been limited in numbers. But there have been many changes in thought and life during the seventy years that have elapsed since Charles Brooks was doing his grand work of bringing to the common people of Massachusetts a remedy for their great needs, and these changes must be considered before taking up directly what Brooks did.

For instance, in the '30s an assemblage of the gentle sex was denominated a company of females. To this appellation some bright mind would venture a protest, but the custom was too firmly established to be set aside because some lone "female" objected.

Again, suppose it were now printed on a notice that Harvard College sent to members of a committee, announcing that a meeting would be held, "Gentlemen will please to select their own method of conveyance and charge the expense to the University." Such a note Mr. Brooks received. When one sees it he wonders how many different methods there were for reaching Cambridge, which was the most used, and what was the expenditure of time and money.

Or again, what is there in the statement, "As is the teacher, so is the school," that endangers the established order, or that is revolutionary in its character? Any man who would now hesitate to subscribe to that statement, "As is the teacher, so is the school," would find

it difficult to get a hearing for his doubts. Yet it was to impress this truth on the thinking and acting minds of his day that Charles Brooks gave unsparingly of his time, his money, and his strength.

If it were not for these changes in thought and life, it would suffice to read the Framingham address, which in 1864 Brooks delivered on his work, its methods, and results. It is written in his characteristic style, simple, frank, and attractive, but unless one can get at the general thought of the time, the difficulties, the obstacles, the discouragements, and the triumphs, the address, if read without comment, would serve to arouse, but not to satisfy, inquiry. To meet this inquiry, to supply some comment, and to define Brooks' part in the great educational revival, is the purpose of this paper.

If we briefly summarize what Mr. Brooks' life had been prior to undertaking this work, we may be able to form a better conception of his personality, for this attractive personality was a predominating feature in his success. Few of those who knew him now remain, except such as knew him in his later years. It has been interesting to record the epithets these use in describing him. Genial is always the first, and then affable, pleasant, entertaining, sympathetic, industrious, are other words used to formulate the impression those who knew him have retained all these years. As the story of his work is told, we shall be able to see reasons for using words descriptive of deeper, stronger, and more abiding traits of character which will be discerned on a closer acquaintance.

He was born in the ancient house still standing at the corner of High and Woburn streets, October 30, 1795. He was fitted for Harvard under Dr. Luther Stearns, who came to Medford as a teacher, but who occasionally practised medicine. He became a member of the class of 1816 at Harvard.

The scrap-book contains a little relic of the student life of long ago. Napoleon Bonaparte was an object that

Rev. CHARLES BROOKS (1795–1872),

Hingham, 1821.

Silhouette in colors, artist unknown.

loomed large in the eyes of the world. He had just been sent to Saint Helena, and the question was whether he could escape. We find that two students expressed their beliefs in this record of a wager. There is no record whether the dinner was held.

"Bet with C. Brooks that Napoleon Bonaparte will escape from the Island of St. Helena before the first of August, A.D., 1819; a good dinner at our class meeting.

"November 12, 1815. SAM'L D. BELL."*

This date in August, 1819, was chosen because that was the month in which Commencement exercises were then held. Brooks took good rank in his course, and on graduation continued his theological studies at Harvard. In the month mentioned in the record of the wager he took his Master's degree and delivered the valedictory in Latin. This paper is still preserved.

In November, 1820, he was invited to become pastor of the Third Church at Hingham at a salary of a thousand dollars, and here he remained until January, 1839, a period of eighteen years. Time permits only the mention of the activities of this enthusiastic young pastor, who did not confine his work alone to his church and his parish. And in these enterprises and undertakings he was the leader. The first year of his ministry he wrote a family prayer book, of which there were eighteen editions published. A Boston merchant bought two thousand copies, which in 1846 he had distributed widely through the publishers, the donor's name not being given.

He established a Sunday-school — then a novel feature — a parish reading society, was the founder and secretary of the Old Colony Peace Society. In fact, he appears to have been the secretary in most of the societies with which he was connected. He was active in the Plymouth County Bible Society, and the year he

*One of the last clippings Brooks inserted in the scrap book was an obituary notice of his college friend, Bell. Samuel Dana Bell (1797-1868) was a son of Governor Samuel Bell of New Hampshire. He studied law and practiced in Concord and Manchester. In 1859 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. He resigned in 1865 and died at Manchester July, 1868.

was abroad the work languished seriously. He advocated the establishment of the Hingham Institution for Savings, which still continues on its prosperous course. The account* of his introduction of anthracite coal into Hingham is preserved, telling how some of his friends were fearful for the safety of the Brooks household with "those red hot stones" in the house at night. He agitated successfully for the establishment of the Hingham and Boston steamboat line, and generally he made his influence felt for the good of the community.†

Meanwhile he married and had three children born, one of whom died in infancy. And it is not to be wondered at, therefore, that under these varied achievements, requiring so much time, strength, and ardent endeavor, his health began to fail and rest was needed. So, in 1833, he went to Europe, sailing November 1, 1833, in ship *Erie* from New York.

There are suggestions in the scrap-book and in his writings of experiences he had, and of people‡ he met on this journey, whose names are now household names. For instance, there is one clipping giving the story of his meeting Felicia Hemans, the author of the old Pilgrim hymn. His letters were carefully kept and then bound in one volume. He was untiring in his sight seeing and painstaking in reporting all he saw.

From this brief recital we can obtain some conception of Charles Brooks, his personality, his characteristics, his capacity for work, and of the success which resulted. Now we must be allowed an inference that in all these activities, he could not but have appreciated the conditions of schools and of general education. Let us leave him for a while on his European trip, while we see what he must have seen, and what others certainly saw regarding the condition of schools.

There are four who are competent authorities as to the condition of teachers and schools at this time. The

*Hingham Journal, March 4, 1862. History of Hingham, Vol. I, Part II, p. 52.

†Memoir of Rev. Charles Brooks, by Solomon Lincoln of Hingham. Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, June, 1880.

‡"I have letters to Miss Edgeworth, Mrs. Hemans, Miss Lucy Aiken, Miss Martineau, the Bishop of London, Lafayette, etc., etc." Letter of Brooks to his wife, October 31, 1833.

first is James G. Carter, whose work will be later spoken of. In a paper,* published in 1824, he described the teachers of the primary summer schools as "possessed of very moderate attainments, for they were often very young, constantly changing their employment, and consequently with but little experience." He asks "if there is any *other* service in which young and often ignorant persons are employed, without some previous instruction in their appropriate duties." You wonder how such teachers were appointed, and Carter explains. He says, "No standard of attainments is fixed at which these female teachers must arrive before they assume the business of instruction, so that any one KEEPS *school* (which is a very different thing from TEACHING *school*), who wishes to do it and can persuade, by herself or her friends, a small district to employ her."

Professor Francis Bowen† of Harvard, writing fifty years ago of the common school system of New England, said that at this time — the early 'thirties — "it had degenerated into routine, it was starved by parsimony. Any hovel would answer for a schoolhouse, any primer would do for a text-book, any farmer's apprentice was competent to keep school."

George H. Martin, the present secretary of the Board of Education, and therefore a successor of Horace Mann, in his book which has become a standard, "The Evolution of the Massachusetts Public School System," says,‡ "The majority of Massachusetts citizens were torpid, so far as school interests were concerned, or if aroused at all, awakened only to a spasmodic and momentary excitement over the building of a new chimney to a district schoolhouse, or the adding of a half-dollar a month to the wages of a school-mistress."

And the fourth is Brooks himself. In his address before the American Institute of Instruction, at Worces-

*The Schools of Massachusetts in 1824, by James Gordon Carter. Old South Leaflets, No. 135.
†Memoir of Edmund Dwight, by Francis Bowen. Barnard's Journal of Education, Vol. IV, p. 14, September, 1857.
‡The Evolution of the Massachusetts Public School System: a Historical Sketch, by George H. Martin, A.M., Supervisor of Public Schools, Boston. New York, D. Appleton & Co., 1904. P. 146.

ter, August, 1837, he quoted from a petition to the Legislature the previous winter, and said, "The committee of the institute in their petition gave their evidence before the world in these words, 'A very large number of both sexes who teach the summer and winter schools are to a mournful degree wanting in all these qualifications, in short, they know not *what* to teach, nor *how* to teach, nor in *what spirit* to teach, nor what is the *nature* of those they undertake to lead, nor what they are *themselves* to stand forward to lead them.'"

I will not ask you to burden your minds with these quotations, for it is certain that some of the words will stay by you, such as, "young and ignorant persons," "starved by parsimony," "hovel," "farmer's apprentice," "excitement about new chimney." These conditions, mind you, were in Massachusetts, not in some border territory or frontier settlement, and the time was the third and fourth decades of the last century.

But it must not be supposed that all were indifferent to the existence of such deplorable conditions. The work of these men is fully discussed by Dr. Hinsdale in his "Life of Horace Mann,"* in the chapter on "Horace Mann's Forerunners." In this he aims "to name the principal of Mr. Mann's precursors, and briefly to characterize their work." The bibliography of the educational work is large and complete, and an investigator will find much that will interest him if he compares and contrasts the plans proposed. But in such a paper as this, which treats of the definite work of Charles Brooks, it would be wandering from the subject and would tend to confusion if an attempt were made to treat of the general work and of what others were doing, except as such work was related to that which Brooks marked out to be done by himself. Brooks did a definite and specific work. Its inception, its progress, and its consummation, all are clearly defined.

That Brooks did have a clear and definite purpose

*Horace Mann and the Common School Revival in the United States, by B.A. Hinsdale, PH.D. LL.D. Professor of the Science and the Art of Teaching in the University of Michigan. New York, Chas. Scribner's Sons, 1898.

for which he was striving during these years is shown by the fact that he knew when his object was attained. Note his statement in the Framingham address, when he reviewed his great work. He briefly stated his purpose and its accomplishment in these words, "The Prussian system with its two central powers, a board of education and normal schools, was not known in New England, when I first described it in public in 1835, but on the 19th of April, 1838, Massachusetts, the Banner State, adopted State Normal Schools by statute. . . . The 19th of April, 1838, has ever since been a red letter day in my memory."

Mr. Brooks' statement that the Prussian system was not known in New England is confirmed by the researches of Dr. Hinsdale, whose conclusion we can adopt. He found that "down to 1835, there is no direct evidence showing that American educators were acquainted with what had been done in Europe for the training of teachers."*

There had been, however, from time to time, expressions more or less formal, that teachers should be fitted for their work, for the reason that teaching is a profession, and requires special training, as does any other profession. There was an appreciation of the fact that schools might be improved, and suggestions had been offered as to how to bring about the desired result. Not only in Massachusetts, but in Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania, were there those who were thinking, talking, and planning, but no practicable result had as yet been reached.

In later years, after Massachusetts showed the way, and proved by results its effectiveness, other states followed. It has been pointed out by Dr. W. T. Harris, late United States Commissioner of Education, that while state pride usually leads to the choice of one's own state to head the list in educational history, uniformly the second place is assigned to Massachusetts.†

*Hinsdale's Horace Mann, pp. 146–7.
†Martin's Massachusetts Public School System, Editor's Preface.

There is one name that stands out above all others in the early years of the educational revival, that is, prior to 1837, James G. Carter of Lancaster, Massachusetts. A Harvard graduate of 1820, a teacher by profession, a clear, strong thinker, and a forcible writer, he began as early as 1824 to publish to the world his thoughts on the Principles of Instruction. Then he sought to reach the public through the columns of a Boston newspaper, and suggested an outline of an institution for the education of teachers. His ideas were new, attracted much attention, and were discussed in the periodicals of the time. He was active in founding the American Institute of Instruction, in 1830, an organization that still exists in a flourishing condition, thus proving Carter's appreciation of what was needed. Later, as a member of the Legislature, he strove earnestly for the cause of education, as we shall see presently.*

But there was one thing lacking to set the work going, namely, the arousing of public sentiment to demand action that would lead to better teachers and better schools, and to this work, for which he was especially adapted, Charles Brooks gave three of the best years of his life.

Now we left Mr. Brooks a while ago, sailing for Europe in 1833. Let us return to him and hear him tell in his own words how he was led to take up this work.†

"At a literary soiree in London, August, 1834, I met Dr. H. Julius of Hamburg, then on his way to the United States, having been sent by the King of Prussia to learn the condition of our schools, hospitals, prisons, and other public institutions. He asked to be my room-mate on board ship. I was too happy to accede to that request. A passage of forty-one days from Liverpool to New York gave me time to ask all manner of questions concerning the noble, philosophical and practical system of Prussian elementary education. He explained it like a sound scholar and a pious Christian. If you will allow the phrase, I fell in love with the Prussian system, and it seemed to possess me like a missionary angel. I gave myself to it, and in the Gulf Stream I resolved to

*Barnards Journal of Education, Vol. V, pp. 407-416; also Hinsdale's Mann. p. 52; Martin's Public School System, p. 147.

†Framingham Address.

do something about *State* normal schools. This was its birth in me, and I baptized it my Seaborn School.

"After this I looked upon each child as a being who could complain of me before God if I refused to provide for him a better education, after what I had learned."

Six months later, that is, in the spring of 1835, Dr. Julius made a visit to Mr. Brooks at Hingham, and Brooks announced that he was going to make the attempt to introduce the Prussian system into Massachusetts.

It is evident that he recognized the importance of having a thorough preparation for the campaign, for in addition to his other studies, he corresponded with Victor Cousin, whom he had met upon his European journey. Cousin's work on the Prussian system of normal schools had already been translated into English, and was meeting with favor in the circles where the matter of improved educational facilities was the subject of deep concern.

When Brooks felt that he had learned his story, he wrote and published, but in his own words, "Few read and still fewer felt any interest. I was considered a dreamer, who wished to fill our Republican Commonwealth with monarchical institutions."

But Brooks' whole active life showed that he was not one to be turned aside from his purpose, if he had made up his mind that the idea for which he was working was right. If one plan did not bring the desired result, then others were devised. And, as by the printing press he did not obtain his results,* he determined to try the effect of his personal presence and his word of mouth. On Thanksgiving Day, 1835, he delivered a carefully prepared address to his people of Hingham, setting forth at length and in detail, the needs of the schools in general, and particularly, what the Prussian system of State normal schools, if adopted, would accomplish in Massa-

*Christian Register, Dec. 27, 1834, "Schools." This article, unsigned, Brooks clipped and initialled in the scrap book. There are also unsigned articles, June 22 and July 11, 1835, on Public Instruction of Prussia, which are in Brooks' style.

chusetts. He dwelt on the phrase which he used so often, "As is the teacher, so is the school."

He had hoped that there would be a request that this sermon be printed, but none came. Nevertheless, he found some encouragement, so that he was satisfied that by address and discussion he could best further the cause. Accordingly he prepared three lectures. He says himself they are enormously long, two hours each. The first described minutely the Prussian system. In the second, he showed how it could be adapted to conditions in Massachusetts, and how it would affect favorably each town, each school, each family, each child. The third lecture was to show the beneficent results of the State normal schools.

By this time you are naturally and reasonably asking what was Prussian system and what did Mr. Brooks find to say in his three lectures of two hours each. He has preserved records of his having delivered them repeatedly, separately and in series. The manuscripts themselves have not been found, but by anticipating a little in the thread of the story, a document which Mr. Brooks drew up can be cited, as it contains in brief an exposition of the Prussian system. This document was a petition* sent to the Legislature in January, 1837, by the Halifax Convention.

By the time of this convention, for which Mr. Brooks prepared the document, he had acquired a felicity and directness of expression by reason of his long experience in presenting the subject to many audiences. The document is a long one, and from it we can extract four crisp and expressive sentences which will give at least a working idea of the system.

"The object of education is to develop all the powers, faculties, and affections of human nature in their natural order, proper time and due proportion, so that each one may occupy the exact place in the grown up character which God at first ordained in the infant constitution."

*Barnard's Journal of Education. Vol. XVII, p. 647.

CHARLES BROOKS (1795–1872).

Bust by Crawford. Rome, 1842.

Conforming to the wishes of the Brooks family, this bust was given to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1892, and it has been placed appropriately in the office of the State Board of Education, Massachusetts State House.

"He who has but half the powers (which God has bestowed on him), developed and in action, is just half as useful and half as happy as he might have been."

"The Prussian system, better than any with which we are acquainted, aims at unfolding the whole nature of man as the Creator designed; thus bringing out *all* the talent of the country, and thereby giving to every child the chance of making the most of himself."

"The Prussian system, therefore, is emphatically a Christian system. 'Love God, love man; do to others as you would that others should do to you.' These are the basis of all their instructions."

Now these citations have to do with the theory of education. But Brooks' work was practical rather than theoretical, and in the following quotation is the key to the method by which this Prussian system was to be put in practice.

"The Prussian principle seems to be this: that everything which it is desirable to have in the national character should be carefully inculcated in elementary education. . . . Over and over again have the Prussians proved that elementary education cannot be fully attained without purposely-prepared teachers. They deem these seminaries of priceless value and declare them in all their reports and laws to be fountains of their success. Out of this fact in their history has arisen the maxim, 'As is the master, so is the school.'"

You see, therefore, the outline of Mr. Brooks' plan.

1st. Elementary education is not of local concern only, but is of national importance, and the State must so recognize it.

2d. The State can best strengthen the cause of elementary education by furnishing purposely-prepared teachers, for "as is the teacher, so is the school."

3d. The State must commit the details to a Board of Education with a secretary who shall supervise and recommend.

It may be anticipating a conclusion, but it is the fact, whether stated now or later, that this outline is exactly

what the Commonwealth of Massachusetts adopted in its laws, and as we have become used to them, we find it difficult to conceive of the conditions, some of which have already been described.

The system Brooks undertook to change was based first on the district, that is, that the education of the children was a matter to be cared for by the tax payers in that district. Hence, in advocating the principle that the education of the children was a concern of the State as well as of the locality, Brooks had to run counter to the feeling of local pride, for frequently a town would be subdivided into districts, each of which was independent of the others as regards its management of its schools.

Brooks stated often that he originated nothing, but that he brought to his own people what he found abroad. But this is not a fair statement of what he did. A comparison of what Dr. Julius told him on that voyage of forty-one days with the system as Brooks developed it, is indicative of how clearly and fully Brooks comprehended the defects of the educational system prevailing here.

Dr. Julius, during his tour of investigation in the United States, attended at Philadelphia a meeting of those interested in the welfare of prisoners. His remarks on education in its bearing on the prevention of crime were so well received that he was asked to allow them to be printed. It is fair to presume that he would not at that meeting state his facts any less strongly or clearly than he did to Brooks on that long voyage, so that we may regard these statements as being those on which Brooks based his enthusiasm for the Prussian system.*

"The well-known — and since Mr. Cousin published his interesting report — far-famed Prussian system of national education went properly into practice in the year 1819, and has three fundamental principles and supporting pillars.

"*First*, the creation of seminaries or schools for teachers in the

*Remarks on the relation between Education and Crime in a letter to the Rt. Rev. William White, D.D., president of the Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons, by Francis Lieber, LL.D. To which are added some observations by N. H. Julius, M.D., of Hamburg, a corresponding member of the society. Published by order of the society, Philadelphia, 1835.

elementary schools, of which Prussia, with a population equal to that of the United States, has now forty-three, of the Protestant and Catholic denominations, furnishing annually from eight to nine hundred teachers, well informed and trained during three years for their future avocation.

"*Second*, Legal obligation of parents and guardians to send children under their care, unless under qualified teachers at home or in authorized private schools, to the public schools from the first day of their seventh to the last day of their fourteenth years.

"*Third*, The foundation of the whole system on a religious and moral basis, so that the first, or the first two hours of each day are directed entirely to a regular course of religious instruction, teaching, besides the reading of the Scriptures (for the Catholics, histories taken from the Bible), all the duties of man towards his Creator, the constituted authorities, and his fellow creatures, as they are inculcated by the Gospel."

It must not be inferred that because Brooks seems to have laid little stress on the need of religious training in the public schools, he was indifferent to religious training for the young. When one remembers the turmoil and confusion that history records as existing in the ecclesiastical circles of Massachusetts in 1836, when families were divided, friends and neighbors became enemies, business suffered, litigation was instituted in many instances, and strained relations were created, some of which continued almost to our time, it is significant that in the midst of the denominational strife, Brooks on Fast Day, 1836, could bring together in his church at Hingham an inter-denominational convention to consider Sunday-school work. He made the opening address, in which he dealt with the necessity of applying recognized educational methods to Sunday-school teaching. The meeting must have been a long one, but that was a characteristic of the meetings of that time. The names of twelve of the speakers are given in the report in the Hingham paper, prepared by Mr. Brooks, and among them are found Unitarian and Trinitarian Congregationalists, Baptists, and Methodists. One sentence from the report must suffice: "It seemed deeply impressed on many minds that Sabbath-schools were to

be *the* means of renovating the church, of reforming society, of saving the world."*

By the autumn of 1836 Brooks had had enough experience in the presentation of his subject to enable him to formulate a definite plan of campaign, and that this plan was successful the sequel shows. The changes of the last seventy years have already been spoken of. Here is another instance, for the method Brooks adopted successfully then would hardly attract attention now, even if it did not defeat the purpose entirely. His plan was to call a convention.

First, he sent out a circular which he had carefully prepared and had printed as a broadside, containing sixteen hundred words. The date was November 10, 1836, and the convention was not to meet until December 7, nearly a month later. But communication was slow in those days.

After a brief appeal by way of introduction, he said: —

"In order that we may do something I would propose that a convention of delegates from the several towns in the county meet at Plymouth in Court Week (Wednesday, December 7, at 6 P.M.), to discuss the merits of the greatly improved modes of elementary instruction which have been in most successful operation for several years in Germany, Prussia, and other European states. This step might result in the appointment of a Board of Education. . . .

"There is one provision preparatory to a full instruction of our youth, which I deem of vast moment; I mean, a seminary for preparing teachers. After this is established, all other improvements may be easily carried forward; and until this is done, we shall, I fear, advance, but in very slow and broken steps. In Prussia there are forty-two such seminaries, and they are there found to be the very life blood of their school system, a system vastly superior to ours. Two such seminaries, one for males, and the other for females, situated, the one in Plymouth and the other in Middleboro, would soon have a direct influence on every school in the county."

He then mentions in detail topics that might be discussed to advantage in meetings called officially by the Board of Education, such as schoolhouses and their construction, school books, compulsory attendance, and the

*Hingham Gazette, April 15, 1836.

prevention of truancy, the teaching of singing and drawing and other features which are today taken as matters of course, thanks to the adoption of the tried and proved Prussian system he advocated.

But Brooks inspired others with his own enthusiasm, as this quotation shows: —

"I sent copies of this circular, printed on letter paper, to each board of selectmen, each school committee, and each clergyman in the county, requesting clergymen to read it on the next Sunday to their people. Most of them read it. The circular was kindly noticed by the leading newspapers of the State. The large meeting-house of the First Parish in Plymouth was filled, and I opened the whole matter as clearly and strongly as I could, showing that the great work must begin by founding a State normal school in Plymouth County.

"I invited the audience to catechize me as much as they could about my views and plans, and they did so. The audience warmed themselves up, and Ichabod Morton, Esq., Deacon of the First Parish, rose and said, 'Mr. President, I am glad to see this day. The work is well begun. The mass of facts now presented to us so plainly, prove conclusively the inestimable value of teachers' seminaries. Mr. Brooks says he wants the first one established in the Old Colony, and so do I, sir, and I will give one thousand dollars towards its establishment.'

"I knew that the generous offer of this humble and pious man* would do more for my cause than all my lectures, and I therefore secured a notice of it in every newspaper in Massachusetts. Thus my client, the Prussian stranger, began its journey from the Plymouth Rock."†

The convention after two days' session, adopted resolutions endorsing Mr. Brooks' views. At all the conventions Mr. Brooks attended and where he spoke, it

* Hon. Wm. T. Davis of Plymouth has kindly furnished some facts about this enthusiastic coadjutor of Brooks. Ichabod Morton, born in Plymouth, was a descendant of George Morton, the father of Nathaniel, the first secretary of the Plymouth Colony. His education was slight, for he became engaged early in the work of life; first, as clerk in, and then keeper of, a country store. As he had learned something of surveying, he would at times survey wood lots. His store keeping led to an interest in vessels, first in the Grand Bank fishing, and afterwards with larger vessels in the coasting and West India trade. Like all traders, in his early days he sold rum and other liquors, but at the institution of the temperance movement in Plymouth, he advertised September 8, 1827, on behalf of his firm "That prolific mother of miseries, that giant foe to human happiness, shall no longer have a dwelling under our roof."

Feeling his own lack of early education, he was always advocating in town meeting increased appropriations for schools. He joined the anti-slavery movement in 1835, and when Brook Farm was established, he became a member and built a house there. His business interests at Plymouth naturally suffered by this, but he returned to them with more zeal than ever. He had six sons and a daughter, Mrs. Abby Morton Diaz, the author of the William Henry letters.

† Address at Framingham.

was his custom to have resolutions adopted, and these resolutions he prepared beforehand, so there was a unanimity in the demands. This Plymouth convention was followed in quick succession during December by others at Hingham, Duxbury, New Bedford, Fairhaven and Bridgewater. Evidently there was then no Christmas rush. He must have been satisfied with the response at these meetings, for again he calls another convention; this time it is for the specific purpose of securing for the Old Colony a seminary for teachers. The call was dated January 5, 1837, and was for a convention at Halifax on January 24, 1837.

But after this call was issued and before the convention was held, a couple of events happened which satisfied Mr. Brooks that his work had not been in vain. The first was the interrogative statement in the governor's message as to whether it would not be well to arrange for a school commission. The second event was an invitation from the Legislature that Mr. Brooks deliver an address before them on schools. Hear his own words on this: —

"One evening in January, 1837, I was sitting reading to my family when a letter was brought me from the friends of education in the Massachusetts Legislature, asking me to lecture on my hobby subject. I was electrified with joy. The whole heavens, to my eyes, seemed now filled with rainbows. January 18 came, and the hall of the House of Representatives was perfectly full. I gave an account of the Prussian system, and they asked if I would lecture again. I consented, and the next evening endeavored to show how far the Prussian system could be safely adopted in the United States."*

The Halifax convention voted to adopt a petition to the Legislature which Mr. Brooks drew up, and which the chairman and secretary signed, praying for a teachers' seminary in Plymouth County.† This petition sets forth at length the arguments Brooks used in his lectures, and it is worth a careful study.

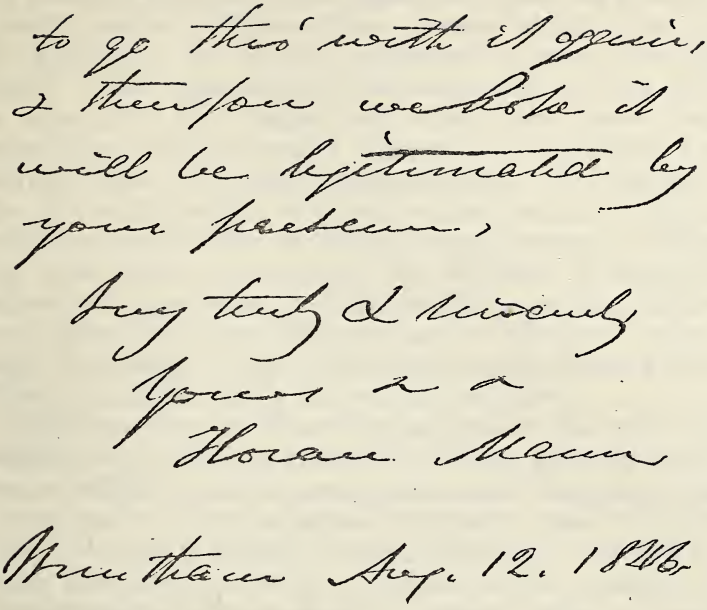
*Old Colony Memorial newspaper, October 4, 1845.
†Hingham Gazette, February 24, 1837.

Rev. Chas. Brooks,

Mystic River,

The new Normal
School House at Bridge-
water is to be dedicated on
Wednesday the 19th inst,
— address by Hon. Wm. G.
Reed,

Your name is so
favourably associated
with Normal Schools, that
a Dedication would not
be without danger of being
set aside as spurious &
invalid, if you were not
present, Tho' we expect
to have a pleasant time,
yet we can hardly afford



to go thro' with it again,
& therefore we hope it
will be legitimated by
your presence,

Very truly & sincerely
Yours &c
Horace Mann

Wrentham Aug. 12. 1846

Rev. Chs. Brooks,

My dear Sir,

The new Normal School house at Bridgewater is to be dedicated on Wednesday the 19th inst., address by Hon. Wm. G. Bates.

Your name is so familiarly associated with Normal Schools, that a Dedication would not be without danger of being set aside as spurious & invalid, if you were not present. Tho' we expect to have a pleasant time, yet we can hardly afford to go thro' with it again, & therefore we hope it will be legitimated by your presence.

Very truly & sincerely,
Yours
Horace Mann.

Wrentham Aug. 12, 1846.

Two months later, in April, 1837, the act* establishing the Board of Education was signed by Governor Edward Everett, and now Horace Mann comes into the story of the movement, for he was appointed secretary for the board. This appointment was unexpected to him and to others, for Mr. Brooks and others who knew and appreciated what James G. Carter had been doing for fourteen years, advocated his appointment. It is thought that Edmund Dwight, of whom we shall hear more presently, was responsible for Mann's appointment. There has never been any question that whoever it was that secured the appointment of Horace Mann to this important office, it was wise, discreet, and a tribute to someone's knowledge of men, for later events showed that Mann was emphatically the one for the place.

Until the date of Mann's appointment he had had nothing to do with the cause to which he gave so much, and on which his fame rests, except some experience as a tutor and one term as school committee man in Dedham. He was a lawyer in active practice. He had recently completed printing a revision of the statutes of Massachusetts and was serving a second term as president of the Senate when the act was passed establishing the Board of Education. What he did, what he endured, what attacks he had to meet, what financial sacrifices he made, all are matters of record, and his fame is secure.

Brooks says that he thought that now it was time for him to return to his professional duties, as that for which he had labored had been accomplished when the board was created. But Mann urged him to keep on with his lecturing until normal schools were secured. Brooks replied that they *were* secured, now that the board had been established. Brooks, however, did continue, for the movement had acquired such great momentum that he was needed to guide it by explaining just what was needed.

*Acts of 1837, Chap. 241. An Act relating to Common Schools. The secretary shall diffuse information of educational methods "to the end that all children in this Commonwealth, who depend upon common schools for instruction, may have the best education which those schools can be made to impart."

Up and down the state he went, two thousand miles in his chaise, and over into New Hampshire and Vermont, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York and Pennsylvania, ever ringing the changes on his maxim: "As is the teacher, so is the school," stating the facts about what the system had actually wrought in Prussia, and urging the people to adopt the same successful system here.

When the Legislature met in January, 1838, the next winter after the Board of Education had been established, the subject of normal schools was in the air and something had to be done. The Legislature wished to hear arguments, and Horace Mann, as secretary, first addressed them. The second address was by Mr. Brooks on Normal Schools and School Reform. The governor's message recommended normal schools, and when a private citizen anonymously, through Horace Mann as secretary, offered the Commonwealth of Massachusetts ten thousand dollars for normal schools if the Legislature would appropriate an equal amount, the act was passed. On April 19, 1838, the gift was accepted, the appropriation made, and normal schools began their course. The donor of the ten thousand dollars was Edmund Dwight,* a Boston merchant.

In addition to his general lecturing, Brooks worked for a normal school in Plymouth County. In September, 1838, a convention of the Plymouth County Association for the improvement of schools was held at Hanover to urge the establishment of a normal school in Plymouth County. Mr. Brooks saw the importance of the meeting and of the thoughts brought out, for later he had an abstract of the speeches printed for circulation. To this meeting† Brooks succeeded in bringing as speakers, Horace Mann, Rev. Dr. George Putnam, Robert Rantoul, Jr., President John Quincy Adams and Daniel Webster. Mr. Adams had previously declined, giving as his reason his ignorance of the subject, but

*Memoir of Edmund Dwight, by Francis Bowen. Barnard's Journal of Education, Vol. IV, p. 14.

†Barnard's Journal of Education. Vol. I, p. 587, has a full report of the meeting.

Mr. Brooks wanted him and induced him to come. Adams, "the old man eloquent," was then deep in his contests over petitions to Congress.

Mr. Adams' speech shows that he had learned much at the convention. Among other points he made was this: "We see monarchs expending vast sums in educating the children of their poorest subjects, and shall we be outdone by kings?"

Daniel Webster, the old reporter said, "addressed the assembly for half an hour in his usual style of eloquence." One of his statements must be noted: "Teachers should teach things. It is a reproach that the public schools are not superior to the private. If I had as many sons as old Priam, I would send them all to the public schools."

With such speakers and with the changes rung on the old theme of Plymouth Rock and the Old Colony, it is evident that any action a convention with such features might take, would carry weight. The demand was that a normal school be located in Plymouth County. One was eventually established at Bridgewater, but instead of being the first, it was the third. With this convention, Mr. Brooks' immediate labors ceased.

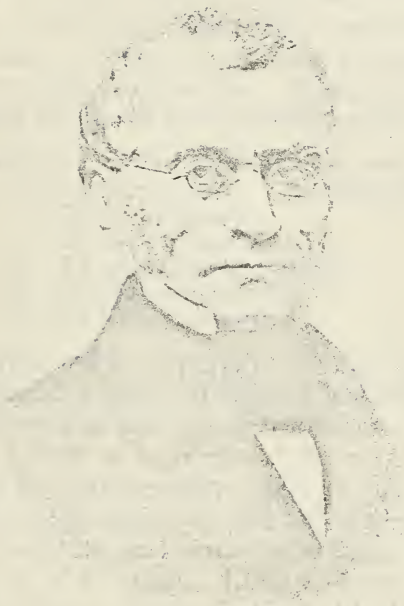
About this time his name was suggested for the professorship of natural history in the University of the City of New York. His brilliant work in aid of the educational cause was well known, and that alone should have secured him the appointment, but in addition, he had the endorsement of four such men as Jared Sparks, Edward Everett, Josiah Quincy and John Quincy Adams. On receiving the appointment, he prepared to close his labors in Hingham, and the pastorate was terminated January 1, 1839, after eighteen years of service.

If this paper were to end with this incident, the point made some time ago would be emphasized; namely, Mr. Brooks' work had a definite beginning and a definite ending. Possibly your interest, however, may be sufficient to cause you to ask as to his later life. On receiving the appointment to this post, for which he had had

no special training, he entered upon a preparation. As the best place for study of the subject was Paris, he went abroad September, 1839, and there remained four years. I have not learned whether on his return, in 1843, he entered actively upon the duties of his position. If he did, it was for but a short time, for through failing eyesight, he was compelled to resign. One result of this foreign study was the compilation of a text-book entitled "Elements of Ornithology," a copy of which he gave to the library at Harvard University.

Two years later, that is, 1845, we find him on the Boston school committee, and, as usual, active in the work. In 1848, still carrying out his old desire to *do* something concerning a cause which aroused sympathy, he instituted the Society for the Relief of Aged and Destitute Clergymen, of which he, with Francis Parkman and Ephraim Peabody, were the incorporators, in 1850. That society now has funds of nearly two hundred thousand dollars, and is aiding twenty beneficiaries in sums varying from one to five hundred dollars a year. The name has lately been changed from that given by Brooks, and is now the Society for Ministerial Relief.

In 1853, he printed a small slip on colored paper, announcing the preparation of a History of Medford, which was published two years later, in 1855. The press comments are preserved in the scrap book. At the same time, his attention was directed to what was probably a new subject of study, "The Evil Results following the Marriage of Near Blood Relatives. With his thoroughness, he gathered many instances, and published and spoke. The scrap book contains an interesting account of an address by him in Providence, in 1855. The reporter was a trifle facetious, and this facetiousness did not tend to lessen the attacks made on Brooks through the columns of a paper printed in one of the localities mentioned. Here is what the reporter made Mr. Brooks say: —



CHARLES BROOKS (1795-1872).

Photographed by Whipple, Boston, 1861.

"Inhabitants of the Bahamas haven't much brains and are homely as sin. Reason, they intermarry. At Martha's Vineyard, they have a particularly bad time. The island is sea girt. The youths cannot go courting elsewhere because of the rolling billows, and so they content themselves with Marthas in the Vineyard. The island is in consequence, according to our author, full of illustrations. Their minds," says Mr. Brooks, mildly, "are moderate. Their health is feeble."

From this time on he was frequently called upon for addresses on education, and he apparently still retained his power to attract and charm his audiences. It was his custom, when addressing schools, to teach the children what he called his formula. Some of those who in childhood were taught it, have asked that it be preserved.

"Children should be taught in school what they will most need in the world." So say the Prussians. Therefore learn

1. To live religiously.
2. To think comprehensively.
3. To reckon mathematically.
4. To converse elegantly.
5. To write grammatically.

The last great work, or perhaps I had better say, the last of his special labors calling for his activity, was in the line of his work of thirty years previous. He worked very hard on behalf of a National Board of Education. By this time he was seventy years of age, but yet he wrote for the press, spoke in public, corresponded with members of Congress, and made journeys to Washington in advocacy of the cause. Letters have been found from Sumner, Banks, Boutwell, Garfield, Winthrop, and others, all of which show that he put his case in such a way as to receive attention. The measure as passed by Congress shows that a National Board of Education was established along the same lines that he urged the State of Massachusetts to adopt thirty years before; namely, education is a matter of national concern. After this, he seems to have lived in retirement and an honored old age. He died at Medford, July 7, 1872, nearly seventy-seven years of age, leaving one son who died unmarried, in 1885.

It is doubtful if again an attempt will be made to prepare a paper on the work of Charles Brooks for Normal Schools. It seems, therefore, that I should submit to you at this time what is the conclusion of my delving as an "educational antiquary," a personification of Mr. Brooks' fancy of sixty years ago.

There are three men who will stand out above others in the history of that time: Carter, who showed the need; Brooks, who offered the remedy and aroused public attention so that the law was established, and Horace Mann, who put the law into practice.

At the Framingham meeting in July, 1864, one of the orators prepared an historical sketch of the labors of the men of the fourth decade of the century, and described what each had done. Of Brooks, he said: —

"To Charles Brooks, whose labors in the years 1835–6–7 were second to those of no man — one might also say to no number of men — we owe the particular *form* which normal schools took, and he did very much toward preparing the public mind to look with favor on the new system. From his friend, Victor Cousin, the first scholar of France, he obtained reports and documents, and encouraging words which were to him the *pabulum vitae;* for in this phase of the enterprise he stood almost, if not quite alone; yet planting his feet literally on Plymouth Rock, he was conscious of strength.*

Brooks waived for himself all claim to originating any policy. He found the Prussian system, urged its adoption, and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts made it a law. For over ten years, James Carter had been working, but had made little progress. His field was among educators in the American Institute of Instruction, and later in the Legislature, where he did grand work. But the people had not been aroused, and in this particular and important field Brooks labored.

To his audiences Brooks was a man of attractive presence, a cultured gentleman, thoroughly unselfish, plainly influenced by a desire to benefit children, reinforcing his arguments with appeals to his hearers' patri-

*Barnard's Journal of Education, Vol. XVII, p. 664. Historical Sketch by Rev. Eben S. Stearns.

otism and Christianity. Could there be any other effect than that the hearers should carry away pleasing remembrances of the speaker and the cause?

To those who were brought into closer contact in the discussion, whether public or private, that was sure to follow his address, he showed himself a man of tact, energy, enthusiasm, and of unwavering faith that what had succeeded elsewhere would succeed here. And so he went, hither and yon, making friends for himself and friends for the cause, and the result was shown when the matter came before the Legislature; and Carter, then a member, found his years of pleading strengthened with the support of legislators who were responsive to the wishes of their constituents, Brooks' friends.

Mann took up the work where Brooks laid it down, and to him fell the application of the remedy Brooks had shown, and with this application went also the antagonism, yes, the contumely of those to whom the advance in education brought discomfort. Mann's work is recorded in detail in many places. Let there be also recorded the work of the man who brought the support of the public; the high-minded, the self-sacrificing man of charming personality — Charles Brooks.

The following poem appeared in "Weatherwise's Almanack for 1799," printed in Medford by Nathaniel Coverly :—

THE WITHERED ROSE.

Sweet object of the zephr's kiss,
Come Rose, come courted to my bower:
Queen of the banks! the garden's bliss,
Come and abash yon tawdry flower.
Why call us to revokeless doom?
With grief the opening buds reply;
Not suffered to extend our bloom,
Scarce born, alas! before we die!
Man having passed appointed years,
Ours are but days — the scene must close
And when fate's messenger appears,
What is he but a Withered Rose?

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

CONCERNING TOWN RECORDS.

Jan. 6, 1800. Voted, That The Town Clerk be desired to provide a Chest suitable to hold all the Towns Books & Papers in his office. Vol. I, p. 32.

Dec. 7, 1827. Voted, To allow A. Bartlett for cash pd Mr. Hoar for consultation on Town business & for lock & keys on Town Chest & amount to his office as T. Clerk 6.53. Vol. III, p. 141.

May 4, 1840. Permission was given Mr. Coburn to deposit his trunk of Books in Towns Safe nightly. Vol. IV, p. 118.

March 5, 1844. That the clerk be directed to post an advertisement & offer a reward of five dollars for the recovery of the Record Book of Selectmen which has been missing since August last. Vol. V, p. 8.

Memo. Fly leaf, Book 5. The Book containing the records of Selectmen of Medford from 1834 to the 1st of August, 1844* was missed from the Clerks Office at the date of the commencement of this Book & advertised as lost in March 1844 —
by order of the Selectmen & a reward offered for its recovery Attest O. Blake Town Clk.

Said Book of Records of Selectmen, has since been found in the Safe of the Town House — and is now deposited therein

Attest J. P. Hall, Town Clerk

LAFAYETTE'S VISIT.

Oct. 19, 1824. Voted, To allow Henry Chapman's Acct. for Ensigns on Gen^{l}. Lafayetts visit $5.00

Voted to allow Darius Waitts acc^{t}. for work &c on reception of Genl. Lafayette 6.87

Vol. III, p. 113.

*This date should be August 7, 1843.

Voted to allow James Hyde's acct. for decorations of Streets on reception of Gen[l]. Lafayette —— 2.00

Vol. III, p. 115.

Jan. 1, 1824 [should be 1825]. Voted to allow James W. Brooks acct for horse & chaise twice to Lexington for bass Drum at visit of Lafayette 3.12

Vol. III, p. 118.

ISAAC ROYALL'S BEQUEST OF LAND IN GRANBY FOR SUPPORT OF SCHOOLS.

Wednesday [ ] 30, 1794. [Extract from town warrant.] To know if they will Chuse an agent to Proce [ ] their Claims to Land in Granby. Vol. I, p. 1.

June 3, 1799. Voted, That Mr. Porter & N. Hall be desired to advise with the Treasurer and Place the money Received for the land sold Mr. Forbes in that situation that will be of the most advantage to the Town. Bo[t]. Loan Office Certificate. Vol. I, p. 29.

Jan. 6, 1800. Voted, That Nath[l] Hall receive the Interest on U. States notes Purchased with the money received for Land given the Town of Medford by the late Isaac Royal Esq[r]. (& sold by said Town to Daniel Forbes) & appropriate the money for Payment of Stove lately Purchased by him for the Schoolhouse.

Vol. I, p. 32.

EQUIPMENT FOR MILITIA.

Oct. 1, 1810. Voted to pass John Oden's acc[t]. for the difference on exchange of Town's stock of old balls for new ones 226 lb. at 4½ cents pr. lb. Vol. III, p. 64.

Sep[r]. 27th 1814. James Gilchrist laid before the board a bill of articles purchased by him at the request of the Selectmen as follows. viz Twelve muskets and bayonet & belts 12 cartridge boxes belts knapsacks & two doz. priming wires and brushes for the use of the Town in equiping privates in the militia who are unable to pro-

vide arms and equipments themselves. Also fifty pounds of gun powder 200 lb musket ball & five hundred musket flints for Town's stores amounting in the whole with interest from 19th Sep^{r}. Inst. to $286.92

Whereupon the same being examined and approved Voted, To draw on the Treasurer in favor of s^{d}. Gilchrist for the amount Vol. II, p. 133, 133^{a}.

Oct. 14, 1814. Voted to allow James Gilchrist amt for powder and shot for militia soldiers 16.62

Vol. II, p. 133^{b}.

Jan. 3, 1820. The acc^{t} of Jon^{a} Harrington for cleaning guns &c amounting to 4.00

Vol. III, p. 56.

June 5, 1820. Voted, To procure a Standard for the militia Company commanded by Capt. Merrill.

Vol. III, p. 65.

Feb. 16, 1829. Voted, That Cap^{t} Jn^{o} Sparrell have permission to take from the Town stock twenty four hundred ball for the purpose of making into ball Cartridges and returning them to the place of deposit in the meeting house Vol. III, p. 151.

Oct. 5, 1829. Voted on application of Capt. John Sparrell for the Exempt money now in Treasury to purchase side arms for the Sargents of his company & for repairing their Guns. Vol. III, p. 163.

PERTAINING TO THE MEETING HOUSE.

Nov. 1, 1802. Voted to Allow Col. Revere & Sons a|c for Bell. Vol. I, p. 51.

Jan. 2, 1804. Voted, To give an order to Paul Revere & son an order for interest due on his acct. for a bell. 31.74 Vol. I, p. 63.

Mar. 6, 1815. James T. Floyd offered to serve the Town in the capacity of Sexton taking good care of the

meeting house and Clock ringing the bell on Sunday and all publick occasions &c. for $25.— a year.

Whereupon

Voted, To allow him the said sum of $25.— for said service the year ensuing. Vol. II, p. 143.

May 1, 1814. Voted, to allow James T. Floyd his acc[t]. of monies p[d] Simon Willard for repair[s] T[n] Clock $5.00 Vol. II, p. 147.

October 27, 1817. Voted, To draw on the Treasurer for twenty Dollars payable to E. Bailey Treasurer of the Medford A[micable] S[inging] Society, in part satisfaction of the grant of $75 — made to said Society by Vote of the Town passed 7 April last. Vol. III, p. 16.

Dec. 10, 1821. Voted, To allow Andrew Perkins for his assistance on the bass viol, with the singers on sundays during the last year end[s] 1 Nov[r]. last, 25 cents a Sunday $13.00 Vol. III, p. 79.

MRS. FRANCES W. JONES.

March 14, 1837 — July 25, 1906.

In the death of Mrs. Frances Whitmore Jones the Medford Historical Society loses a valuable member, and the First M. E. Church one of its most competent leaders.

She was the daughter of Amos Whitmore, Jr., a highly esteemed resident of the North End of Boston. Born in that city and spending her girlhood days there, she graduated with high honors from the grammar, high, and girls' normal schools, being one of the medal pupils of the Hancock school.

For two years she taught with marked success in the schools of her native city, and to the time of her death maintained a lively interest in the Hancock School Association, of which for two years she was the efficient president.

September 29, 1859, she was united in marriage to

Charles N. Jones, who is the secretary of the Medford School Board.

After a brief residence in Chelsea they came to Almont street, Medford, and later moved to 352 Salem street, where she died July 25. Two children were born to them. Carrie, who died in infancy, and Amy Whitmore, principal of the Curtis School.

Mrs. Jones was possessed of a strong personality, of executive and literary ability to a marked degree — her interesting letters being prized by those so fortunate as to receive them. She was appointed by the First M. E. Church to write its history, a portion of which is enclosed in the corner stone of the new building.

For keenness of intellect, sympathetic help, and conscientious performance of duty, excellent judgment and wise council, she will be sadly missed in her home and church, to both of which she was so devoted.

The Rev. E. C. Bridgham paid a very fitting tribute to her worth in saying, "She was a womanly woman, whose virtues were many and favorably known throughout the city."— A. E. D.

FREEMAN C. COFFIN.

September 13, 1856 — November 11, 1906.

Mr. Coffin was a man deserving our remembrance. He had achieved distinction in his profession as a hydrostatic engineer, winning the high regard of all who knew him, especially receiving the respect and affection of younger men for his courtesy and kindness to them. His was a character of exceptional loveliness formed on the model of entire sincerity, and of devotion to high ethical ideals. Most of all, he was a lover of mankind, and the courageous, frank and gentle advocate of whatever would lessen the power of the strong over the weak. Such social movements as promised to do this had his cordial sympathy and co-operation. He has left a memory that will be an abiding influence for good in all who knew him.— H. C. D.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X. APRIL, 1907. No. 2.

A MEDFORD TAX PAYER. LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE BUILDER AND INVENTOR.

BY WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, MALDEN.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, Monday, February 19, 1906.]

JOHN COX, born, as he states in a deposition, on the east shore of the Kennebec River, just previous to King Philip's War, came later to Dorchester, where he married Susanna Pope and settled. At Dorchester was born his son William, who married in 1716, Thankful Maudsley, and had a numerous family, among whom was Unite Cox, born in 1723, who married Lydia Falkner, and settled in Malden, becoming the ancestor of those of the name still living in Malden.

The youngest brother of Unite Cox was Lemuel, born in 1736. Of his early days we know little or nothing till his marriage intention was published in Boston, 14 April, 1763, to Susanna Hickling, born 6 February, 1740, the daughter of William and Sarah (Sale) Hickling, of Boston, the great-grand parents of William Hickling Prescott, the historian. Sarah Sale was of a family very prominent in that part of Boston which later became Chelsea.

The older residents of Boston and vicinity, are familiar with the elevation known as Fort Hill, which disappeared just after our Civil war. It took its name from a fort, erected upon the hill in the early days of the colony, and which was utilized in Boston's first Revolution, when the people rebelled against Andros and shut him up in the fort. Near the fort was a large stone house, built by the Gibbs family, probably the largest and most pretentious, standing at that time in the colony.

At the foot of the eastern slope of the hill was the South Battery, or Sconce, where the present Rowe's Wharf is located. Circling the base of the hill, inside the battery, was a walk from Milk street to Gibbs' lane (now Oliver street), called the "Battery March," a favorite walk for the townspeople.

On the other side of the hill were ropewalks, between Oliver street and Long lane (afterward Federal street).

Between Federal street and Summer street, were gardens and orchards, even as late as the last century.

At the foot of what is now Milk street was Oliver's dock.

It was in this vicinity, in 1765, that Lemuel Cox and his brother Jesse, bought a house and land of William Lowder. The lot was situated on the south side of Batterymarch street with a frontage of about eighty-four feet, and a depth of about one hundred and forty-five feet. In May, 1768, he bought thirty acres of land in Malden of his brother Unite, which he disposed of in December, to John Wait, Jr.

In the Spring of 1767 (30 May), we find him returning from South Carolina, on the schooner "Three Brothers," as "Mr. Lemuel Cox, wheelwright."

After the Boston Port Bill, the patriotic element, as we would call them now, though the government then styled them as turbulent and disloyal, met in gatherings in August each year, and dined at the Liberty Tree in Dorchester. Among the diners, 14 August, 1769, was Lemuel Cox.

As to the later sentiments of Lemuel Cox, investigators would be inclined to place him among those loyal to the Crown, as we find him in prison at Ipswich at the close of 1775, presumably for his attachment to the King's cause.

In the year 1767, the Overseers of the Poor, for the town of Boston, reported they had paid out about £600 to poor people outside of the almshouse, and in 1768 not less than £620. There were about two hundred and

thirty persons in the almshouse, and forty in the workhouse that should have been in the almshouse.

To relieve this situation it was proposed to employ two hundred of the poor of the town in spinning and carding. Schoolmistresses were to be procured and a number of spinning wheels and a quantity of wool; and the same to be converted into yarn to be disposed of to several persons, lately arrived from abroad, who had been brought up and were master workmen in the manufacturing of "shalloons, durants, camblitts, callamancos, duroys and legathies, and in general mens' summer ware," and who were determined to carry on business as soon as they could be furnished with a sufficient number of spinners to keep their looms employed.

The town contracted with Mr. William Molyneux to furnish spinning wheels and cards and teach the poor to spin, for the next two years.

One of the most important inventions in the manufacture of all textiles was that of machine-made cards. These were the leather and wire cards with which the revolving cylinders were covered. Hundreds of fine wire teeth are set in a square inch of leather. The leather is pierced, the wire cut and bent twice into a loop, then thrust through the leather and bent into two knees. The angle at which the wire teeth strike the fibre is an important element in carding. In making the "hand cards," used for ages past, all this work was painfully manipulated.

In 1770 Lemuel Cox invented a machine for cutting card wires, which machine was preserved by him through his lifetime.

Soon one, John McGlench, unduly got a sight of the same, improved upon it and claimed to be the original inventor. After the Revolution McGlench was located at the corner of Washington and Bedford streets, and there did business as a card maker. Others also went into the manufacture. Giles Richards & Co., wool and cotton card manufacturers, were located at 2 Hanover street in 1789.

By this invention of Cox at that early date, many thousands of pounds were saved to the Commonwealth by putting a stop to the importation of wool and cotton cards from Europe.

It was probably at about this time while experimenting with wire for cards that Cox was the first to produce in the state of Massachusetts wire for fish hooks, and instructed others in the first drawing of steel wire from half an inch down to the size of a hair.

As the fisheries were one of the staple industries of Massachusetts, the value of his efforts can be readily appreciated.

If disloyal during the Revolution, Cox was not so to a great extent or for a long period, as we find later that he was quite active in support of the patriots. After the war he petitioned the state for relief, and among other acts claimed to have established the first powder mill in the state during the war. Investigations have revealed where this mill was situated and that the first powder mill was at Andover, and they made powder there in the early part of 1776. Samuel Phillips, Junior, was the leading man in the enterprise but Cox's name not before appeared in print in connection with the works.

In Dorchester, afterward Stoughton, the Everendens were makers of powder previous to the Revolution, and in Stoughton the state established a powder mill, nearly as early as the Andover scheme. The state also contemplated later a mill at Sutton. There is also said to have been mills at Bradford and Seekonk.

Cox was prominently connected with the enterprise at Andover. He claimed to have put up the first powder mill in the state, and invented a machine for granulating the powder whereby one man could granulate five hundredweight in one day at the same time saving the labor of fifty men, and that he supplied the state with that necessary article at that time.

Of his connection with the Andover scheme we have

fortunately preserved to us a document of the strongest weight —

"Andover, February 20, 1790.

"This may certify that Mr. Lemuel Cox was employed in erecting the Powder Mill at Andover in the year 1776 that he discovered great mechanical ingenuity and rendered essential service in executing that work.

"SAMUEL PHILLIPS, Jun."

Near the close of the Revolution, in October, 1782, we find Lemuel Cox was residing with his family at Taunton.

A petition signed by five hundred inhabitants of Boston resulted in a town meeting held Thursday, 10 February 1785, in Faneuil Hall, with Hon. Samuel Adams as moderator. The first article in the warrant was to consider a petition of Thomas Russell and others for liberty to build a bridge over Charles river, where the ferry from Boston to Charlestown then ran. A vote in favor was passed with only two dissenting among thirteen hundred voters present. It was also voted for a committee to prepare a petition to the General Court, and the town's representatives were instructed to support it. An act was passed, 9 March, 1785, by the legislature incorporating the scheme. John Hancock, Thomas Russell, Nathaniel Gorham, James Swan, Eben^{r} Parsons, and others, their associates, were those interested. The bridge was to be forty feet wide, with a draw at least thirty feet wide. They were to pay Harvard College annually £200, in compensation for the annual income of the Boston and Charlestown ferry. They were to receive certain tolls, which were to be double on Sunday.

Preparations for building the bridge were at once commenced. Major Samuel Sewall was appointed architect. He was of Marblehead and afterward, in 1814, chief justice of Massachusetts. At Concord, Massachusetts, however, there is the gravestone of Captain John Stone who died in 1791, which states he was the builder of the bridge. Lemuel Cox was appointed master work-

man. The stock of the company consisted of one hundred and fifty shares, the par value of each of which was £100, a total of £150,000. The first pier of the bridge was laid on the 14 June, 1785, and the last on 31 May, 1786, and the bridge was opened to the public 17 June, 1786. The bridge, as finished, was forty-two feet wide, upon seventy-five piers, each composed of seven oaken timbers, and four solid wharves and buttresses were laid with stone in different parts of the structure to sustain the wooden piers. It had on each side a passageway of six feet, railed in for safety, and was lighted at night by forty lamps, in lanterns mounted upon posts.

The opening of the bridge took place on that great Charlestown holiday, the anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June, and was attended with great enthusiasm and the usual parade and festivities. At dawn of day thirteen guns, the number of the confederated states, were fired from Copps Hill in Boston, and Bunker Hill in Charlestown, as a federal salute. The bells in both towns were rung and the musical chimes of Christ Church in Salem street were pealed. A large procession of the proprietors, state officials, town officers and notables was formed at the Old State House, then the capitol. When the time came for moving, another federal salute was given from the Castle, and one from Copps Hill, as the cortege arrived at the draw of the bridge. Here the draw was fixed for their passage by Lemuel Cox, and the procession passed over it under a salute. On arriving at Charlestown it passed through the square and took its course to the battle ground of eleven years previous, and there received another salute of thirteen guns. On the historic field, untouched by improvements, a dinner was served to about eight hundred persons, seated at two tables of three hundred feet each, united by a semicircle, and festivities were continued till six o'clock in the evening. The number of persons viewing the celebration is supposed to have equalled the total

population of the two towns. The arrangements for the day surpassed any that had ever been known in the neighborhood before. The bridge subsequently passed into the hands of the state for $25,000, 30 April, 1841. For his success Cox received a gratuity of $200 extra.

The rude woodcut which adorned the head of one of the two broadsides circulated at the opening of Charles River Bridge was executed, as the printer says, by "that masterpiece of ingenuity, Mr. Lemuel Cox." It shows a detachment of artillery with cannon ready for firing, and a coach with four horses, and a footman behind, driving at full speed over the bridge. To do justice to the occasion of the opening there was issued a poem of forty stanzas of which the following are a sample: —

1. "The Smiling morn now peeps in view,
Bright with peculiar charms,
See, Boston nymphs and Charlestown too
Each linked arm in arm.

2. "I sing the day in which the BRIDGE
Is finished and done,
Boston and Charlestown lads rejoice,
And fire your cannon guns.

3. "The BRIDGE is finished now I say,
Each other bridge outvies,
For London Bridge, compar'd with ours
Appears in dim disguise.

* * * * * *

23. "Now Boston, Charlestown nobly join,
And roast a fatted Ox
On noted Bunker Hill combine
To toast our Patriot Cox.

* * * * * *

38. "May North and South and Charlestown all
Agree with one consent,
To love each one like Indian's rum,
On publick good be sent."

Powder and wire making were not the only benefits conferred on the public, beside bridge building, by Cox.

In 1785 it was found necessary, for the safety of the people to find some place, other than the common jails, for the confinement of persons convicted of larceny and other crimes. Castle Island in Boston Harbor was selected, it then being owned by the state. Here was a garrison (of which the governor of the state was the captain) stationed under an officer, usually of the rank of major (as a lieutenant), with a gunner, surgeon and chaplain and a detail of privates. The gunner was William Hickling, brother-in-law of Lemuel Cox.

The officers appointed an overseer, to superintend the convicts' labor, in repairing the fortifications and picking oakum and making nails. This employment of convict labor in nail making was the project of Lemuel Cox, and he sent one of his sons to instruct the convicts, sixteen in number. Of the commercial value of this industry there may be some question. The notorious Stephen Burroughs, in his interesting autobiography, interesting as showing a type of human character and throwing sidelights on the events of that day, gives his experience in nail making.

His daily output at first was five nails each day, but each nail, as he states, was equal to anything you ever saw, in beauty and elegance, but the cost of each he reckoned at ten times the cost of iron and coals. The overseer expostulated on the small returns from his labor and the next day he was more expeditious and made five hundred nails, but they were all "horns and heads." The prisoners were in the habit of taking the nail rods and breaking them and throwing the pieces down the well, and vowing they made all they could, in nails from the rods furnished. The authorities then offered a gill of rum to those making a certain number of nails from their supply of rods. Burroughs cautioned his fellow prisoners of the trap, but the offer of rum was too tempting, and all were participants except Burroughs of the extra bounty. The next day no rum was served and the convicts afterward were forced to fashion the

increased number of nails daily. The convicts remained on the island until about three weeks before it was turned over to the United States in 1798.

2 April, 1640, the inhabitants of Charlestown voted that Philip Drinker shall keep a ferry to Malden at the neck of land with a sufficient boat. For his services he had two pence for a single person and a penny each where there were more. This was the penny ferry of the first century and a half of the colony's existence.

The route by land from Charlestown or Cambridge was by the Mystic Bridge that crossed the Mystic River at Medford, and was the successor at an early date of the bridge built at the ford near Cradock's house in Medford. The Mystic Bridge was used by the Malden farmers for their cattle, teams and horses, and they contributed for many years towards its repair.

After the completion of the Charlestown Bridge some of the gentlemen interested became identified with a project to build a bridge from Charlestown Neck to the Malden shore near Sweetser's Point. Thomas Russell, Richard Devens, Samuel Swan, Junior, Jonathan Simpson and William Tudor, were granted by the legislature this privilege, 11 March, 1787. It was built in six months and cost £5,300. It was opened to travel 30 September, 1787, when a single cannon was fired and the workmen regaled with refreshments, a quiet affair compared with the 17 June celebration of Charles River Bridge the year before. The bridge was two thousand four hundred feet long, including the abutments, and thirty-two feet wide; the draw was the design of Lemuel Cox, and eight lamps lighted the bridge at night.

The instant success of two ventures in bridge building made a strong impression on the flourishing merchants of Salem and Beverly, and, 13 June, 1787, a subscription was started to build a bridge between those two towns. Two hundred shares were at once subscribed for, and sixteen towns in Essex County favored

it. Eighty-five poor widows of the Revolutionary War, resident in Manchester, with one hundred and thirty-five fatherless children, wanted it as a highway to Salem, where they carried their manufactured cloth. Danvers and a part of Salem opposed it. After a strenuous fight the project materialized, 17 November, 1787, with George Cabot, John Cabot, John Fisk, Israel Thorndike, and Joseph White as corporators. Before 1 March, 1788, they had contracted for pine and oak timber, made terms with Lemuel Cox to build the bridge, and settled other details.

Cox was to be paid nine shillings a day and his board (including punch) for superintending the work. 25 April they added to Cox's pay a gratuity of $55, to be drawn when the bridge was done. About this time they contracted for ten gallons of New England rum, but it is probable that it was not all to be consumed by Cox.

From the first some trouble had grown up between Cox and the directors, and this culminated, 19 July, by a vote to dismiss him, "it appearing improper that Mr. Lemuel Cox should be continued in their service for any longer time," it was therefore voted unanimously that he be discharged and that the sum of $55, being the whole of the gratuity promised to him, and his wages to this time, be paid to him in full.

With the advent of September the bridge was near completion. The first pier was raised 3 May, 1788, the last pier 6 September, 1788. It was opened for public travel 24 September, 1788; its cost was $16,000. The bridge measured 1,484 feet without the abutments, which added thirty-six feet more. It had ninety-three piers, and a draw thirty feet wide, "which played with such ease that two boys of ten years old may raise it."

Here is one item of interest: the tolls were farmed, and when George Washington, as President, crossed the bridge, shortly after the opening, the proprietors had to pay $7.80 tolls on Washington and his escort and suite to the lessee, Capt. Asa Leach, with whom Lemuel Cox had boarded while the bridge was building.

Lemuel Cox's neighbor on the west, on Batterymarch street, was Robert Hallowell, who was Comptroller of the Customs under the king and who left Boston on the evacuation of 17 March, 1776. After the war Hallowell returned to America, and resided in the next house to Cox's till he removed to Gardiner, Maine, in 1816, where he died in 1818. Hallowell, Maine, was named for him.

Cox did not live on Batterymarch street, in his house, after the Revolution. It was a wooden house of two stories, with fourteen windows, and covered six hundred and eighty square feet. The land contained 2,786 square feet, and the whole was valued at $1,800 in 1798, and occupied by Dr. John Frederic Enslin, a physician. Cox sold his property on Batterymarch street in 1801 to Edw. Bartlett, Jr.

In June, 1788, the selectmen gave Lemuel Cox a license to sell liquors at his shop, near Charles River Bridge, and in 1789 we find Lemuel Cox, millwright, living on Prince street.

The census of the next year shows his family consisted of three white males over sixteen years, two white females over sixteen, and four white females under sixteen.

Cox severed his connection with the Essex Bridge Corporation in July, 1788. Between that date and June, 1789, he visited Ireland. It was probable his fame as a bridge builder had reached the Emerald Isle, and a desire for a bridge at Londonderry carried him to that town, probably in the spring of 1789, and he estimated the cost of a bridge there at £10,000. Receiving encouragement he returned to New England, and from Sheepscott, Maine, shipped a load of oak piles and twenty skilled workmen to complete the project.

His connection with the Cabots and others, directors of the Bridge Company, made him familiar with another enterprise some of the directors were also interested in. I refer to the cotton factory, established at Beverly,

which was mentioned, 6 January, 1789, "as a promising cotton manufactory," and it was stated apprentices were received as early as *June, 1789.*

It was in June, 1789, Lemuel Cox returned from Londonderry, and with him he brought, for the benefit of his country, as he states, a man, superintendent of a large cotton manufactory that had stopped working. With the man was his wife and "a curious machine whereon the Woman can spin fifteen pounds Cotton in one Day."

Being familiar with the needs of the Beverly manufacturers, Cox evidently saw an opening which he took advantage of.

We are left in doubt as to the final destination of the cotton spinner and his wife, but from the activity of the works in the following October, when Washington visited them, we are led to think the curious machine may have been utilized at Beverly.

His success in getting the machine from England was greater, from the fact the British government were quite strict at the time against the export of even the models of machines for manufacturing purposes.

In 1615 James I. granted to certain citizens of London, members of different livery companies or trade guilds, the town and fort of Derry, town of Coleraine, and other towns, villages, etc. They were known as the "Society of the Governor and Assistants, London, of the new Plantation in Ulster," and later as the "Irish Society."

Among other privileges they had the right of ferryage and passage over the rivers Ban and Foyle. In 1769 a bridge was projected, but not till 8 June, 1786, the Irish Society assented to the proposition for erecting a bridge at Londonderry over the river Foyle. This was just one week after the last pier was laid for Charles River Bridge and a week before it was opened for travel.

The probable success of the Boston enterprises without doubt was the cause of the determination to erect

the Irish structure after Cox had finished his labors at home, and it was not until 29 April, 1789, that we hear further as to the Irish enterprise. It was then reported that the proposed timber bridge was estimated to cost £10,000. A memorial was then presented by the Corporation of Londonderry to the Irish Society, to obtain a lease of the tolls in perpetuity. On 15 July the Society granted the request. 11 December, 1789, the Society agreed to grant to the corporation a lease of the tolls in perpetuity, to enable the corporation to build a bridge and borrow money on the security of the tolls.

The bridge, commenced in 1789, was completed by the spring of 1792. It was 1,068 feet in length and forty in breadth. The piles of American oak had the head of each tenoned into a cap piece forty feet long and seventeen inches square, supported by three sets of girths and braces. The piers were sixteen and one-half feet apart and bound together by thirteen string-pieces, equally divided and transversely bolted, on which were laid the flooring. On each side the platform was a railing four and one-half feet high, also a broad pathway provided with gas lamps. Originally there was a drawbridge, but it was replaced by a turning bridge. The original expense of its erection was £16,594. The work was a success, though an eminent English engineer, Milns, had pronounced it impracticable. On 6 February, 1814, a portion of the bridge three hundred and fifty feet in length was carried away by large masses of ice floating down the river, with a strong ebb tide, and high wind. The expense of the repairs of this damage was £18,208, of which the government advanced a loan of £15,000. The absence of Cox and his skilled workmen explain the increased cost of the labor. Seventy years ago the annual amount of tolls of the bridge was £3,700.

In 1782 Lemuel Cox mortgaged his house in Battery-march street to William Lowder, and this mortgage was discharged 22 October, 1790, probably by his first payment received in Ireland.

Mr. Cox probably felt that bridge builders, as well as prophets, received but small honor in their own country, from his experience at Salem. In Ireland, however, his fame must have increased and spread the length of the land, for his labors in the north were known in the south in those days of poor communication and religious differences.

At Waterford, on the southeast coast, a company was incorporated in 1793, who subscribed £30,000 in £100 shares to build a bridge over the Suir from the western extremity of the city to the northern suburb of Ferry-bank, where is now the joint terminus of the Waterford, Limerick and Western and the Waterford and Central Ireland Railways. The work was begun 30 April, 1793, the year the bill was passed for relieving the Roman Catholics from disabilities and admitting them to the parliamentary franchises. The bridge was opened 18 January, 1794. It was built at a total cost of £27,000, including ferry rights, and as it was below the estimate, only £90 instead of £100 was paid on each share. It is still the property of a company, which annually receives over £6,000 in tolls.

The following inscription is on the bridge: —

A Year Rendered Sacred to National Prosperity,
By the extinction of Religious Division,
The Foundation of this Bridge was laid,
At the Expense of Associated Individuals
Unaided by Parliamentary Grant,
By Sir John Newport, Bart.:
Chairman of their Committee,
Mr. Lemuel Cox, a native of Boston in America, Architect.

The bridge is eight hundred and thirty-two feet in length and forty in breadth, supported on stone abutments and forty sets of piers of oak piles.

The next undertaking of Lemuel Cox was the bridging of the river Slaney to connect the northern end of Wexford town with the opposite bank. It was commenced in 1794 and finished the next year, being built throughout of American oak, and 1,571 feet in length. The expense of the work was £17,000. It has since

been superseded by stone causeways projecting from the opposite banks of the river, of the respective lengths of one hundred and eighty-eight and six hundred and fifty feet, connected by a length of timber structure seven hundred and thirty-three feet long. A quarter mile higher up has been erected a modern bridge. A picture of the old bridge is preserved by the bridge commissioners' seal.

At New Ross, County Wexford, the Barrow river, after the destruction of an old bridge in 1634, was crossed by a ferry until the fame of Cox as a bridge builder reached the town, when a company was incorporated by act of Parliament and £11,200 raised by shares and a bridge of American oak constructed by Cox. Its length was five hundred and eight feet and its breadth forty feet; it had a drawbridge and connected New Ross with Rosshercon.

While in Ireland, Mr. Cox's family resided in Medford, and we find him taxed for real estate there in 1793–4–5. We extract the following item from the *Columbian Centinel* of 15 January, 1794:—

"14 January a son of Mr. Cox, the celebrated architect, in viewing a wild panther which a show man had in his possession in Medford was suddenly seized by the voracious animal and his head and face torn in a shocking manner so that his death would be a consolation to his desponding relatives. The strength of the animal was so great that five persons could hardly disengage his claws."

Two of the sons of Mr. Cox were in Ireland with their father, Lemuel and William Cox. The latter married, in 1794, Catherine Hugone, in Dublin. A letter written by him in 1794 to the editor of the *Columbian Centinel* is still preserved in print.

MR. COX. THE ARTIST.

In a late *Centinel*, a paragraph, extracted from a Dublin paper, gave some account of Mr. Cox, the celebrated bridge architect, having been tried in a judicial Court, in that city, on a charge of inticing artizans to quit Ireland. We are happy, by being in pos-

session of letters from the son of that gentleman (Wm. Cox) now in Europe, to give some explanatory intelligence on the subject and present the following Extract of a letter dated Liverpool, May 29: —

"As bad news always flies fast, I suppose you may have heard, that my father was taken up and obliged to give bail in £2000 to stand trial for (as was said) having seduced artificers. It was not the case, but as follows: — Three tradesmen came to him and asked how their business would answer in America. He very candidly told them. They wished him to advance them money to take them over but he told them it was of no service to him their going over, but if it was and he should do it he would be liable to 500 fine and twelve months imprisonment. About three months after, one of these fellows took it into his head to lodge information against my father for which he stood trial and was honorably acquitted. The jury did not leave their box." (*Columbian Centinel*, 23 Aug. 1794.)

In 1666, on the second of September, a fire broke out on Fish street hill in London which burnt over thirteen thousand houses, eighty-seven parish churches, six chapels, the Royal Exchange, Custom House, Guildhall, and other public buildings, among them fifty-two halls of the London Trade companies.

To commemorate this disaster Christopher Wren designed a column known as the Monument, which was built of Portland stone two hundred and two feet high and fifteen feet in diameter. During the eighteenth century it was used for astronomical purposes, but it was found that it vibrated, and the alarm was so great, about 1795, that tradition states that while in Great Britain Lemuel Cox was approached by the Corporation of the City of London to take down the structure as being unsafe, but his price being too high the shaft still stands as one of the sights of London.

[To be continued.]

BY-LAWS OF THE TOWN OF MEDFORD.

[Poster on file in office of City Clerk, Medford.]

Article I. — Buildings — Fences.

Section 1. — It is ordered, that any person who shall be guilty of defacing any building, fence, sign, or any other property not his own, in this town, by cutting, breaking, daubing, drawing, or writing upon, with paint, chalk, filth, or dirt, or in any other way marring the same, shall forfeit and pay a fine not exceeding Twenty Dollars for each offence.

Section 2. — It is further ordered, that whenever any cellar door or the platform thereof, shall project into any of the streets, lanes, alleys, public squares, or places, within the town, it shall be the duty of the owners and occupants of the buildings, or estate to which the same belongs, to keep the same in good repair, and if at any time, such cellar door, or platform shall be out of repair, so that the safety of the passengers is thereby endangered, in the opinion of the surveyor of highways in that part of the town, the said surveyor is authorized to notify the said owner or occupant of the fact, and if said owner or occupant neglect to repair the same within twenty-four hours, the said surveyor may forthwith cause the same to be repaired at the expense of said owner, or occupant, and said owner shall in case of such neglect, be further liable to a penalty of not more than Twenty Dollars, for each and every day that said cellar door or platform shall continue to be out of repair.

Section 3. — It is further ordered, that whenever any such cellar door, mentioned in the preceding section, shall be opened or the platform removed, it shall be the duty of the owner or occupant of the estate or cellar to which the same shall belong, to cause a sufficient light to be so placed, that the said opening or removal shall at all times of the night be distinctly visible, and any person offending against the provisions of this section, shall forfeit and pay a fine not exceeding Twenty Dollars.

Section 4. — It is further ordered, that it shall be lawful for any person to place and fix awnings made of cloth, before his or her house, shop, or store, in any street in this town, not to project more than eight feet from the front wall, or side of such house, shop, or store, and to cause such awnings or shades to be safely fixed and supported in such manner as not to interfere with passengers, and so that the lowest part thereof shall never be less than seven feet above the street and sidewalk.

Section 5. — It is further ordered, that no person shall have any gate or door so hung, or attached to his house, fence, or building, as when opened to swing over or across any street, or sidewalk in the town, nor saw or split any firewood, or pile any of the same, or unnecessarily heap any coal upon the foot or sidewalks, under a penalty not exceeding Five Dollars for each of the offences mentioned in this section, excepting the first; and the owner or occupant of any building or fence to which such gate or door shall be so hung or attached, shall incur the like penalty for every week during which the said gate or door shall be suffered so to remain, after he shall receive notice from the police-officer, or surveyor of highways, within whose district the same is situated.

Article II. — Streets.

Section 1. — It is further ordered, that no person shall erect or alter any building or fence abutting on any street or other public place in this town, without first giving notice thereof to the selectmen, under a penalty not exceeding Ten Dollars for every such offence.

Section 2. It is further ordered, that no person shall break or dig up the ground, in any street, square, or other public place in this town, for any purpose whatever, or set up or place any fence, post, tree, or edge stone, or pavements, in any streets, square, or public place in this town, without a license from the selectmen, on pain of forfeiting for every such offence, a sum not exceeding Ten Dollars.

SECTION 3. — It is further ordered, that neither the purchaser nor the seller of any firewood or coal, or the owner of any other thing which shall obstruct or endanger passengers, shall permit it unnecessarily to be and remain in any street, or public place in the town, under a penalty not exceeding Five Dollars.

SECTION 4. — It is further ordered, that no person shall put or cause to be put in any of the streets, public squares, or places in this town, and leave the same to remain there, without license from a surveyor of highways, any ashes, manure, dirt, or rubbish of any kind whatever, under a penalty not exceeding Ten Dollars.

ARTICLE III. — DISTURBANCES.

SECTION 1. — It is further ordered, that no person shall throw snow-balls, or other missles, nor unnecessarily make any alarming or tumultuous noise, nor coast on any sled, nor take hold or ride upon any part of any carriage, without leave, or play foot-ball or other games in any street, alley, wharf, or square in this town, nor shall any person join in any assemblage in the streets or side-walks to the annoyance of passengers, or by any noise or otherwise disturb the quiet of any person or persons under a penalty of not more than Five Dollars for each and every such offence.

SECTION 2. — It is further ordered, that no person shall fire any gun or other piece which shall be loaded with powder and ball or shot, or powder only, in or near to any street, square, in this town, under a penalty of not more than Five Dollars for each offence. *Provided*, however, that this section shall not extend to any such firing in lawful defence of the person, family or property of any citizen, nor to firing any such piece agreeably to law at any military exercise or review, or when allowed by the Selectmen.

SECTION 3. — It is further ordered, that no person shall bathe in any of the waters of this town, in a state of

nudity, in places which are exposed to public view, or in immediate sight of the occupants of any dwelling-house, under a penalty of not more than Five Dollars for each offence.

Section 4. It is further ordered, that no person shall ride, drive, or suffer his horse or other beast to go at an immoderate and unreasonable rate, in any lane, street, alley, or public place, within half a mile of the market place, so called, in this town, under a penalty not exceeding ten dollars for every such offence.

Article IV. — Market and Police.

Section 1. — It is further ordered, that there shall annually be appointed by the selectmen a suitable and discreet person to be clerk of the market, (who shall likewise be police-officer,) whose duty it shall be to preserve order in the market and carry into effect all regulations adopted for the government thereof, and he shall have the direction and arrangement of all carts or other carriages in which produce or provisions of any kind are offered for sale which shall stand in this town, and shall prepare rules for the arrangement and placing of teams, carts, and other carriages, in the square or market place in said town, which rules shall be posted up in the town-house.

Article V. — Dogs.

Section 1. — It is further ordered, that it shall be the duty of the police officer to cause all dogs found going at large within this town, without a collar, between the first day of May and the first day of October, to be killed.

Section 2. — It is further ordered, that on complaint being made to the police-officer, of any dog within the town, which shall, by barking, howling, biting, or in any other manner disturb the quiet of any of the inhabitants of this town, the police-officer, on such complaint, shall

give notice to the person keeping or permitting such dog to be kept upon his premises, or the owner thereof, and if such person shall neglect for three days, to cause such dog to be removed, he shall forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding One Dollar for every day which shall elapse until such dog be removed. Provided it be proved on the trial, that such dog did disturb the quiet of any person.

Article VI. — Police Officer.

Section 1. — It is further ordered, that it shall be the duty of the police-officer to superintend the police of the town, and to notice all offences against the By-Laws of the town, and the Statutes of the Commonwealth, and to cause prosecutions to be forthwith commenced against the offenders. And it is particularly enjoined upon him to complain of all idle and disorderly boys who misspend their time, and do not attend school, but who are in the streets without employment, during school hours. Also, all boys who congregate together in the streets, and by noise, or otherwise, disturb the peace. Also, all boys and young men, who assemble together in the streets on Sundays, to the annoyance of peaceable citizens. And it is also made his duty, from time to time, to pass through the streets, alleys, courts, and public passages of the town, to notice all offences against the laws, taking the names of the offenders, to the end that the same may be prosecuted.

Article VII. — Fines.

Section 1. — It is further ordered, that all fines imposed for a breach of any of the By-Laws of this town, shall be paid over to the town treasurer for the use of the town.

Prepared and reported to the Town, by order of the Committee, and approved by the Court.

Attest E. PHINNEY, *Clerk.*

NOTICE.

THE subscriber would respectfully give notice, that the Selectmen have appointed him POLICE OFFICER for the present year. Wishing to perform the duty assigned him, in a manner which will render his services satisfactory, he would ask the attention of every individual, and especially Parents and Guardians of children, to the reading of the By-laws as above; and instill into their minds, the importance of having them strictly adhered to. The Town is fast increasing in population, and the misdemeanors of those who are springing up amongst us, are becoming more frequent, and render the application of the Laws more necessary. He trusts the inhabitants will aid and approve of his preserving the quiet and order of the Town, and the enforcement of the Laws whenever expedient.

Agreeable to Article IV., in the By-Laws, it becomes his duty to regulate the arrangement of Teams in the Market-place, and post up said Rules and Regulations in the Town House. Therefore no Team, or vehicle, particularly heavy loaded teams, will be allowed to stop and obstruct the main travelled road, in and about the square, for any length of time, or obstruct any side-walk or crossings in said Town, or leave any Team during night hours, in any of said Town ways, without some guard attached to the same.

Per order of the Board of Selectmen,

SAMUEL BLANCHARD, *Police Officer.*

MEDFORD, *March 27th*, 1848.

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

[Continued from Vol. X, No. 1.]

BY LAWS.

September 7, 1840. Com. who were authorized by town to procure the publication of the By Laws for the town on their application to the Board were directed to deposit said Laws with the Town Clerk and give Public

notice that they have so left them for distribution to the inhabitants who may apply for them. Vol. IV, p. 122.

SMOKE NUISANCE.

September 7, 1840. Petition of O. Blake & others, praying the Board to take proper measures to abate a nuisance at the Oil Mill of Mefs Stearns by the use of Bituminous Coals at said Mill. Vol. IV, p. 122.

CLERK OF THE MARKET.

May 1, 1843. Voted. To appoint Samuel Blanchard Clerk of the Market for the ensuing year. Vol. IV, p. 173.

FIRST POLICE OFFICER.

October 5, 1840. In conformity with the article contained in the recently published By-Laws, of the Town of Medford — Voted to appoint Mr. Aaron Blanchard Police Officer, for the town. Declined serving & Saml Blanchard appointed. Vol. IV, p. 123.

READING ROOM.

Jan. 25, 1836. Leased the Two Rooms on the north-east corner of the Town House to John Angier, Samuel P. Heyward & G. W. Porter for a term not exceeding five years from the first of Jany. 1836 — for Fifty Dollars pr year payable quarterly. Vol. IV, p. 22.

February 22, 1836. Voted — To allow John Sparrell's bill . . . for stove for reading Room. Vol. IV, p. 23.

January 2, 1838. At a special meeting of the Board this evening — Voted to renew the lease of rooms in the Town House to the Association for Mental Improvement. Vol. IV, p. 61.

Feb. 1, 1841. Voted To Let the N. E. room in Second story of Town House to Wm. Bradbury and Others for one year, at $40.00.

February 7, 1842. Voted — To let the N. E. Corner Room on the second floor of the Town House to Wm. Bradbury for the purpose of a Reading Room, for one year from the 8th inst for $39.00 in advance. Vol. IV, p. 146.

[To be continued.]

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending March, 1908.

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE. BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
FREDERICK H. KIDDER. LEONARD J. MANNING.

Treasurer.

ALFRED R. WINTER.

Recording Secretary. **Corresponding Secretary.**

Miss ALICE E. CURTIS. GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Librarian and Curator.

Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Custodian of Real Estate.

MOSES W. MANN.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

Miss Helen T. Wild, Chairman. George S. T. Fuller.
David H. Brown. Charles H. Loomis.
Miss Annie E. Durgin. Moses W. Mann.

Membership.

Elisha B. Curtis, Chairman. Edward C. Ellis.
Mrs. Ellen M. Gill. Charles R. Byram.
Mrs. Julia W. Dalrymple.

Papers and Addresses.

Moses W. Mann, Chairman. Miss Agnes W. Lincoln.
David H. Brown. Henry E. Scott.
Charles H. Morss.

Historic Sites.

Moses W. Mann, Chairman. Miss Ella L. Burbank.
Leonard J. Manning. Frederick H. Kidder.
Francis A. Wait. Charles N. Jones.
Hall Gleason.

Genealogy.

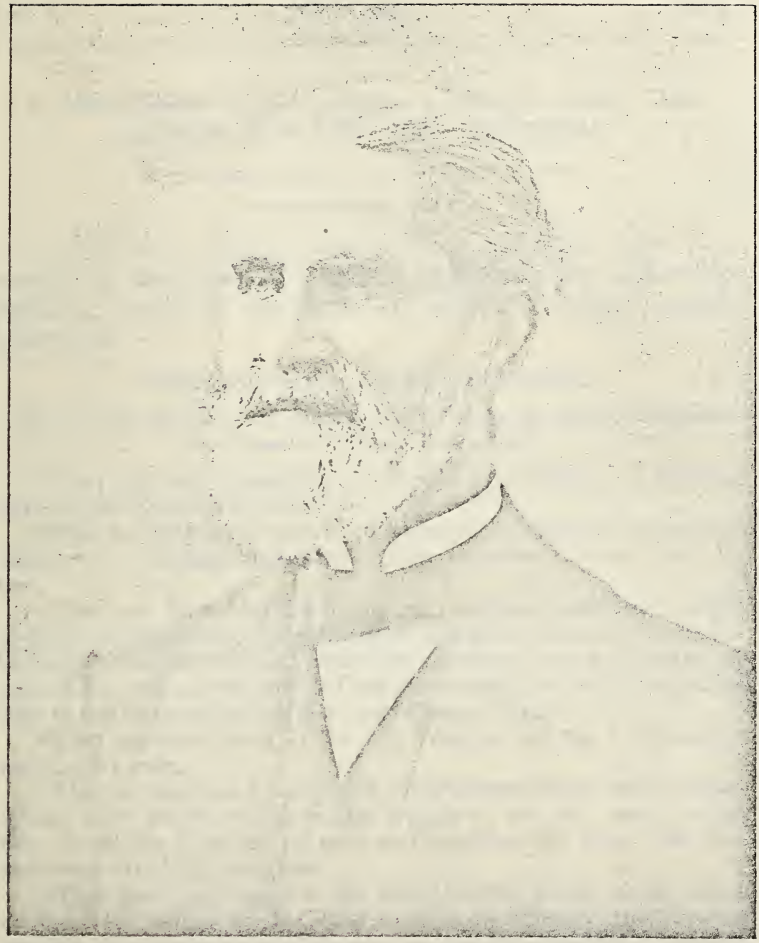
George S. Delano, Chairman. Rev. Clarence L. Eaton.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. Miss Hetty F. Wait.
Mrs. James E. Cleaves.

Heraldry.

Fred H. C. Woolley, Chairman. John Albree.
William A. Thompson Charles B. Dunham.
Orrin E. Hodsdon.

Library and Collection.

Miss Agnes W. Lincoln, Chairman. Wm. Cushing Wait.
Miss Mary E. Sargent. Benjamin F. Fenton.
Miss Ella A. Leighton. George S. Delano.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. B. Frank Bullard.
Henry Brooks.



CHARLES CUMMINGS.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X. JULY, 1907. No. 3.

A MEDFORD TAX PAYER. LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE BUILDER AND INVENTOR.

BY WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, MALDEN.

Continued from Vol. X., No. 2.

25 February, 1790, Lemuel Cox prepared and presented to the Massachusetts Legislature the following petition, some of the facts of which I have already presented: —

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"*To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled.*

"The petition of Lemuel Cox of Boston in the County of Suffolk, millwright, Humbly Sheweth —

"That in the year of our Lord 1770 your petitioner invented a machine for cutting card wires which machine he hath now by him.

"That one John McGlinch and many others unduly got a sight of same and improved upon the same and then pretended to be the Original Inventors of such machine, whereby many thousand of pounds has been saved to this Commonwealth by putting an entire stop to the importation of Wool and Cotton Cards.

"That your petitioner in the late War put up the first powder mill in this state.

"That he invented a machine for granulating the powder whereby one man could granulate 500 weight in one day and at same time saved the labor of 50 men and supplied the state with that necessary article at that time.

"That your petitioner is the sole inventor of the three draws on the late bridges in this state each upon different constructions whereby the conveniency of Vessels are greatly expedited in passing thro the Bridges.

"That your petitioner was the first projector of employing the prisoners at Castle William in that valuable branch of Business of Nail making and that by the consent of the Commissary he sent his

son to instruct the prisoners then at Castle William which were — 16 in number —

"That your petitioner lately constructed a wire mill for drawing steel wire for the making of fish hooks and that himself drew the first wire of that kind that ever was drawn in this state and that he instructed in the method of drawing that and all other kinds of wire from the bigness of half an inch down to the size of a hair.

"That your petitioner gave encouragement and (for the benefit of his country) and brought over with him from Ireland in June last a man and his wife with a curious machine whereon the woman can spin fifteen pounds cotton in one day. That the man was the superintendent of a large Cotton Manufactury that had stopped working and that they were Reccommended by a number of Gentlemen of the first character in the City of Londonderry.

"That your petitioner by reason of his attention to matters of Original inventions and by reason of his many losses and misfortunes humbly begs leave to say to your Honors that he is yet a Poor Man. "LEMUEL COX."

This petition, written shortly after some of the events recited, received favorable action, and a grant was finally made, 26 January, 1796, of lands in the eastern parts, in the district of Maine, amounting to one thousand acres.

If the claims recited had not been true, parties interested were still alive, and could have refuted the statements in his petition.

The delay in passing the resolve can be readily explained by the necessary absence of the petitioner in Ireland, where he was bridge building.

The committee appointed in 1790 reported favorably, and that he should have one thousand acres in township No. 7, bordering on Gouldsborough, Maine. This land, shortly after the grant, was disposed of by him to one of the Amory family of Boston.

William Priest was an English musician who came to Boston to play at the Haymarket Theatre in 1796, and kept a journal, which he published in 1802. He mentions being introduced to Cox, the celebrated bridge builder:

"Cox told him he constructed his bridges of wood and always endeavoured to give as little resistance to the water as possible the supports being numerous but slender with intervals between.

"The idea first came to Cox from reading Æsop's fable of the 'Reed and the Oak.' The tempest bent the reed and tore up the oak by the roots.

"He served his apprenticeship to a carpenter and it was late in life before he attempted bridge building. He proved his new theory on a small bridge in the country with success.

"He then contemplated the Charles River Bridge, a subscription was raised and the bridge built, he was rewarded with $200 above his contract.

"He built seven bridges in Ireland the largest at Londonderry, 1860 ft long."

He also states that Capt. John Stone, of Concord, Mass., was the architect of Charlestown Bridge.

At Reed's Corner, at and near the junction of Main, Eden, and Mill streets, Charlestown, a century and more ago, was Mill Village. Mill Lane ran westward, and in the middle of the eighteenth century led to the mills and mill pond, now made land.

At that time the mills were the property of Capt. Robert Temple, grandson of Sir Purbeck Temple, of Stanton Bury, Bucks, England. From the first settlement of Charlestown, Mill Lane had led to the mills and the mill pond, and near by was Mill Hill.

The Webb family were here as millers, shortly after 1700, coming from Braintree. Benjamin Stokes was the miller in the middle of the century, and purchased a share in the mills from Robert Temple, and the balance from his widow in 1757. William Paine, miller, bought five acres of Robert Temple in 1768, and was the executor of Benjamin Stokes on his death.

At the Battle of Bunker Hill part of the mill buildings were destroyed, and the balance by the Americans in January, 1776, during the siege of Boston, as a military necessity. The buildings were eight in all. A large double dwelling, barn 30 x 18, a mill house with two grist mills, store 60 x 24, another 30 x 16, a fulling mill with three pairs of stocks, a smoke house, wharf, and gates to the mill pond. The lot were valued at £800. At the corner of Main and Mill streets was the Cape Breton Tavern.

Diana, daughter of William Paine, married Thomas Adams in 1768, and after his father-in-law's death Adams bought, in 1792, of the widow, Mary Paine, five acres north of where the mill stood. On his death his widow, Diana Adams, sold this to William Hawes and Lemuel Cox in 1797, and Cox bought Hawes' interest in 1801.

The Mallett family also had mills and land in the vicinity, and from Isaac Mallett's executors Lemuel Cox bought two and one-half acres in 1798. Soon after this he erected mills, which he leased in 1801 and 1802. In 1803 he sold the mill estate bought of Adams (except the lots leased and sold) to the Middlesex Canal proprietors.

In 1801 a bridge was contemplated between Boston and East Boston, about where the tunnel now runs under the river. A shoal running out from the Boston side, it was the opinion of Lemuel Cox, who was consulted in the matter, that there was no doubt of the stability of a bridge properly erected at that place.

This scheme was in the place of the projected Chelsea Bridge, and would save a distance of at least three-fourths of a mile on the route to Lynn, and the tolls of the Charlestown Bridge. The proposed Navy Yard at Charlestown killed the East Boston Bridge project. If it had been erected the Navy Yard would have been located lower down the river, and large ocean steamers would not now lie at the Charlestown docks.

In 1803, at a town meeting of Nantucket, it was voted to petition Congress to assist the town in digging a channel from Brant Point to the outer bar. Some desired to include in the scheme the building of stone piers from Coatue Point and Brant Point to the outer bar.

A survey of the harbor was made in the summer of 1803 by John Foster Williams and Lemuel Cox, and they reported it would be expedient to build wooden piers to protect the channel, one to extend from the northwest point of Coatue to the southwest corner of the black flats, the other to begin about one-third of the distance from the end of Brant Point to the Cliff and

to extend to the northeast corner of Cliff Shoal, both upon straight lines. A report was made to the Federal government, 28 October, 1803, but the scheme was not accomplished.

Of the family of Lemuel Cox, we know that William, who married in Dublin, died in Savannah.

Lemuel, who also visited Ireland, became a sailor. On a voyage to the Pacific he, with two others, while exploring a river, was deserted by his vessel and never heard of afterward. He left a widow and two children. Lemuel Cox, wheelwright, of Charlestown, was administrator of the estate of Lemuel Cox of Boston, mariner, 30 July, 1799, and it was, therefore, previous to that date the son disappeared.

John Sale Hickling Cox married, 16 June, 1803, at the Hollis street church, Nancy Lewis, *b.* 7 May, 1778. His wife died a few months after the wedding, 10 December, 1803. He was a lieutenant in the war of 1812, and resided in Reading.

Nancy Lewis and her brother Isaiah were children of Winslow Lewis, and their nephew was the late Dr. Winslow Lewis.

After the war J. S. H. Cox married Mrs. Arabelle Percelle, and lived in Charleston, S. C. He had two sons, Roland and William.

James Cox lived in New Bedford, where he married a Miss Tabor, a Quakeress. He moved to Ohio, where he died, leaving three sons.

His son Lemuel, a beneficiary by Lemuel Cox's will, sold his share in the estate of Lemuel Cox, deceased, to Rufus Bracket in 1827, his cousin Mary Ann Dadley's husband, as did the other grandchildren.

Susanna Hickling Cox married, 10 November, 1793, Simon Tufts of Medford, and had Eliza, Rhoda, Harriet L., Simon (*b.* 29 November, 1800), and Susanna H. Tufts. Eliza married Richard Brownell.

Harriet's name was changed to Harriet Lewis, and she married William Johnson, jeweller, lived in Boston and Quincy, and had Laura Ann Lewis, *b.* 8 November,

1806; Lavater, *b.* 6 March, 1809. (Being born after the death of Lemuel Cox they were, of course, not legatees.)

Elizabeth Brightman Cox married George Dadley in Medford, and had Mary Ann, James Lemuel Cox, and Eliza Dadley.

Mary Ann Dadley married, 29 June, 1818, Rufus Bracket, and Eliza Dadley married Rev. Josiah Brackett, a Methodist clergyman.

Harriet Ann Townsend Cox, *b.* 1784, *d.* 9 February, 1861. Her marriage intention to Capt. Isaiah Lewis was published 15 November, 1805; *m.* December, 1805, in Boston. He was *b.* 14 June, 1776; *d.* 20 April, 1822, at sea. They had —

I. Susanna Hinkling Lewis, *b.* 24 August, 1806; *d.* —— (intentions published 21 December, 1829); *m.* 24 February, 1830, to Joseph Willard of Lancaster (son of President Joseph Willard of Harvard University), clerk of the Superior Court. He was *b.* 14 March, 1798; *d.* 12 May, 1865. Their son, Major Sidney Willard, *b.* 3 February, 1831, was killed at Fredericksburg, 13 December, 1862.

II. Isaiah William Penn Lewis, *b.* 15 June, 1808; *d.* 18 October, 1855, a topographical engineer, who introduced a mode of lights in our lighthouses in use during Civil War and after.

Lemuel Cox made his will, 18 January, 1806. He devised to his five children, John S. H., James, Susanna H. Tufts, Elizabeth B., and Harriet A. T. (Lemuel and William, being dead, were not named), $1 each. To his grandchildren, an equal share of the residue. He died 18 February, 1806, and his will was proved 13 May, 1806. The inventory amounted to about $20, and the estate was insolvent from the claims against it. In 1819 an account filed by the executor, Samuel Swan, Jr., of Medford, exhibits a house near Charlestown Bridge, and money from the Canal proprietors, which left a balance above his debts of $2,555, to be divided into ten shares, and his grandchildren, as legatees, Eliza, Rhoda, Harriet, Simon, and Susanna Tufts; Mary Ann, James, Lemuel

Cox, and Eliza Dadley; and Lemuel, son of James Cox, received each $255.57.

In 1787, Ezekiel Decosta of Boston married Rebecca Hickling, the youngest sister of Lemuel Cox's wife. Their son, Ezekiel Carver Decosta, was the father of William Hickling DeCosta, editor of the Charlestown *Advertiser* for twenty-six years, and of Rev. Benjamin F. DeCosta of New York, an Episcopal clergyman.

John and Mary DeCosta were also living in Charlestown in 1797.

Of one of these families was, probably, Timothy Decosta, with whom Lemuel Cox boarded at the time of his death. An item of $489.13 for board was brought against the estate of Lemuel Cox, but it was contested, and a suit brought against the executor.

Other claims against the estate not allowed were one each of $6,000 by William McKean, tobacconist, on Ship street, and his wife, and John Callender, a lawyer.

The executor of the estate, Captain Samuel Swan, was born in Charlestown in 1750. He was a mariner, and neighbor of Lemuel Cox at Mill Village, selling his house in 1803 to the Middlesex Canal proprietors and moving to Medford.

He was a soldier of the Revolution under General Lincoln, who appointed him quartermaster-general with rank of major during Shay's Rebellion. He was also a deputy collector of revenue under General Brooks.

When Cox's estate was pronounced insolvent, Laomi Baldwin and Asa Peabody were the commissioners appointed, but Baldwin soon resigned to go to Europe.

Bought by his daughter, Betsey Dadley, in 1803, after the sale of his mill property to the Middlesex Canal proprietors, Cox had a house on Main street near the Charlestown Bridge, now Charlestown Square. It adjoined the house in which Ammi Ruhamah Tufts lived, and was between that house and a new brick house built by the Hon. Thomas Russell, great-grandfather of the late Dr. John Langdon Sullivan of Malden, which stood on Water street, between Charlestown and Warren Bridges.

This large house, after Russell's death, became a hotel, known as "Gordon's," "Nichol's," "Charlestown Hotel," "Pierce's," "Brick Hotel" (1817), and finally, the "Middlesex Hotel," till burnt in 1835.

This fire of 28 August, 1835, the most destructive in Charlestown since the Battle of Bunker Hill, destroyed the house in which Lemuel Cox died.

"In Charlestown, Capt. Lemuel Cox, an eminent mechanic, aged 65. The funeral will proceed from his late dwelling house in Charlestown, tomorrow, at half past three o'clock; where his friends and relations are requested to attend without further invitation."

This was his obituary by the newspaper of the period.

My interest, primarily, in the subject of this sketch, was aroused from the credit given him as builder of Charlestown Bridge. I was, therefore, somewhat surprised when former Mayor Rantoul of Salem stated before the Essex Institute, of which he was the president, in an article on the Essex Bridge at its centennial, that the builders "made terms with Lemuel Cox, an eminent English engineer, to build the bridge." A few years later I read on Waterford Bridge, in Ireland, that it was built by "Mr. Lemuel Cox, a native of Boston, in America, Architect;" and visiting at the same time Wexford, New Ross, and Londonderry, I learned of his work there.

In recent years, in investigating, I found that he was not only with a claim for fame for his work in bridge building, but also for inventions, among them for his introduction of textile machinery, previous to the arrival of Samuel Slater, to whom the credit has been accorded in the histories of textile industries.

Traditions, after the lapse of a century, still show his type of character and tell of his life in Ireland and domestic life here; that he was a genius with the eccentricities of genius; that he returned from Ireland rich in money and beautiful gifts of every description, but died a poor man, under unhappy conditions.

CHARLES CUMMINGS.

June 7, 1817 — February 28, 1907.

Another member of our Historical Society, a beloved and honored citizen of Medford, has gone out from our midst,

> "to join
> The innumerable caravan that moves
> To the pale realms of shade."

Mr. Charles Cummings, was born in Hollis, N. H., June 7, 1817. He was the eighth of ten children of Thomas Cummings, who was of the eighth generation from Deacon Isaac Cummings, who, born about the year 1600, came to America on the ship Sarah Ann, somewhere about 1630, settling in Topsfield, Mass. The intervening links between this ancestor and his father, were John, John, Samuel, Samuel, Thomas, Thomas.

His early instruction must have been obtained in the schools of his native town, for among his cherished possessions is an old paper covered writing book, bearing at the bottom of several of its pages, in very immature chirography, these words,— Hollis, January, 1828. At the age of fourteen, he became clerk in the store of Col. D. M. G. Means, at Amherst N. H., where he remained until the death of his employer, in 1838, when he decided to fit himself for a professional life. Accordingly he entered Pepperel Academy as a preparation for college work. After two years study here, during which time he had served as an assistant pupil, he entered Dartmouth, in 1838.

During his preparatory and college courses, he taught in a district school six winters; and his senior autumn was spent as assistant in Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, N. H.

He graduated from Dartmouth in 1842, in a class numbering 85, the largest in the history of the college,

prior to the presidency of Dr. Tucker. Of this class but one is now living, Dr. John P. Perry of Exeter, N. H.

After his graduation, he was solicited to take charge of the Academy at Pepperel, which he did for a single term only, previous to entering the Theological Seminary at Andover. During the long vacation of 1843, he was a teacher in the Academy at Wakefield, N. H., and in May, 1844, he became principal of the Academy in Abington, Mass. The next year he returned to Andover and graduated in 1846, fully expecting to devote his life to the ministry; but his health having become impaired during his last term at the Theological School, it seemed better for him to defer, for a season at least, entering the ministry as he had planned, and to engage for a while in teaching, for which his previous experience had well fitted him.

At that time Medford was seeking a school master for the high school, and he was one of a score of applicants for the position. He was the choice of the committee; assumed his duties in 1846, and henceforth we find him closely identified with Medford in all her interests,—educational, religious, social and political.

It must have been while he was teaching in Abington that he became acquainted with the young lady who a few years afterward became his wife. April 4, 1848, he was married to Elizabeth Lavinia Dyer, who was born in South Abington (now Whitman) August 16, 1817, and died in Medford, February 3, 1899. They had one son, George Dyer, now City Auditor of Medford.

Mrs. Cummings was a direct descendant from Peregrine White, born on the Mayflower on its passage to America. She was a very estimable and talented lady, the author of many beautiful poems, which seemed to flow as easily from her mind as the ink from her pen. One of these, "*He doeth all things well*" was set to music and became a very popular song.

After thirty successful and profitable years in the Medford high school, during which time it became one of

the best known high schools in the state, Mr. Cummings, feeling much handicapped by impaired hearing, decided that he ought, for the best welfare of the school, to resign his position; and that he did in 1876. That he was very highly esteemed by the Medford School Committee is clearly shown in their report for that year, from which the following is copied.—

HIGH SCHOOL.

"The resignation of Mr. Charles Cummings, after thirty years of distinguished service as principal of this school, marks an era in its history. No man has contributed so much as he to bring the school up from its small beginnings to its present position of usefulness and honor. Our predecessors have paid constant tribute to his fidelity and efficiency, and the present Board has taken pains to enter upon the record of its transactions its high estimate of his character and services.

"If, in describing the influence which this excellent teacher has exercised over the youth of this town, we should quote the words of old John Lyly, written three hundred years ago, setting forth the considerations which should govern a parent in the selection of a tutor for his children, all would acknowledge their truth, and their beautiful application to the pure minded man, to whom the town has intrusted, for so many years, the sacred charge of its children. We may be excused for giving them here, as we are confident that their quaintness will in no degree impair their meaning or force.—

"'It is an old proverbe that if one dwell the next doore to a cripple, he will learn to hault; if one be conversant with an hypocrit, he will soone endeavour to dissemble. When a childe shall grow in years and be of that ripenesse that he can conceive learning, insomuch that he is to be committed to the tuityon of some tutour, all dillygence is to be had to search for such a one as shall be neither unlearned, neither ill-lyved, neither a lyght person.

"A good and discreete schoolemaster should be such an one as Phoenix was, the instructor of Achilles, whom Pelleus (as Homer reporteth) appoynted to that ende that he should be unto Achilles not only a teacher of learning, but an ensample of good lyving. But that is most principally to be looked for, and most dilligently to be foreseene, that such tutors be sought out for the education of a young childe, whose lyfe hath never bene stayned with dishonestie, whose good name hath never bene called into question, whose manners have bene irreprehensible before the world. As husbandmen hedge in their trees, so should good schoolemasters with good manners hedge wit and disposition of the scholar, whereby the blossoms of knowledge may the sooner encrease.'"

This tribute to Mr. Cummings' attainments and fidelity was given more than thirty years ago, and he has never in the intervening years, given occasion for one single word to be erased from it; exemplary and faithful and lovable to the end of his long and useful life.

He was greatly interested in promoting the welfare of Medford. In 1855, he was one of three appointed to consider the advisability of establishing a public library. It was founded mainly through his efforts, and he was one of its first trustees, and for several years served as its librarian.

Since his retirement, he has been very active with his pen, writing much local history; reminiscences of the old stage coach and Middlesex Canal days; sketches of the town from 1850 to 1860. He was of great assistance to Mr. Usher in his revision of the old Brooks' History of Medford,—has written a history of the Medford High School,—has collected and tabulated complete genealogical records of his ancestors from 1630, and of his wife's family from the days of the Pilgrims in Holland. The Medford Historical Society is indebted to him for a very interesting and valuable paper, giving a very comprehensive history of the Mystic Congregational Church, of which he was clerk for 36 years, and deacon and faithful and honored member during his sixty years residence in the town. He was a true Christian, a humble follower of the Master, genial, cheery and optimistic ever:—very fond of his friends, cherishing a strong affection for his old pupils, dearly loving his Alma Mater, and keeping in touch with his college classmates by visits or correspondence:—ever loyal to the town of his adoption, never losing his keen interest in her welfare, even when the infirmities of advancing years forced him to give up active work in her behalf. Only a few months more and he would have reached the four-score-and-ten mark; and *with mental faculties undimmed*, as alert to friendship as of old, cheerful and hopeful, he patiently awaited the "call of the Reaper." Just a few hours before

the summons came, in very feeble tones, he said to his pastor:—"I am glad you have come to see me in my last hour," and shortly afterward, calmly and peacefully as he had lived, he took his departure from this world which had been made better and brighter from his passage through it.

"They rest from their labors and their works follow them."

"When the pulses of life beat faint and slow,
And the spirit is struggling and pants to go,
The richest baubles that tempt below
But deepen the gathering gloom;
But light divine with heavenly ray
Will guide the soul on the radiant way
To the clime of the blest forever and aye
To live in Eternity's bloom."

ELLA L. BURBANK.

CALVIN H. CLARK.

April 21, 1835 — March 4, 1907.

With the passing away of Calvin H. Clark a vacancy exists that is widely felt, owing to his many and varied relations to this community.

In Wells, Me., his native place, he remained sixteen years, then came to West Cambridge, now Arlington, where he lived twelve years, and for the last forty-three years had been a resident of Medford.

In early life he was a house carpenter, then a ship carpenter, and then a carpenter in a large manufacturing establishment, from which he was called by the first Mayor of Medford, General Lawrence, to the offices of inspector of buildings and overseer of the poor. In the latter position, where he had to stand between the worthy poor, the unworthy poor and the city treasury, dispensing justly, his conscientiousness and painstaking care will be more appreciated as time goes on.

Deacon Clark took high rank in the several Masonic

bodies with which he was connected for about forty years. He was also president of the Massachusetts Relief Officers Association, agent of Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, member of Medford Historical Society, etc. In all these different interests his constant desire was to be loyal and helpful.

His wish to die in the harness was accorded him. On Sunday he was in his customary seat at the First Baptist Church, where he had been a consistent member and deacon and moderator for a long term of years. In the afternoon of the same day he attended the funeral of Medford's old schoolmaster, Charles Cummings, and the next morning expired at his desk in his office of heart failure.

The very large attendance at the obsequies in the church, the sympathetic strains from organ and quartette, the eulogy of Rev. Maurice A. Levy, the impressive Masonic service, the solemn procession, and measured tones of the funeral bell, all bore witness to the true worth of this good man.

A brother and sister survive him, and in his immediate family a widow, son and daughter. — E. B. C.

JOHN FULLER LIBBY.

John Fuller Libby, a prominent citizen of this city and a member of this society, died on the twenty-fifth day of December, 1906. By his death, the city has lost one whose life was filled with great promise, and it is with a deep sense of public loss and personal sorrow that we record the fact of his decease.

John Fuller Libby, son of John Webb and Betsy B. (Dingley) Libby, was born on February 3, 1863, at Richmond, in the state of Maine. For his early education he attended the public schools of his native town, and upon graduation in the year 1881, entered Bowdoin College. His career in college was characterized by quiet and successful devotion to his studies, and upon graduating

in the year 1885, he was appointed principal of the Public High School of the Town of Waldoboro, Maine. In 1887, he gave up this position and accepted that of Associate Principal at Bridgton Academy, in the same state. Teaching, however, was not the life work which he had mapped out for himself, and his ambition soon led him to devote himself to the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar in 1890, and immediately began practice in the city of Rockland, at the same time taking an active participation in public affairs. While in Rockland he served as secretary and treasurer of the Public Library Association, was a member of the school board and also was a member and president of the common council of the city.

In the year 1892, he left Rockland and settled in West Medford, beginning with John E. Hanley a law business in Boston, under the name of Hanley & Libby, which was continued until 1897, when he opened an office of his own. He served as mayor's clerk in the city of Medford from 1897 to 1900, and represented the 12th Middlesex District in the General Court in the years 1898 and 1899. In his second term he was elected without opposition, receiving one thousand and thirty-nine votes, to ten for all others. In April, 1901, he was appointed by Govenor W. Murray Crane, as special justice of the First District Court of Eastern Middlesex, and in February, 1906, he was appointed city solicitor of Medford. Both these positions he held until the day of his death. He likewise served the city as chairman of the board of water and sewer commissioners.

Mr. Libby was married on October 16, 1890, to Gracia Dana Gay, of Waldoboro, Maine. They have one daughter, Gracia Frances Libby, born November 13, 1904. Mr. Libby was a member of Ligonia Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 5, of Portland, Maine; was Past Chief Patriarch of Mystic Encampment of Medford; was a member of the Bowdoin Club of Boston, of the Pine Tree Club of Boston, of the Medford Club, and also of numerous other local societies.

His principal characteristic was an unostentatious and unswerving devotion to whatever task he undertook and to whatever duty he believed he was called upon to fulfill. He was not a man who was attracted by notoriety, nor did he ever seek to cut his way to success by cheap methods of public advertisement or public notoriety. His life was marked instead by studious devotion to the profession which he had chosen, while at the same time he carried into that profession those principles of fidelity and righteousness which characterized his career in all its many relations. Although a man naturally attracted by public life, he never sought to advance his own cause by attacking others, preferring instead to create, as a foundation for the upbuilding of his career, a solid respect for his own integrity, and a reputation for devotion to his duty and his ideals.

In his personal relations Mr. Libby, while having many acquaintances, had few intimates. Personally popular with all with whom he came in contact, there was in him however, a natural reserve which it was difficult to penetrate. This characteristic indicated in him no lack of appreciation of the human qualities of those he met, but instead marked an unconscious self-disparagement. He enjoyed his social relations with his fellow men, but those social relations were always marked by a quiet interest in them and their affairs, rather than by what he would have called an obtrusive display of his own. He was not an egotist. Instead, his point of view was to see what he could do for others, rather than how he could impress upon others his own importance. It was this characteristic which won for him many friends, while at the same time few of those friends ever could say that they had more than a superficial acquaintance with him himself.

His career was cut short at the time when it was beginning to fulfill the promise of his early manhood. If quiet and steadfast devotion to duty, accompanied by integrity and high ideals, can win high success, John

EDWIN F. LOCKE.
JOHN F. LIBBY.

JOHN H. NORTON.
CALVIN H. CLARK.

Fuller Libby would have won that success, had his life been permitted to round out its full complement of years. That he died just when entering upon the threshold towards which he had so steadfastly worked, is one of those enigmas in the law of the universe which have puzzled mankind since civilization began. From our local and human point of view many lives contain in them not a one-hundredth part of the good which had already shown in his. That he has been taken from us, is but one of those mysteries with which we are forced to be content, hoping that whatever is, is for the best.

—J. M. H.

EDWIN FORREST LOCKE.

Mr. Edwin Forrest Locke, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Brown) Locke, was born in Charlestown, January 9, 1847, and died in Amherst, N. H., October 3, 1905. He was descended from Dea. William Locke, one of the first settlers of Woburn and others who assisted in organizing different towns of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

His great-grandfather, Lieut. Samuel Locke, served at Dorchester Heights in 1776; another great-grandfather, Joseph Brown, was in the Battle of Bennington, and a great-great-grandfather, Caleb Kimball, was in the Battle of Bunker Hill. His early education was obtained at the public schools and at Chauncy Hall. When about nineteen he entered the employ of his father at Faneuil Hall Market, and in a few years was admitted to the firm under the name of Isaac Locke and Company, in which he continued as long as he lived. He was an active member of the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, the Boston Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution, and the Medford Historical Society. When a young man he belonged to the Charlestown Cadets. In 1869 he was married to Willimina F. Leonard of Charlestown. She died in 1875, and he was married in 1880 to Emma P. Boylston of Amherst, N. H.

Three children were born to them, Willimina Boylston (Mrs. Kenneth Hutchins), Howard Revere, and Mabel Emma.

In 1890 he and his family removed from Chelsea, where they had been residing, to West Medford.

In November, 1904, he was taken ill, and in the spring of 1905 a beautiful farm in Amherst was bought, hoping that the pure air of the pines, combined with the best medical skill, might restore his failing health. He was an ardent admirer of flowers, an enthusiastic lover of nature and out-door life. But neither the bracing air of the New Hampshire hills nor the enjoyment of foreign travel could restore him to health.

He died greatly lamented by a wide circle of friends, both among his business associates and others with whom he had mingled. He was a man of rare courtesy and sympathy, fastidious in all his tastes, with a gentleness rarely seen in either man or woman. He was devoted to his family, and yet one of the doors to his heart and home opened with wide hospitality to all. —D. H. B.

JOHN H. NORTON.

Mr. John H. Norton, a son of Benjamin and Alice (Preble) Norton, was born in China, Me., June 17, 1828.

His father was a farmer, but he early took up the trade of carpenter, going first to Bangor and then coming to Massachusetts, locating in Arlington. In 1849 he came to West Medford, where, the same year, he married Miss Martha R. Huffmaster, daughter of Thomas Huffmaster, who was fatally injured by the tornado of August 22, 1851. From small beginnings Mr. Norton became a successful and prosperous builder, erecting a large number of houses in Medford and the adjoining towns. He did much to promote the building up of West Medford by making the terms easy for young people to buy houses for homes.

Though a citizen of Medford for more than fifty years,

he never held public office, but was interested in every thing that he thought would be helpful to the community.

Like some of his neighbors, he regretted there were no public Sunday religious services in West Medford, and co-operated heartily with others in starting the Christian Union, an undenominational organization.

In 1871 he offered to build a house for public worship if the lumber and other needed materials were furnished. The proposition was not accepted, and he took an active part in organizing the Congregational Church and Society of West Medford the next year, and made the largest contribution towards the building fund for the first church edifice. He was also the largest individual contributor towards the payment of the debt. He was one of the first deacons, and was chairman of the standing committee of the society for several years, and gave a parsonage to the church and society.

Though quiet and unpretending in manner, he was a man of great energy and persistence of purpose.

He died December 5, 1905, leaving two sons, Thomas H. and Benjamin J. Norton, both of West Medford.

His death was a great loss to West Medford and the community. — D. H. B.

LYDIA EMERSON DEAN.

Lydia Emerson, widow of John Ward Dean, died February 7, 1906. She belonged to an old New England family, and the largest part of her married life was spent in Medford. She was a quiet, unassuming lady of great kindness of heart and warmth of sympathy for all suffering and distress. She had the keenest satisfaction in the respect and high regard in which her honored husband was held, and the years in which she survived him were filled with patient waiting in the hope of immortal life which should re-unite them in a love death could not sever. — D.

MRS. CAROLINE REBECCA HAYES,

A member of this society, was a native of the old town of Medford. She was the oldest daughter of Capt. James W. and Rebecca (Wade) Brooks, who resided on the spot now occupied by the Odd Fellows Building, and was there born, October 24, 1822.

The days of her childhood and youth were spent in the very heart of our old town, and her education was obtained in our public schools, she being a graduate of our high school in one of the earliest years of its history.

She removed to the then adjoining town of Woburn, in 1847. In one of the later years of the 50's she became engaged to a man of wealth and prominence in that town, who died soon after, leaving to her a substantial legacy as also to Tufts College.

In 1873 (Feb. 17) she united in marriage with Col. Henry B. Hayes, being his fifth wife. A European trip followed the wedding, and after their return a tasteful dwelling was erected under the colonel's supervision, and there for twenty years they who had united their fortunes in the meridian of life, found the comforts and pleasures of home.

In 1893, Col. Hayes departed this life, and the subject of this memorial continued her residence in the same home and city.

Mrs. Hayes is described as being of a stately and dignified demeanor — a lady of the old school — peculiarly so, of extensive reading, in which she took delight, and of a retentive memory.

As the days of her infancy occurred in the transition period of town and parish in Medford, her youthful years were identical with the early years of several lines of church activity, and she was brought up in the atmosphere of the First Parish Church, becoming a devoted Unitarian, to which faith she continued loyal during her long life.

Obeying the apostolic injunction, "give attention to reading," she found solace and comfort not only in the

secular literature of the day but in the religous publications and especially in her church paper, the Christian Register.

After thirteen years of widowhood and after but a brief illness, she entered into the future life on September 12, 1906.

While loyal to the faith in which she was reared, she was courteous to and tolerant of the differing opinions of others, and it was fitting that ere her mortal remains were borne to the silent city (Oak Grove) in her native town, words of appreciative memorial should be spoken by the clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church who found a home beneath her roof and who assisted her own pastor in the burial service. —M. W. M.

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

[Continued from Vol. X, No. 2.]

LIQUOR LICENSES.

May 7, 1838. Luther Angier made an Application in Writing to the Board for the purpose of procuring him a license to Sell Spirituous Liquors.—

On Application of Luther Angier as aforesaid — Voted. Galen James & Timothy Cotting (affirmative) James O. Curtis (negative) That a recommendation be granted to Said Angier as follows —

We the Subscribers a Majority of the Selectmen of the town of Medford, do certify that Luther Angier has applied to us to be recommended as a Vender of Spirituous Liquors for Medicinal purposes & to be used in the Arts and for no other purposes, at his Apothecaries Shop situated on Main St opposite the Town House in Medford and after mature deliberation, had thereon, at a meeting held for that purpose we are of opinion that the Public good requires that the petition of said Angier be granted. He being to the best of our knowledge & belief, a person of good Moral character.

Signed by Galen James and Timothy Cotting
Selectmen of Medford.

Voted That the clerk draft a Letter to be presented to the County Commissioners at their Meeting tomorrow, embracing the reasons and views of the Selectmen relative to refusing their approbation to those Persons who have applied for Licenses this day & remonstrating against the granting of licenses to them — The Selectmen having been notified of their intention to make application to said Board of Commissioners — the following is a copy of Letter drafted & sent to Commissioners as aforesaid.

To the Honorable County Commissioners
For the County of Middlesex

GENTLEMEN

We the undersigned Selectmen of the Town of Medford, beg leave most respectfully to represent to your consideration That we have in our official capacity recommended Mr Alonso J. Webber as a Suitable Person to procure a License as Innholder at the Medford House to sell wine & other fermented Liquors, also Mr Luther Angier (Apothecary) to procure a license to sell Ardent Spirits for Medicinal purposes and for the Arts, and for no other purpose — And we have refused to grant recommendations to your honorable Board on the applications of [here follow several names] for the reason amongst others that each of said applicants have been indicted for a violation of the License Laws the past year. And we most earnestly pray your Honors to withhold granting Licenses to any Persons in the Town who are not recommended by us — believing it to be the sincere and general opinion of the inhabitants by a test vote on the temperance Question, last March, that the Public good does not require the sale of Ardent Spirits except for Medicinal purposes & the arts: as manifested by choosing a Board of Selectmen pledged to sustain the course we have taken relative to the applications aforesaid — your concurrence in our views & the wishes of

a large majority of the inhabitants & legal voters of this town is most humbly and respectfully requested —

Signed by the Selectmen.

Medford, May 7, 1838 [Galen James
Timothy Cotting
James O. Curtis]

Vol. 4, p. 73, 74, 75.

MONUMENT IN HONOR OF JOHN BROOKS.

August 6, 1838. David Kimball in behalf of Subscribers asked permission to erect a Granite Monument to the memory of John Brooks in the Old Burying Ground and enclose the same with edgestones in an oval form not exceeding 13 × 9 feet

Thereupon Voted — To assent to the erection of said monument, (if it covers no recent *grave* or standing *monument*) Vol. 4, p. 79.

The body of Governor Brooks is supposed to lie in one of the tombs on the Salem Street side of the burial grounds; the exact one is not known. He died March 1, 1825.

TOWN POUND.

September 2, 1839. "Mem° request a Deed of Pound West part of the town of Chas Brooks. Vol. 4, p. 101.

February 7, 1842. Mr. Brooks was instructed to make inquiry concerning the Town Pound in the westerly part of the town. Vol. 4, p. 46.

June 5, 1843. Mr. Cotting was appointed to ascertain the rights which the town possefs in Land occupied for a Pound in the Westerly part of the town. Vol. 4, p. 173.

SHADE TREES.

April 3, 1843. Voted — To advertise for persons to bring in proposals for furnishing 100 Elm Trees to be set on the sides of the main streets in conformity with the Bequest of Turel Tufts Esqr. deceased. Vol. 4, p. 172.

April 17, 1843. Capt. Gregg was authorized to contract for 90 Elm trees to be set out agreeably to the Bequest of late Turell Tufts Esqr. deceased at a cost not to exceed $1.00 each when Set and guarded. Vol. 4, p. 172.

PAPERS AND ADDRESSES. 1906-7.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society.]

October 15. — "Mexico." Mr. George S. Delano. Followed by a social hour.

November 19. — "The Trees of Medford." Illustrated. Mr. Charles H. Morss.

December 17. — "The Royall House and its People." Miss Helen T. Wild.

January 21. — "The Restoration of the Flag to Sumter." Illustrated. Capt. D. Eldredge of Boston.

February 18. — "Some Letters of Miss Lucy Osgood. Rev. Henry C. DeLong.

March 18. — Annual Meeting. "How I Found the Spinning Wheel." Mr. F. H. C. Woolley of Malden.

April 15. — "Women in the Civil War and Now." Mrs. Sarah E. Fuller.

May 20. — "The First Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford." Mrs. Abby D. Saxe.

SUPPLEMENTARY COURSE.

December 1. — "Russia of the Past and of the Future." Prof. Leo Wiener of Harvard University.

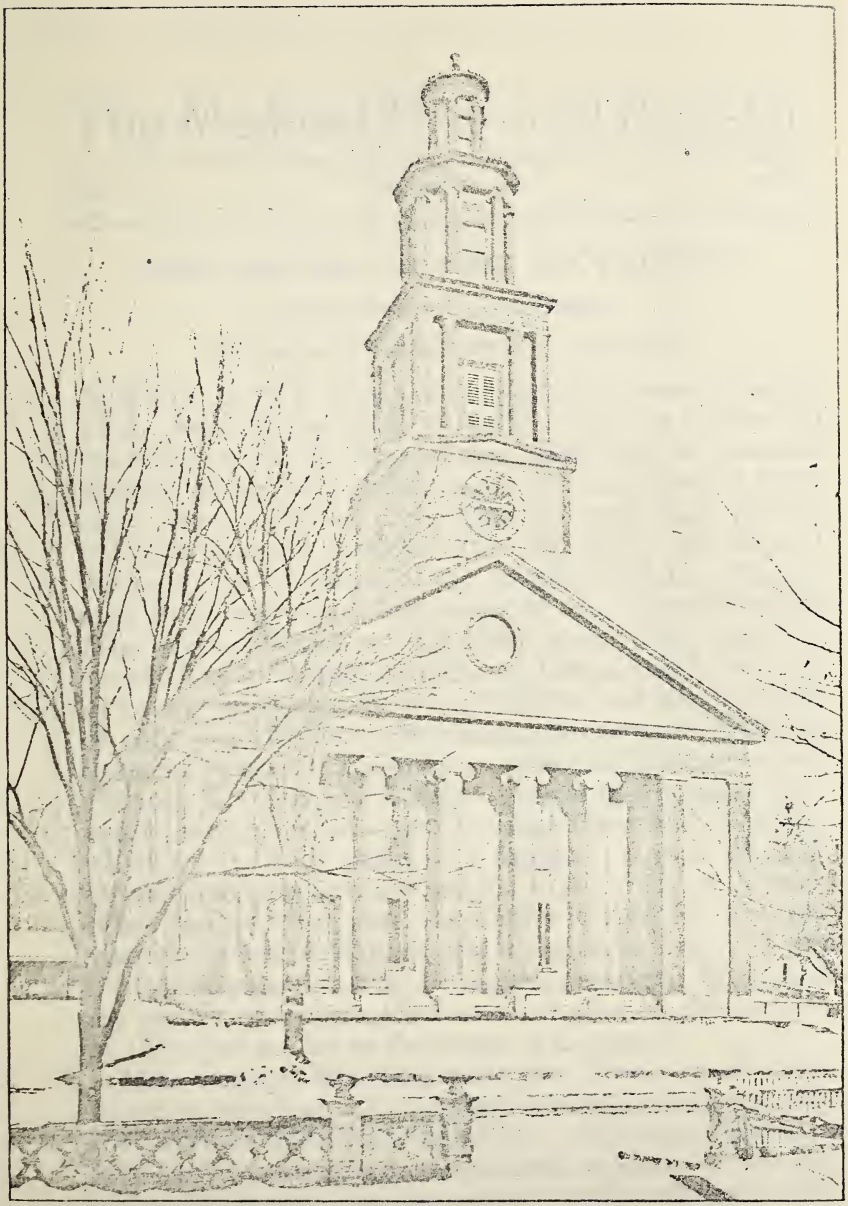
January 5. — "Present Day Aspects in Latin America." Senorita Carolina Holman Huidobro of Boston.

February 2. — "Over Boston Neck to Mystic" (Medford). Mr. Walter K. Watkins of Malden.

March 2. — "Rambles in the Western Wilds." Illustrated. Mr. Moses W. Mann.

April 6. — "From the Equator and Beyond." Mr. Sylvester Baxter of Malden.

May 4. — "Medford Fifty Years Ago." Mr. Charles E. Hurd of Boston.



FOURTH CHURCH BUILDING.

FIRST PARISH, MEDFORD.

BUILT, 1839. BURNED, JANUARY 15, 1893.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X. OCTOBER, 1907. No. 4.

SOME LETTERS OF MISS LUCY OSGOOD.

BY REVEREND HENRY C. DELONG.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, February 18, 1907.]

MISS LUCY OSGOOD, some of whose letters I have the privilege of presenting, was the second daughter of David Osgood, D.D., who was the honored minister of Medford from 1774 to 1822, a period of forty-eight years. She was born June 17, 1791, and died on her eighty-second birthday, June 17, 1873. So far as I can learn the education of the daughters of Dr. Osgood, after their early years, was received wholly from himself. Miss Lucy, as well as her older sister Mary, was instructed by her father in Hebrew, Greek and Latin, and in Greek and Latin she was proficient, and was the equal of college professors who, during her father's life, were frequent visitors at his house. Later in life she learned French, German and Italian — learning German when nearly fifty years old — and reading these with a facility which few persons attain in a foreign tongue. It is interesting to note how she was led to the study of German in her forty-seventh year. In a letter to Rev. Dr. Furness, after the death of Marchioness d'Ossoli, she says, "I was a little acquainted with her, and considered her one of my great benefactors, for it was she who, in the summer of 1837, put me up to the study of German."

Miss Osgood inherited what was then a comfortable property, which gave her leisure for study, an opportunity she improved from personal choice. She was conversant with the best literature, ancient and modern, which was so familiar to her that she unconsciously assumed a like acquaintance with it on the part of others. Endowed

with a retentive memory, she preserved the valuable information she had acquired in study, enriched with her own reflection, and freely shared it with her friends. Hers was a strong and commanding personality. It took possession of you by tones of voice and a distinction of manner that were unusual. If any thing interested her deeply it would be living and personal when she spoke it. It was this which made her conversation so striking that she had the reputation "of talking like a book." I have not forgotten the impression she made upon me on first meeting her. I had been told of this remarkable parishioner who was a woman of rich stores of learning, and I was a little afraid of her, but I had not been told of her unusual manner of speech, and I sat through the entire hour as if listening to a carefully prepared discourse, the words were so fitly chosen, while the tones of her voice gave countenance to the illusion. The commonplaces that introduce conversation were not required, indeed were conspicuously absent, conversation introduced itself and flowed on until the subjects of present interest to her were exhausted. It was not so much conversation as it was monologue. You were the pleased listener, she the pleased speaker, and not until you had heard all that she thought you would care for did the speech stop and conversation begin. Yet she was not a tiresome talker, for you would not wish to escape from her, or to start a different topic. So much personal force was thrown into what she said, so self-revealing was it, that you gladly listened to the end. She was a woman of exceptional culture, but culture she valued not as an ornament, but as a means of moral and spiritual growth. Conscience was supreme in her, the Puritanism from which she came showing itself in this in strong characters. All through her letters I am struck with her vital interest in whatever concerns the morals of society. She was a little late in espousing the anti-slavery cause, and was led to it by the prodding of her friend, Lydia Maria Child, but her acceptance of it was

whole-hearted. The letters just previous to the war of the Rebellion, and while it continued, show the warmest interest, are filled with love of country and of the freedom of the slave which the dread ordeal must establish. One other subject only was as dear to her, that of spiritual religion. Much change in her religious convictions took place in the course of her life, as it must to a growing mind, a change from the Calvinism in which she was trained to the advanced liberal thought of Theodore Parker, but it only deepened her vital faith in the goodness of God and the hope of immortal life.

The letters here presented are all taken from her correspondence of fifty years with her friend William H. Furness, D.D., of Philadelphia. The youth of Dr. Furness was passed in Medford in the Parson Turrell house, which stood near what is now known as Winthrop square. He was eleven years her junior, but a friendship began in their youth which continued through her life. In these letters may be traced the history of Miss Osgood, her scholarly, literary, moral, philanthropic, and religious interests, as well as her personal characteristics. Only a small portion of them can be presented from lack of space to print them. But it is good to preserve some clear outline of this noble and gifted woman, who was honored and beloved in Medford, and is worthy of the remembrance of a later generation, to win it, if it may be, "to the still air of delightful studies."

I wish to express my deep sense of personal obligation to the kindness of Dr. Horace Howard Furness for the loan of these letters to his father, an obligation we shall all feel as we read them.

A GLIMPSE OF HERSELF.

Letter July 9, 1847.

I do think that apart from the delight of gazing at this glorious season of the year on the various beauties of the earth, the kind of transient intercourse enjoyed with our fellow creatures in the pell-mell congregation of modern travel in stages, cars, steamboats and hotels is productive of the most pleasurable excitement; in a few

hours most pleasant acquaintances are formed, and though they may be broken off as soon as commenced and never again renewed, they leave behind a larger love for our species and more favorable views of human nature in general. It was many years since I had passed so long a time in New York. At the American House where we lodged were several particular friends of my brother and his wife; we formed a party with them, and there being few other guests we felt perfectly at home, indeed we all concluded that we had won the hearts of the waiters if of no other members of the establishment. At the tea table one evening the discourse proceeded from prison discipline, reform, conservatism, etc., to the great law of human universal brotherhood, and one of the ladies gave a most eloquent description of a shoemaker now residing in Boston who is making himself as illustrious as the benevolent Howard by frequenting all the watch-houses and little police courts for the purpose of extricating luckless offenders not grown old in crime, but overtaken through folly or misfortune. The conversation was protracted until our vanity was exquisitely flattered by finding that the dozen or twenty servants in attendance had actually formed a ring round us, and were listening with open mouths as well as eyes, to our plans for mending the world; had we been queens we could not have been bowed out of the room more respectfully.

A little incident in Dr. Spring's church, where I attended on Sunday afternoon, amused me considerably. My companion and I being strangers, and no sexton appearing, we were a little embarrassed in choosing a seat. Finally a lady directed me to one of the front pews, but as I found the psalm books all having the name of the owner of the pew, I stooped to an old lady sitting in the pew on my right hand and expressed the hope that we might not be considered as intruding. "Intruding!" she repeated rather fiercely, "I am a stranger too, but I come here whenever I please. I come as God's child, and feel that I have a right to be in his house. Do you come so — are you God's child?" Seeing that she insisted on an answer, I modestly replied that "I had rather He should own me as such than proclaim myself," and she was really human enough to laugh with real good humor.

A BIT OF PLAYFULNESS.

Letter December 17, 1832.

I have a long budget to open, but I hesitate to commence, for fear of doing injustice to such exquisite nonsense — nevertheless, you have a right to know what has kept us laughing the livelong day, and almost night too. To begin. I have ascertained to the utter discomfiture of all the tender recollections which I have loved to cherish of my softer days, that I never, never was in love, nor,

alas! verging toward it. Yesterday we were favored with two very learned and argumentative discourses upon a most interesting subject, the evidence afforded by reason, nature and revelation concerning a reunion with our friends in the future state. My feelings were deeply excited, and the past and future were so intimately blended as almost to annihilate the present, and we invited the preacher to dine here with our minister, but he pleaded off, and intimated that his mind was too much absorbed with the solemnities of the day to allow him to converse. We were, however, favored with his company to tea and till ten in the evening, and after listening to him four hours, my spirit was so stirred within me, that I said to him with some warmth, "You have vividly recalled to me today all the most sacred associations and cherished hopes of my existence, and when I heard you in the pulpit every holy feeling was in exercise, but I am mortified and ashamed to be losing sight of all these impressions in this farrago of love nonsense which you have been pouring out ever since." "It is not nonsense," replied the gentleman. "I am stating facts to you, as ladies of discernment, and though you may call it trifling, to me the subject is most serious, and I shall treasure up your remarks and meditate on them as lights for my future course." Of course, such a compliment mollified my displeasure, and we continued to give our patient attention to his tale of tender misery. His affections are set on a thorough coquette, who treats him as puss does a mouse, and plays him off with a rival whom she retains as a dangler, though she has rejected his serious suit, and one tale after another of the lady's behavior was submitted to our decision, till we had reviewed the whole paraphernalia of beau-catching, and pressing hands, and twitching them away, and passed sentence upon knocking at chamber-doors, dropping pencilled notes, offered arm, affecting resentment for the sake of getting up a scene at the reconciliation, etc., etc. But each new incident was prefaced with "Ladies, I am betraying my weakness." We were requested in most solemn phrase to give our opinion on the propriety of ladies receiving presents from gentlemen, — sister in the most unqualified terms denounced it, but I said there were some things, such as books, which it would be arrant prudery to refuse, especially when the donor was a clergyman. This pleased him, as he is an author as well as preacher, and he acknowledged that his own works had been most graciously received by the fair one, except that she invidiously expunged the too tender inscription with which he had addressed them to her. Still he wished upon the whole that she were impregnable to gifts, because his hated rival plied her with them to a degree which he could not stoop to imitate. "I abominate," he exclaimed, rising with his subject, "largesses of sugar plums and comfits. He never visits Boston without bringing her

whole papers of the Tremont House confectionery, and this obliged me to send her last week during my absence from her a package of the Salem Gibraltars." I end as I began, with assuring you of the humiliating certainty that I never was in love!

MEETING-HOUSE OF THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

(*Letter July 30, 1824.*

In your next ride to Medford your attention will be attracted by the new meeting-house which will first open to your view upon the bridge. Steeple or no steeple was a knotty question among the builders; but after examining the new church at Lynn, the classic taste of Mr. J. Bishop decided in favor of a tower of considerable altitude. In raising it one of the main beams fell, but without doing any other damage than breaking itself and shattering my reputation for christian charity. I was stopped some days afterward in the street by a member of our society who entreated me to abstain in the future from any evening rambles, as the carpenters were resolved to mob me, Mr. Bishop having told them that I very devoutly raised my eyes to heaven and thanked God while the timber was falling on their heads. The house is to be dedicated on the first of August, and Mr. Warner is to be installed at the same time. The salary will be six hundred dollars. The ladies of his parish have offered to provide him a gown, but he refuses it, alleging that such trappings are not worn by the orthodox clergy. Is it not a singular discrepancy that they should lay aside the bands and gown, while at the same time in their families and social meetings they zealously affect the posture of kneeling in prayer,— a relic of popery against which Jack kicked as stoutly as at any part of Lord Peter's trumpery. I should think it would be a luxury to all of them to worship within consecrated walls, especially since they have received the animating prediction of the Rev. Mr. Wisner, who assures them that the glory of the latter temple will infinitely exceed that of the former. In a sermon delivered at the hotel a short time since he congratulated himself upon the privilege of addressing that small band of believers who "faithful found among the faithless," had come out from the ark upon its falling into the hands of the Philistines. We also are not without our comforters. Last Sunday afternoon the minister prayed with an air of strong assurance rather than of dubious supplication, that the ancient church which had stood for centuries.— (a poetic license) — might be defended by the Lion of the tribe of Judah now that she was passing through the deep waters, and the roaring billows threatened to overwhelm her. He proceeded on the assumption that her sea of troubles was fordable, and prayed that her feet might be of iron, shod with

brass,— that her pastor also might draw down a blessing on her by treading closely in the steps of the chief Shepherd, neither stepping forward beyond him, nor turning off on either side, or loitering, but following close behind while he went before,— that he might be frequently at funerals and rarely at feasts, having his delight in the house of mourning. There is little doubt that this latter petition will be granted, for the parties have been over ever since the spring.

BROOK FARM GOSSIP.

Letter April 15, 1841.

You will not wish me to forget the "Community." You know that your friends at the old manse have the spider property, within its retired obscurity, of seizing and accumulating the buzzing flies of gossip, and though fourteen or fifteen miles, with the city of Boston between, did seem to interpose a barrier, it so happened that the grand *debut* of the first farm-operations of the philosophical agriculturists flew straight into our windows. Four gentlemen, Mr. B. at the head in a new woolen frock, which gained in grace what it lost in convenience, by being made open in front, whereas real farmers' frocks are close, a pair of oxen and a horse sallied forth to plow — their operations were watched by a young farmer who had carried on the place for the last seven years, and who married a pet domestic of our own about a year and a half ago. The oxen were duly yoked, but it was long before they would budge a step — yo, hor, gee, all in vain, go they would not — at last with a desperate plunge they started and drew two or three zig-zag, not straight, furrows across the field, to the infinite weariness of their followers who were mercilessly pulled first to the right and then to the left. After vain endeavors on their part to rectify the furrow, the real Simon Pure farmer quietly told them that all the difficulty arose from their having misplaced the oxen, as in a yoke one is always the off ox and the other the in. A day or two after this the philosophers undertook to drive a load of hay, the team consisting of two yokes of oxen and a horse. In the division of labor several undertook to harness it, but at last all came to a stand for the want of the chain which should be attached to the horse. It must be in the barn — it was not — in some outhouse — no; — left in the field; away went all hands in search of it, up and down; after a long search in vain Simon was summoned, and the first thing he saw was the chain which had been all the time laid in a coil on the horse's back. It was then hitched to the team and the horse began to draw; but here was a new trouble, the chain was meant for two horses, and by the time one had got to the end of it he was almost out of sight of his four companions, the oxen. This was not perceived by the philosophers however, until

the farmer in an agony of laughter, taught them that only one half of the chain need be used if they had but one horse. But all these little incidents are but the resistance of matter to their inexperience, and if they can be sufficiently transcendental to subdue it by the superior law of spirit they will win the game.

GOVERNOR BROOKS.

Letter March 8, 1825.

I answer your letter thus early in the hope of giving you some details of Gov. Brooks's last days which you may not have received from other friends; there is also a sort of mournful pleasure in dwelling upon the thoughts and feelings excited by his departure. To us in particular, it will form a new era in our existence; for we are now necessitated to acquire the strange habit of placing our affections and hopes upon our juniors in life. After my father's decease, it was an easy thing to transfer to his most valued friend the confidence which we had been accustomed to repose in him, and accordingly Gov. Brooks became the prop on which we leaned. We considered his judgment as almost unerring, and the sympathy which he always showed for us entitled him to our warmest affection. The intimacy that had subsisted between our father and ourselves notwithstanding the great disparity of our ages, prevented our feeling toward Gov. Brooks that awe and distance which old age usually inspires. Indeed I have always had such a decided taste and preference for the society of my seniors, that with one or two exceptions all my particular friends have been at least a score of years older than myself. Whatever advantages may in time past have arisen from such intercourse, it has rendered us now almost solitary pilgrims in the journey of life, at an age when the generality of people possess the greatest number of companions. This state of loneliness on the threshold of middle life is an inverse of the order of things produced by the peculiar circumstances in which we have been placed.

Dearly as I loved my father and Gov. Brooks it gives me no pleasure to hear people say that their places can never be supplied, that poor Medford is forever shorn of its glory. Why should not the future resemble the past? Half a century ago a raw youth, totally ignorant of the world, and by no means prepossessing either in manners or appearance was settled here as colleague with the aged pastor, a man celebrated for his sprightly talents and engaging person, much against the will of a few of the most respectable inhabitants, who dreaded his rigid Calvinism. A few years afterwards, at the close of the war, a young disbanded officer educated as a physician, returned to this his native place nearly penniless, encumbered with a wife and a family of small children. There

being an established physician in the town, he at first traded in a humble way, and entirely failed. He was then urged by his friends, and especially the minister, to resume the profession of medicine, — he did so, and succeeded. The raw scholar and needy soldier rose to eminence and reputation by no uncommon series of events, but solely by the diligent improvement of the sound minds which they received from nature; and I cannot but hope that others will appear to imitate their example. Though we who have known and loved them never hope or desire to have their places supplied to us; yet the gloom occasioned by this idea is dissipated by religion which paints the pleasure of a future reunion with them. In their temporal lot, it was a delightful circumstance that both were spared to old age and that both were exempted from that decay of their mental powers and state of uselessness which they had most dreaded. We would gladly have spared Gov. Brooks the severe sufferings which attended his closing scenes but even the contrast between his bitter agonies and my father's gentle falling asleep, exhibits I think, a beautiful arrangement of Providence. The aged minister of Christ could have nothing peculiarly new or impressive to say upon the religion he had so long preached; but all desire to know how religion appears to the man of business, the soldier and the statesman, when summoned in sickness and suffering to contemplate the leisurely approach of the king of terrors.

Gov. Brooks was taken sick on Friday. Having grown alarmingly worse on Sunday, Mrs. Jonathan Brooks (who was his own cousin by the mother's side) watched with him. He conversed with her a good deal in the course of the night, said that he believed this sickness would be his last, and that he could not now, as in times past, even pray to be restored, as life had nothing more in store for him, and his days of usefulness must be nearly over. Mrs. B. reminded him how necessary he was to the town and parish, to which he replied, "When I am gone every one must do a little." On Monday, Tuesday, and through Wednesday morning he was so comfortable that the physicians were somewhat encouraged, and his other friends had sanguine hopes of his recovery. But on Wednesday afternoon he became greatly distressed, and was convinced that his case was desperate. He immediately sent for Mr. Dudley Hall and gave him the most particular directions respecting his interment. Mr. H. was fearful that he might fatigue himself with speaking, but he said, "Let me say all while my reason is left. I know not how long I shall be capable of thinking." The sum of his directions was, to forbid all useless parade at his funeral, and to desire that the remains of his wife shall be removed from the tomb in which they had been deposited, and placed by his side. On Sunday he saw Rev. Mr. Bigelow for the first time, making a great effort to gratify him and his other friends by an expression of

his views and feelings on the near approach of death, reviewing his past existence, blessing God for the mercies which had crowned it, glorifying him for the hopes and promises of religion, and insisting on the importance of making it the governing principle of life if we would enjoy its consolations in death. One of his expressions was, "I make no pretensions to die a philosopher or Stoic, this is my hope, God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their trespasses and sins." He was scarcely able to speak on Monday, but had his senses the whole time, and appeared wrapped in thought.

LAFAYETTE.

Letter September 4, 1824.

You have still the pleasure of anticipating the delightful bustle we have made in welcoming Lafayette. Those who have first greeted him will have the advantage of giving as well as receiving pleasure. Were he at liberty to utter his real wish, I think he would exclaim, "Leave me, leave me to repose." Indeed he told the Mayor on quitting Boston, that he was weary of parade and longed to seat himself at the fireside of the citizens and play with their children. His countenance expresses these kind, good feelings, and nothing more.

Our Medford show was very pleasant and extremely gratifying to Gov. Brooks. While we were standing under the leafy arch erected just below Mr. Bigelow's, waiting his approach, I asked Colonel Pickering who was with Gov. Brooks, if the Marquis was much altered. In reply he drew a lively portrait of his youthful, contrasted with his present, appearance, concluding with, "that vile scratch disfigures him." Turrell Tufts delivered his address as chairman of the selectmen quite like an orator, with vast propriety of emphasis and more sensibility than he was suspected of possessing. After the speech we, that is everybody, followed on to Gov. Brooks' house, where we had the honor of touching our benefactor's hand. When he shakes hands his grasp is said to be that of a giant. Of the ladies, Mrs. P. alone made him a speech, saying, "I am happy to take by the hand the best man in the whole world." But what do you think Mr. Coleman said on the day he was escorted into Boston? "I was never so happy before, nor expect to be again, here, nor hereafter." To return: a small party dined with Gov. Brooks, — among the rest Charles Brooks and Mr. Bigelow. The former I have not seen since, but Mr. Bigelow acknowledged that dissatisfaction so often felt in the presence of great characters from whose conversation we have anticipated a fund of delight. Indeed, the Marquis speaks English too imperfectly to display any colloquial talents if he possesses them.

INAUGURATION OF PRESIDENT QUINCY.

Letter June 6, 1829.

The newspapers will give you the order of the performances at the inauguration of President Quincy, and I will notice only those points that arrested my attention. Mr. Quincy looked like a man who was engaging with his whole soul in a great and solemn undertaking, but who felt himself to be equal to the task, and his deportment seemed to inspire all with confidence. . . . Gov. Lincoln quite captivated me, I had never seen him before, and had always heard him spoken of by the angry bridge-men as a little whipper-snapper, who owed his election rather to accident than his own merit, but on this occasion he performed his part with a gracefulness and dignity that delighted everybody, — his address was quite long, but was delivered with perfect ease, and I was pedant enough to admire the display of Latin in the whole ceremony. After the *salvetes*, *praestantissimes*, and *excellentissimes* were over, one of the theological students in behalf of the graduates delivered an English salutatory which was very happily conceived and invented: — in addressing the President, he deprecated employing the language of adulation, as the flowing superlatives of the Latin ill became the sober honesty of our mother tongue. But the principal topic of this address was a beautiful tribute to the memory of President Kirkland, — he was mentioned by all the speakers, — and I was struck with the difficulty they seemed to find in recollecting that he was still numbered with the living, the occasion appeared so imperatively to require him to be numbered among the departed. Mr. Newhall eulogized with all the warmth of affection his various knowledge, discrimination, sagacity, playful wit, ready sympathy, expansive generosity, universal kindliness, large conceptions and entire disinterestedness; and in addressing his successor, he warned him by the example of the past to be moderate in his expectations of reaping the reward of his virtuous exertions, as we had recently witnessed the same malevolence which led the Athenians of old to become weary of hearing Aristides called the Just, and to denounce Socrates as the perverter of youth. These allusions were received with a thunder of applause, and we fancied that some of the corporation looked a little green and yellow. The inaugural address itself was very grave, dignified and sensible; full of discriminating observations upon the spirit of the age, earnestly inculcating right notions of education as consisting not in external means, places, teachers, books, sciences, but in the grand inward mental and moral process by which every individual with unremitting labor and self-denial, laying self-knowledge for the basis of his whole superstructure, must train himself up for glory and immortality. He was for banishing all ephemeral pursuits and compositions, and

substituting in their place such studies as could only be mastered by "might of mizen strength," and which would enable their successful votaries to leave behind them monuments inscribed with the strong, deep, manly characters which distinguish the institutions of our pilgrim fathers. For this reason, he was totally adverse to the multiplication of colleges, — "collect the rays of science into one or two focuses, from whence they may diverge and enlighten the whole land — if you would illumine a spacious apartment," says Lord Bacon, "do not place a farthing candle in its corners, but light a torch in its centre, beware of suffering your streams to flow on a level with the original fountain." The whole tendency of the address must have quashed the hopes of those who have expected him to be the great patron of innovations. The commons halls were decorated with the utmost beauty, and the illumination, it was said, resembled the scenes of the Arabian nights. I was very sorry that I could not stay to see it.

MARGARET FULLER.

Letter August 4, 1850.

You hardly knew, I believe, the Marchioness d'Ossoli, though the catastrophe which terminated her eccentric career must have struck home to all hearts. I was a little acquainted with her and considered her as one of my great benefactors, for it was she who in the summer of 1837 put me up to the study of German. It was hard to like her, but very easy to respect and admire her. Her foible was that of noble minds, ambition and the excessive love of distinction lying at the bottom of everything that was objectionable in her, conjoined with many noble traits of character. The eclat of her death, I make no doubt, would have gone far to reconcile her to it, had she known of it beforehand. She was returning to her friends in utter poverty, and what she would have been able to do with her husband in this prosaic country it is not easy to conjecture, — much younger than herself, uneducated, but very handsome and extremely amiable and pious; a devout Roman Catholic; at the very last when he should have dashed into the surge to save their lives, praying fervently for the salvation of his wife's heretical soul, and paralyzed for all physical exertion because a witch bade him, when a boy, in telling his fortune, to beware of the sea, and accordingly he had never before been on board of a vessel. Had Miss Fuller been less gifted. and less confident in her own judgment, she would hardly have run the risk of such a disproportionate match; and had she cultivated literature and philosophy for their own exceeding excellence rather than as a means of glorification and distinction all the toil and hardship of her life would have been escaped; but to Margaret life in retirement and obscurity was not

worth having. She was willing to work hard, and it was essential to her happiness to live in the eye of the public. Her friends now anxiously hope that her last work, a history, I believe, of the Roman movement, said to be now going through the press in England under the inspection of Carlyle, will procure for her the lasting fame to which she aspired. Her life in a human view was incomplete, having been passed in great preparation rather than effective execution. During the fighting in Rome she was a true sister of charity among the wounded.

MRS. STOWE.

Letter June 18, 1854.

Last Monday was a white bear day for me, to be long remembered. Sister and I went to Andover in the early morning train to pass the day with an old friend and to make several calls in the North Parish. After returning to the South Parish I plucked up courage to call on Mrs. Stowe to whom I had been introduced two years since at Mr. Bartol's. She has purchased on the summit of Zion Hill, near the Theological institution, a large stone edifice erected some years since for a workshop to unite manual labor with the training of the different schools of the place. But as the plan did not prosper and the building remained on hand Mrs. Stowe purchased and fitted it up as a dwelling house. Nothing can be more massive and solid than the building or more remote on the outside from architectural beauty; but the prospect is perfectly magnificent, and the interior was most conveniently and tastefully arranged. Mrs. G.'s companion went with me, as my modest sister wholly eschewed such lionizing. By stilting myself on the shoulders of Theodore Parker and Mr. Pierpont, sketching to her trust in God of the first, and a great law argument of the last, the wherein he proved from Coke, Blackstone and other huge common law authorities that real law required disobedience to the Fugitive Slave Law, instead of compliance with it, I managed to reach the level of her eye, and the lady who was with me assured me that she had never seen her so agreeable and animated in a call. Absence of mind is one of her strong personal peculiarities, and this causes her often to seem quite regardless of strangers. I found her however most charming, her eye often lighted up with genuine fun and humor. She talked with perfect ease, and there seemed a sincerity and truthfulness in the tone of her voice and her whole manner. She has been very ill this spring, and looks as if the mind was causing its grosser companion to evaporate. She was dressed like a real lady, in the nicest materials, though worn as if no careful thought had been bestowed on them. I mean that she was perfectly neat without in the least affecting fashion or style. Her

voice is low but very expressive, and the play of her mouth and eye seemed to me quite beautiful. Once or twice Mrs. S. was called out of the room and this gave me an opportunity to survey her environments. The apartment was lofty and spacious and decorated with many of the beautiful presents made to her while abroad. On two little fancy tables stood the superb silver tray, and the inkstand which she received from the ladies of Edinburgh and Bath. Flowers too adorned it, arranged in the most tasteful manner, and my companion informed me that Mrs. S. was a great proficient in drawing. The walls were covered with presentation pictures. Two portraits beautifully framed in white and gold of the Duke and Duchess of Argyll, one of herself in crayons, framed in the same manner, and presented to her by the artist who had painted Grenville Sharpe, Wilberforce and Clarkson; no less than three pictures designed from Uncle Tom, two of them by French artists, besides a multitude more of which I had not time to take the inventory. Four different pieces of sculpture I also noticed. On leaving her we met two fine looking, curly headed boys, her sons; she has in all six children, and diligently mends their clothing while she dictates to her amanuensis. Miss C. told us that in a day which Mrs. Stowe passed in London with her and Mrs. Follen, Mrs. F. said to her, "How do you feel Mrs. Stowe, when the earls and dukes are soliciting the honor of touching your hand?" "As if I were a great humbug! But as I cannot hinder them there is nothing for me but to submit."

MRS. JOHN BROWN.

Letter September 15, 1856.

I wish to give you an account of a most interesting guest who was with us last evening. Mrs. Holman came in bringing with her a lady whom she introduced to me as a Mrs. Brown just arrived from Kansas where her husband, the editor of the *Herald of Freedom*, is now imprisoned with Gov. Robinson and his companions. We gazed upon her with interest. She was a superb looking woman, six feet high at the least, from thirty-three to thirty-eight years old apparently; not a mother, but the partner of all her husband's labors and dangers. She had learned the use of fire-arms, and could defend herself with muskets, revolvers or pistols. She had gone from Pennsylvania to Kansas two years or more since with three hundred other emigrants, and the implements for a large printing establishment which was in successful operation when the Missouri ruffians demolished it. She had ventured alone from Kansas to St. Louis by the river route in a boat lined with the ruffians, who held her in suspicion and endeavored in every way to detect her business and objects. Though entrusted with important

despatches she succeeded in baffling their curiosity, and proceeded to her main object, which was to obtain from some of the U. S. Judges a *habeas corpus* act for the release of her husband. In part of her mission she had failed; all with one consent having found some excuse for evading her just demand. She is now impatiently waiting for an opportunity to return; and to the inquiry, what were her prospects? modestly but firmly replied, "Whether my husband lives or dies, his paper will be carried on; I shall edit it in his absence." She was brought here last evening by Mr. Andrew, a lawyer from Boston, who was to address our Fremont Club, and supposing that it might be attended here as in so many other places by the women. he had invited this lady to accompany him and tell her story, so that we had the benefit of hearing what she had expected to relate to the public. Her narrative was absolutely thrilling; she described one night in which she and her husband were watched by an armed band of ruffians, who not content with thrusting their heads into the room through an open window, finally broke open the door which was fastened on the inside, and marched round the bed. "I lifted myself up," said the six foot lady, "and bowed over my husband, determined that they should assail me first." Last autumn during the week that should have been devoted to gathering in the harvest and preparing for winter, these poor settlers were defending their lives and property against eight hundred Missourians who poured in upon them to control the election, and the consequent suffering during the long hard winter could hardly, she said, be imagined. This morning I have been perambulating our town inviting the good women and true to put their fingers to the work of preparing a box of warm garments to be forwarded to a Boston committee which pledges itself that whatever is committed to them for the benefit of the champions of liberty shall safely reach its destination. Our visitor was sanguine in the expectation that the present reign of iniquity will soon come to an end. I can only say, "God grant it may."

ANTI-SLAVERY DAYS.

Letter June 18, 1854.

I went to Boston on Sunday to hear Theodore Parker. We had a little chat with him after service, and asked him his opinion of the state of things. He thinks that what we see is but the beginning of worse to come, and that blood will flow at the next attempt to arrest a fugitive in Boston. Nothing astonishes me so much as the miserable stupidity of the people. They seem to lack the faculty to discern any difference between rebelling against a law which compels them to sin and a vulgar riot designed for the perpetration of deeds of lawlessness. I went twice for a few hours at a time to the city

during anniversary week, and heard "the mob, the mob," so often spoken of in tones of disgust and horror, that at last I stood up on the defensive and constantly retorted, "The mob is on my side, I belong to it." I did meet with one funny adventure. When I left the cars my feeling was that I could not for the world pass through Court Square and see the barricaded temple of Justice; but on the same principle I suppose, that people are drawn to look at executions, I had an impulse on returning home to go through the street which I had so sedulously avoided a few hours before. A gentleman pulled me by the sleeve just as I had entered it. "Where now?" said he. "To liberate yonder prisoner," said I. "I wish you Godspeed," he called after me. After a few steps more a lady plucked my shawl, one of the noble Boston women. I stopped to speak with her but she soon interrupted me with, "You must fall into our rank or the police will order you off the sidewalk." As I looked more attentively I perceived that she was standing with her back leaning against the wall of the shops directly opposite the Court House, on the other side of the street, and a long row of women on each side of her were her companions. "Rank?" repeated I, "What are you doing here?" "Bearing our protest!" was her answer. "How? by looking at the Court House!" "We hiss every soldier, and wish all the women to do the same." I confess this mode of protest struck me as irresistibly comic. But it was a real fact, and by night these good ladies were completely spent. Yet how much better this was than the applause and thanks paid by many to the military.

MORE ABOUT ANTI-SLAVERY.

Letter June 9, 1850.

It is indeed a great comfort in these trying times through which we are passing, to feel that we are drawn more closely than ever to a few choice spirits. Mr. Abner Bartlett stands first among them, and we look with constant admiration at the buoyant elasticity and expansiveness of his mind at an age when the generality of people are stereotyped and crystallized, all alive to every high thought and enlarged views. My own cross of crosses, — as I hold myself to be by nature an indolent, good-natured person, too easy to cotton to fault-finding, — is the finding myself absolutely compelled either to hoodwink my moral sense of right and wrong, or to withdraw esteem and fellowship from old familiar acquaintances, friends even, in the common acceptation of the term. For one like Mr. A., abounding in ten thousand kindnesses, but of no very quick perceptions, I can exercise charity, though he fumes and frets at the very name of anti-slavery; but Mr. B. was for years a warm personal friend of Mr. Stetson, admitted to his inmost thoughts and indoctrinated

by his views upon the great topics of the day, and when I saw his name appended to the infamous lick-spittle flattery addressed to Daniel Webster, I felt sick at heart. So too with our female friends, those with whom we are most intimate. Miss A. and the Misses B. regard with holy horror our position in consenting to be known to stand on the unpopular side. In the common assertion, "you may agree to differ," there is much that is idle. Decided difference of opinion upon these great questions neutralizes, to say the least, all the pleasure to be derived from harmony on other topics. Like the roots of the forbidden tree, it interferes with and obstructs all the pleasure of social intercourse, and taboos most of the common subjects of discussion. Sister's decided nature must have peace or war, or non-intercourse; she therefore adopts the latter course, and I have to enact the Christian, watch my looks, and count my words, and eschew the giving or taking offense. As regards the individuals personally this is no effort, as I would not hurt a hair of their heads, and I can cordially smile on them, and inquire after all their uncles, aunts, and cousins, but it is a rather tiresome business to drain your conversation clean dry of all thought and feeling, and keep it down to the lowest level of commonplace. There is no alternative, however, and I try with all my might to keep my mind and heart fixed only on the great principles of righteousness, avoiding that bitterness and superciliousness towards persons with which our friends, the abolitionists, are so often justly charged.

DURING THE REBELLION.

Letter August 17, 1861.

When the news of the Bull Run defeat arrived in Medford I was on my way to visit an encampment just below the town, towards Boston. The fear was that our Medford boys who belonged to the fifth regiment, which fought next to the Zouaves, had all perished. But thanks to the rare discretion of their Colonel, who was from Medford, comparatively few are lost, and of the Medford company only the standard bearer, who hailed from Chelsea. I may be very dull and short-sighted, but until I have more real knowledge about military matters I think I shall continue to feel annoyed at the perpetual fault-finding to which all who are trying to help us, from President Lincoln downwards, seem subjected. It seems to me that this whole affair stands but at the beginning, and that none of us can foresee the end. The marvel would be if blunders were not committed. I want to believe that thus far at least, the want of energy so much complained of has been the long-suffering of true magnanimity, and that as the nation at large can be brought to a thorough understanding of the grounds of the conflict only by de-

grees, the slowness with which matters are carried on will be rather an advantage than a disservice. It seems to me that a great, decided victory on our side at the outset would have renewed those loathsome compromises which have been the curse of the country. It is very hard to wait, but we have all been so deeply complicated in the sins which have brought these judgments on us that nothing is left for us but that each one, as though the guilt were his own, should strive to retrieve the past by the solemn dedication of his time, fortune, and even life itself, to the country's need.

Letter April 6, 1862.

Who can say that the martyr age is over? For though reason, or the doctrine of chances, or religious faith may forbid despair, it seems to me that only the true martyr spirit of self-immolation can sustain the fond parents who are now called on every hand to bid farewell to their blooming sons bound for this sacred conflict. The clouds gather and the plot thickens on every side. Quick-coming decided victory seems even more perilous than defeat, so far are we still as a nation from being completely purified by the purgatory fires through which we are passing. And yet I fully appreciate the grandeur and glory of living in these times. No choice is left one, but the end of one act of disinterestedness becomes perforce the beginning of another. Frivolity will surely in a good degree be banished from the rising generation of young women. The mother of one of our pretty girls told me the other day that her daughter had brought to her some spending money which had been bestowed on her for the purchase of jewelry, and begged with tears in her eyes that she might be allowed to buy with it things for the Sanitary Commission. I love to retire to rest every night weary with sewing for the sick soldiers. In our Unitarian society alone we have made and bestowed this winter nearly a thousand garments which have been sent chiefly to Louisville and St. Louis. Indeed, we ought to regard all that we can do as but the humblest of thank-offerings for our exemption from the actual horrors of the war. Day by day I am more profoundly impressed with the providential results of the conflict, how it brings together those who were far off, and if slowly yet surely opens the eyes of people to the barbarism of slavery. The when and the how of the closing of our difficulties remain wrapped in darkness, but I repose with a gladness and a trust never reached before upon the comforting assurance that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

EXTRACTS FROM VARIOUS LETTERS.

When President Kirkland was settled in Boston one of his good women accosted him, as he entered her house, in a whining tone,

with, "Dear Dr., why is it so long since you have been here?" "I want to know something," was his laconic reply. "What?" "I say I want to know something, and must therefore keep at home and study."

What a pity it is that what ought to be the universal characteristic of the followers of him who gave the new commandment of love, is so rarely exhibited except toward the members of our own sect, and even towards them must be limited by the pitiful considerations of caste, and style, and intellectual endowments. In censuring others I know that I condemn myself, but no considerations of consistency shall hinder me from uttering my sense of duty, however poorly I may practise it.

What do you think of Hiawatha? Is it not an aroma of sweet fern, cedar, and all woodland odors, mingled with the song of birds, the fall of cascades, and the sighing of the zephyrs, which the poet has concocted out of the Indian grunt, grease, and vermillion?

One day week before last I was making a call in Boston, and in walked Rev. ——— with gold-headed cane, sleek and trim in shining broadcloth, and looking very like a stall-fed bishop. He began immediately to talk of Mr. Stetson, and to do him justice seemed very glad that he was to remain in Medford. But turning to me, "I did not know but his abolitionism and his transcendentalism might have brought him into difficulty among you." "On the contrary," was my retort, "every good person in the parish agreed with him upon abolitionism, and if I speak with less assurance of transcendentalism, it is because I consider myself in the attitude of one rather reverently looking up to it than actually partaking of and possessing it." He had the grace to laugh, and then our host whipped in with several cavalier speeches which roused my ire, and I growled out, "Pray, do you clergymen live for public opinion, and the 'they say' of everybody and nobody, or for your consciences and consciousness of what is actual truth?"

Mr. F. told this anecdote of Goethe. In a conversation on a future life, he said he should have no objection to a future state provided he could be sure of not seeing in it such and such persons (naming them), who would be sure to torment him with their bragging, "we told you it would be so; now you see for yourself, WE KNEW."

A GLIMPSE OF HER READING.

Letter May 25, 1867. At the age of 76.

I have a choice season of solitude for reading and meditation. One of the most curious books has been, The Present State of

Religion and Philosophy in Central Asia, in French, by a Count Gobineau, resident French Ambassador in Athens, giving a wonderful account of the Babs, modern reformers of Islamism in Persia. Besides, a new translation of the seven tragedies of Sophocles, by Mr. Plumtree. This sent me to Greek again, and I have really turned off, after my slipshod fashion, two hundred lines this morning of the Philoctetes, which I pronounce, as far as I know, the most human, Christian, and modern of all the dramas of the great tragedian. Young Neoptolemus appears as a thoroughly honorable high-born youth, with an instinctive honesty which loathes and despises the arts and management of the crafty Odysseus. I have read too, again, with attention, Lessing's Miss Sara Sampson, and it seems to me one of the most touching lovely portraits ever drawn of a woman made up of love.

Letter June 14, 1863.

I am reading with deep interest as much as I can understand of Sir Chas. Lyell's on the Antiquity of the Human Race. Once admit his statements, all of which seem drawn from the older irrefragable scripture of Nature, and what is to be done with all the Mosaic chronicles and poetic myths concerning the golden age, man's original perfections and subsequent fall, and the fabulous chronology which makes the human race to be comparatively of yesterday? Then again, how awful it is to contemplate the far-off depths of time, and ask, where now are the countless generations who slowly crawled upwards through the cycles of ages, first of stone implements, next of bronze, and lastly of iron, till at last the glorious being which man now is, with all his imperfections, stands forth lord of the material world in which he has so long grovelled. The brain aches with meditating upon such problems.

DR. OSGOODS' PICTURE.

Letter January 27, 1855.

Did I tell you that Rev. Chas. Brooks is writing the history of Medford? He has been collecting his materials for several years with unwearied industry, and from the specimens which I have read of it I doubt not that it will be a highly respectable work as well as entertaining. He and his lady dined with us on Thursday in company with my brother and his wife, and he brought with him your note and the sketch which you have drawn for him of my father's head, which was subjected to our criticism. In some respects it is exceedingly good, as I instantly recognized for whom it was intended, not suspecting that you had done it. Mr. Brooks proposed that I should write to you our comments. The eyes and the mouth we thought inaccurate, while the nose, chin, form and

position of the head had no other fault than that of being a little intensified; — the nose, for instance, a very little longer and more drooping than the original's, the head rather thicker through and a little more bowed forward than his. But you have drawn a full arching eye, which is the reverse of my father's. Your shaggy eyebrows are perfectly correct, but the eyes beneath them were neither large nor full. The unusual thickness of the brow gave them the appearance of being sunk in the head, though this was not the case. Their color was a very clear, lively blue, and they had a remarkably straightforward look. In his, however, as in most faces, the mouth to me was the expressive feature. Sister calls the mouth in your sketch a flap-doodle one, if you know the meaning of that expressive word; to me it is a Peter-grievance one, and I suppose our united meaning is weakness and pensiveness. Now in the first place, my father's lips had a remarkably firm, well-set open and shut, yet united with great mobility, so that the play round their muscles, or of, more properly, almost indicated what he was going to say. The form you will be likely to best come at by remembering the form of mine, and making them in proportion to the face larger and handsomer. Godward my father was often awfully solemn, but manward he was always fearless, and generally cheerful, traits in which this sketch seems a little deficient, the general expression being a blank gravity, rather than the readiness for a breeze, which sister glories in having received by direct descent from her father.

NOTE. This letter refers to the picture of Dr. Osgood in Brooks's History of Medford. It is from a sketch made by Dr. Furness, and the letter is of interest as showing how the picture was regarded by the daughters of Dr. Osgood.

AFTER THE DEATH OF HER SISTER.

Letter November 27, 1859.

I have found no words more full of elevation and good cheer than yours, among the many which have been addressed to me from every quarter. And indeed, so far as bereavement can be lightened by the warmest sympathy and kindness of friends, I ought to bless God every hour for bestowing upon me so many. No form in which sympathy could be demonstrated, and no act of kindness has been omitted by them. I have found that the restraint of company was a protection from those bitter paroxysms of early sorrow which time only can wear away, and I feel that in this way the gulf of separation is in some degree bridged over.

Never were memories more blessed and soothing than mine. The perfect union and harmony of thought, feeling and taste which existed between sister and myself alleviate instead of enhancing my grief. We could not have loved one another better. All our

differences were of temperament. She needed sometimes to be checked and patted, but she was always the first to laugh at her own excitability, and it was a standing fact that all who knew her best loved her best. I used often to fear that her *brusquerie* might startle people, strangers especially, but my opinion of human nature is really exalted by the warm, cordial testimonies which have been poured on me from all sides to her honesty, truthfulness, and genuine kindness of heart. Among my pile of letters none is more valuable for beauty of thought, and even of diction, than one from a poor colored woman in this town whom sister used to notice. Another poor woman bore her testimony in this way, "It was not what Miss Mary used to give me that I cared for so much, but it was her pleasant talk. She would sit down and tell me so many things that I never heard of before; why ma'am, she made me feel as if I had seen Bristol." Nothing could exceed the mild and gentle decay of her last illness. It was at Bristol that I became absolutely certain that the end was drawing near, and I shall always remember its lovely drives, shady walks and picturesque scenery as forming her verdant mausoleum. She enjoyed the whole exquisitely, and her drives here at home continued until within a week of her death. Mrs. B. who accompanied us will never forget, — she pointed with such animation to the vivid autumnal tints of the forest around Spot Pond. In memory of it Mrs. B. wove one of the loveliest of garlands, composed of the fallen leaves, which was laid on her coffin. Therefore, since I see and feel that as regarded her all was love and mercy, ought I not to hope and believe that no real evil has ever befallen me in this painful separation? I feel, certainly, as you suggest, that it has terminated for me any hold upon this world, but I only desire the more earnestly to become more alive to every duty which may remain for me to fulfil.

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

BEQUEST FROM MISS LUCY OSGOOD.

"Seventh. I give and bequeath to the Town of Medford a large Wood lot, comprising forty acres more or less, which I own in the northeastern part of said town, to be used and applied to the increase & maintenance of the Town Library, by Trustees duly appointed.

"Eighth. I also give and bequeath to said Town of Medford the sum of Three hundred Dollars to be held in trust by said Town for the uses & purposes following, to wit.

"The said sum shall be safely & properly [invested] and the income thereof shall be sacredly applied to the keeping in decent repair the tomb within the old burying-ground in which are deposited the remains of Deacon Richard Hall & wife and of the Rev. David Osgood & family.

"And if at any time the whole of said income be not needed for the purpose aforesaid, then any portion not so needed may be applied to any general repairs needed in said burying-ground." Vol. 8, p. 218. July 8, 1873.

[March 8, 1876, the Town voted to sell the wood on the Osgood lot at public auction, proceeds to be invested by Selectmen.]

Messrs. Thomas and Ober were appointed a committee for selling the wood on the Osgood lot in accordance with the instructions of the town. Vol. 9, p. 144. Mar. 13, 1876.

Messrs. Wild & Teel rendered in the account of sale of wood from Osgood lot.

The sale of lots amounted to	$214.50
The amount of costs was	35.50
Nett income	179.00

And this amount was paid over to the Selectmen.

Voted the amount be deposited in the Medford Savings Bank. Vol. 9, p. 160. May 8, 1876.

SALE OF OSGOOD LOT.

Proposal for the Osgood Lot was received from Mr. S. K. Abbott of Malden, offering $40.00 per acre.

Voted Messrs. Currier and Hamlin be a committee to see Mr. Abbott in relation to proposed improvements under his bid, and report at the next meeting. Vol. 10, p. 363. Mar. 30, 1885.

Mr. S. K. Abbott appeared in relation to his purchase of the Osgood Lot.

Voted that we deem it expedient to sell the Osgood lot.

Voted to accept the proposal of Mr. Abbott for the lot. Vol. 10, p. 364. April 6, 1885.

[March 8, 1886, the Town voted to accept the recommendation of the Board of Selectmen, as follows "We recommend that it [Osgood public library fund] be taken from the Bank and placed in the hands of the Treasurer with the amount realized from the sale of the lot, the town to assume the debt, making it a perpetual fund, and the treasurer instructed to pay the interest yearly to the Library Committee for the benefit of the Public Library." See Town Records, Vol. 10, p. 399.]

ANTI-SLAVERY MEETINGS.

An application was personally made by John Taylor for the use of the Town Hall for the purpose of Anti-Slavery Lectures & discussions &c., a remonstrance signed by 45 Inhabitants of the Town, against the letting of the Town Hall for said purposes was presented, and after discussing the propriety of granting the use of the Hall for s^d^ purposes — *Voted*, that the application aforesaid *be not* granted — Vol. 4, p. 47. May 1, 1837.

A Petition was presented signed by John Taylor and 110 others for the use of the Town Hall for Lectures and Discussions upon the subject of Slavery —

Voted that the prayer of said Petitioner be granted — Vol. 4, p. 48. May 6, 1837.

PORTRAIT OF GOVERNOR BROOKS.

A letter was read from Mrs. Dudley Hall presenting to the Town the portrait of Gov. Brooks, and suggesting the same be placed in the Town Hall.

Voted the gift be accepted and the thanks of this Board returned to her. Vol. 7, p. 228. Dec. 28, 1868.

Voted the Portrait presented to the Town by Mrs. D. Hall to be placed in charge of the Clerk to be properly hung in the Town Hall. Vol. 7, p. 229. Jan. 4, 1869.

S 10 / X.

THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER

VOL. XI., 1908

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

CONTENTS.

No. 1.

	Page
Portrait of David H. Brown	*Frontispiece*
Medford Fifty-four Years Ago. Charles E. Hurd	1
Action of Selectmen on Governor Brooks' Portrait	16
Letter from Isaac Royall, written in 1779	17
Fortieth Anniversary of Sunday Service in West Medford	24

No. 2.

The First Meeting-house in Medford	*Frontispiece*
Ye Olde Meting-house of Meadford. Moses W. Mann	25
Interior and Plan of Same	Facing 36
The Second Battle of Bunker's Hill. The Editor	43
Unpublished Manuscripts of Caleb Swan with editorial note	45
Officers for Year Ending March, 1909	*Third page cover*

No. 3.

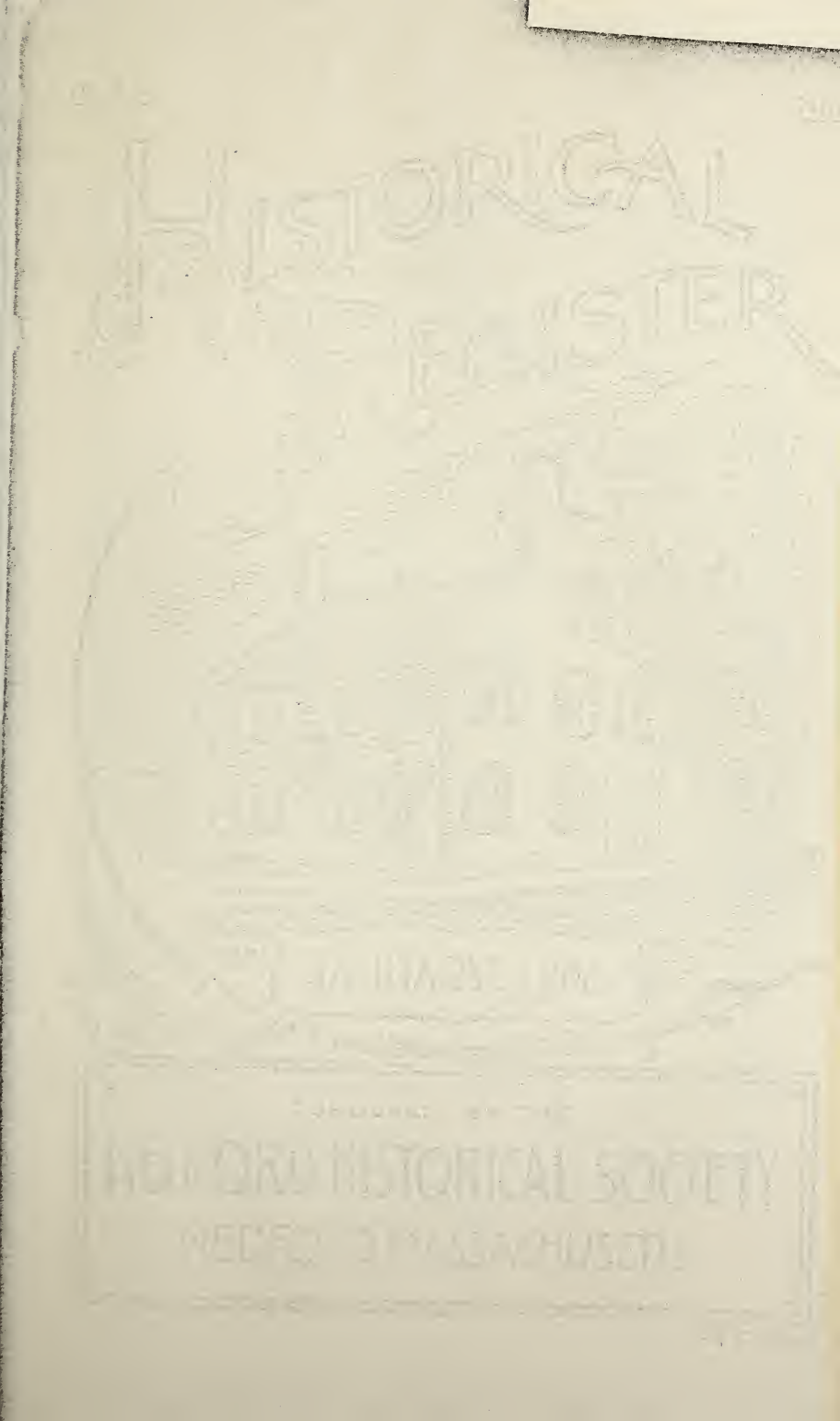
Views of Mystic Hall Seminary . . . *Frontispiece*

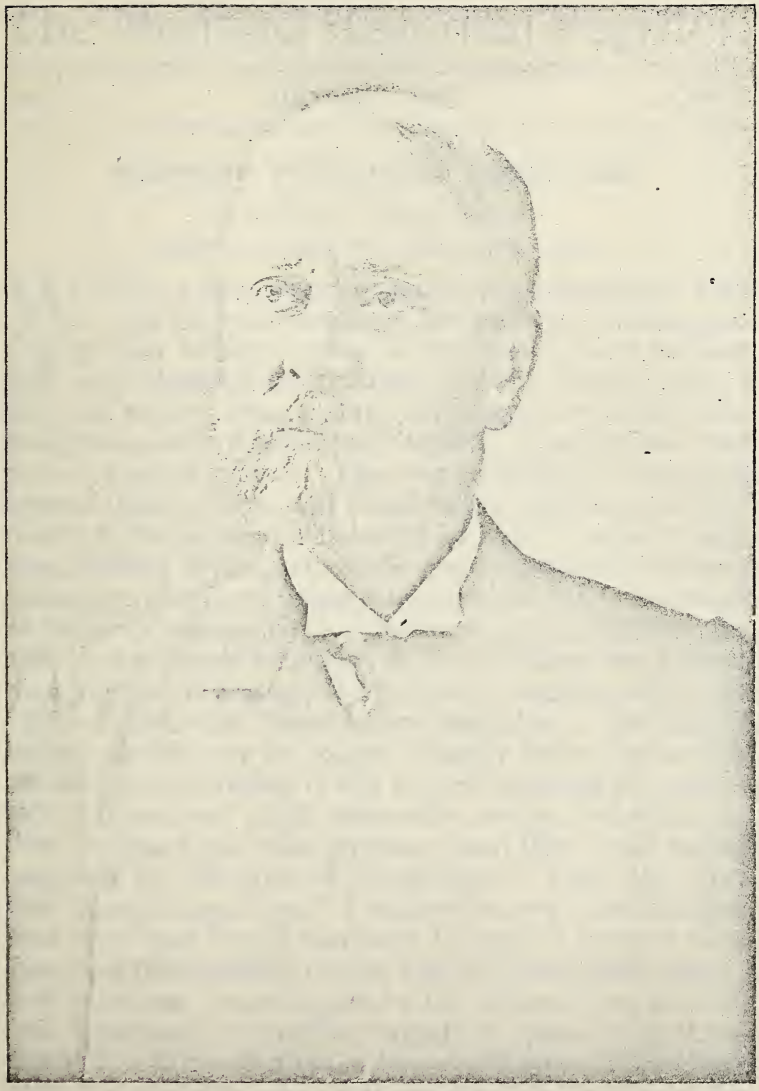
By courtesy of George W. Hawley, Glens Falls, N. Y., and Joseph E. Ober, West Medford

Mystic Hall Seminary. Mrs. Jennie (Pierce) Brigham	49
Ye Olde Meting-house of Meadford. (Continued from page 42.) Moses W. Mann	62
David Henry Brown. Katherine H. Stone	67
Earliest Mystic River Ship Building. John H. Hooper	71
Papers and Addresses. 1907-1908	72

No. 4.

PORTRAIT OF GALEN JAMES . . . . . *Frontispiece*
GALEN JAMES. Helen T. Wild 73
AN OLD PHYSICIAN'S RECORD. John H. Hooper . . 91
UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPTS OF CALEB SWAN WITH EDITORIAL NOTES 94





DAVID H. BROWN.

President of the Medford Historical Society, 1902–1906.

The Medford Historical Register.

Vol. XI. JANUARY, 1908. No. 1.

MEDFORD FIFTY-FOUR YEARS AGO.

By Charles E. Hurd, Boston.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, May 4, 1907.]

WHEN, a few months ago, in a conversation with one of your members, I expressed a willingness to give your Society, not a lecture, but a heart-to-heart talk on "Medford, as I Knew It Fifty Years Ago," I did not realize what I was taking upon myself. The limitations of my subject as implied in my promise did not once occur to me. The whole history of the town seemed back of me, and I had vague visions at the moment of the references I should be able to make to eminent citizens of the past; to the great captains of industry in the way of ship-building, who had laid the foundations of the town's prosperity; to the leaders of public thought, and, in the purely intellectual line, to those two famous daughters of the town, Maria Gowen Brooks and Lydia Maria Child, who years before had shed a permanent literary flavor over the place. Surely there was an embarrassment of riches in the way of material for such a talk. It was not until after many weeks, and when the date assigned me was growing near, that I sat myself seriously to the task of preparation. Then the truth first dawned upon me. I realized, to my consternation, that up to that time I had been living in a state of delusion, and that instead of the free and unlimited scope I had expected, I was bound by the letter of my promise and agreement to confine myself to speak only of the town as I knew it when, a boy of nineteen, I wandered into its precincts, and that my area of treatment lay wholly between the autumn of 1853 and the summer of

1854. All the rich material of the past was thus barred out, and all the still richer material of the years which followed I could make no use of.

At first I felt strongly tempted to write and withdraw my promise, but after due consideration I concluded that I might, in the way of anecdote and comment, manage to shed some sidelights on Medford life and society, even in that brief space of time, that might be of passing interest.

I doubt if in all the years of Medford's history there was ever a more stagnant period than during those nine months. I am not finding fault. It suited me well enough, for I needed quiet surroundings for my work; but it was unfortunate for your sakes here tonight that it didn't provide me with more stirring material than I shall be able to give you. I was young when I first came to the town. I knew no one, and my life was spent much to myself. I made few acquaintances, but I was naturally of an inquiring mind, and while most of the people I met with were apparently oblivious of my existence, I kept my eyes and ears open.

My first coming to Medford was the result of a painful episode in my family history. When I was a child I used to hear my mother, who died nearly twenty years ago at the age of ninety, tell the story of her brother who died in Medford, away from his home, at the age of sixteen, and who was buried in the old ground across the street from here. His father, my grandfather, had, with several of his neighbors, obtained the charter for a new town in New Hampshire, and had emigrated there with his family. The conditions were unfavorable, however, and the little community suffered from lack of money. It was finally decided that half a dozen of the younger men should return to Massachusetts and seek employment, sending home regularly a portion of their wages, thus relieving the stress upon the little community. My uncle was then young in years, but a man in size and intelligence. He begged to be one of those

chosen, and his prayer was granted. With his companions, carrying his little bundle, he walked a hundred miles to Boston. That was in the year 1802. In that year Thatcher Magoun was building his first vessel on the Mystic, and thither the young lad hurried in pursuit of work, which he at once obtained. On the second day after his arrival he fell from the deck to the ship's bottom and was instantly killed.

All the rest of the remaining years of her life his mother was filled with a longing to visit and look upon his last resting place. But that comfort was denied her. The hard days of the pioneers were not yet past, and a few years later she, too, was taken. At the time my mother was three years old — too young, one would suppose, for even so sad an event to make a permanent impression, yet so heavy and sudden was the blow, and so keen was the sorrow in the household, that it remained until the day of her death, nearly ninety years later, one of the most vivid and painful of her memories.

And so the first vessel built on the Mystic after colonial times was baptized in the blood of this New Hampshire boy, and as one of the results of his tragic and untimely fate I am sitting here and talking to you tonight.

When I left my New Hampshire home fifty years later to seek, as my uncle did, my fortune, my mother exacted a promise from me that I sometime would visit Medford, find the grave, and mark it with a stone, no matter how humble. It was a year or two before the opportunity came. One beautiful day in early October, in 1853, I started out from my Boston boarding-house on my long delayed mission. It was a day to be remembered. The sky was clear, the air bracing, and my lightheartedness was altogether unbefitting the solemnity of my errand. After leaving Charlestown Neck it was a plunge into the real country. Winter Hill was bare of buildings, save here and there a farmhouse, and on either side were fields of corn and spacious gardens, pastures,

and green trees where are now paved streets and rows upon rows of handsome houses. Down in the marshes to the right were the busy brickyards, and near by, a standing rebuke to the civilization of the time, were the ruins of the Ursuline Convent, destroyed by a mob a few years before.

Passing down Main street on this side the hill, I stopped to study the Royall mansion. I knew nothing of its name or history, but the place carried with it an unmistakable flavor of the past, and that was an element which always attracted me. So on past the Medford House, over the bridge, past the little branch railroad station and City Hall, into the square. As I entered the square, things had a strangely familiar look. There are so many things in old-fashioned New England villages that look alike. It reminded me of certain New Hampshire villages with which I was familiar, the type, I have since found, of nine out of ten of those anciently planted in New England, the main feature consisting of two broad streets crossing each other at right angles, the intersection forming what is always and everywhere known as "the square," round which are clustered the various stores of the town, the postoffice, and the oldest church, the town pump always in the center. This last was my first objective point, for my long walk had made me thirsty. I was not so thoroughly permeated with my errand as to be oblivious of everything else, and I spent a comfortable and instructive hour in "sizing up" the town before I turned my steps toward the old burying-ground, directed by a little girl, who was curious to know if I "was going to have a funeral," and who seemed to be genuinely disappointed when I assured her I was not. The wall which skirted the yard was in a dilapidated condition at that date, the town, or the church society having it in charge, evidently feeling sure that none of those in the enclosure would ever try to get out, and equally sure that nobody outside would be anxious to get in, and so regarded its mending as unnecessary. A

diligent investigation availed nothing in the way of locating the spot of which I was in search. I should have been sure of that in the beginning. The world is too busy with its own affairs to take note of the friendless and penniless who leave it, and the only consolation I had in my disappointment was that the nameless dust I had vainly sought nourished the grass above it equally with that of those of more lofty name and lineage which had mingled with it.

While I was resting on the broken wall, from my investigations among the dilapidated stones and unmarked mounds, I was accosted by a pleasant faced young fellow who had been watching me, and who thought I might be searching for some rare botanical specimen. He assured me there was nothing but the commonest weeds and plants in the yard. When I explained that I was simply trying to locate a grave his curiosity suddenly cooled. Later I formed a closer acquaintance with him. You of a later generation know him as Nat Bishop, who later, as a man, brought honor upon himself and his native town as an explorer and naturalist. His home at that time was on Salem street, and very near this spot. I recall his taking me there once or twice, and of meeting his mother, who impressed me as a superior woman. A vague and altogether uncertain memory connects the Bishops with T. P. Smith. Both were property holders on the street, and I think their estates joined.

It was now one o'clock. I had eaten nothing since seven that morning, and became suddenly conscious of an appetite. As a result I began to look about for the means of satisfying it. Walking back to the square I began hunting for a restaurant. I soon found that my search was labor lost. There was no restaurant, but a man whom I asked furnished the information that I could get a good dinner at "Betsy Baker's" for fifty cents, and appeared surprised that I did n't know that Betsy Baker's was the Medford House. Now, half dollars were not as plenty then as they are today, and besides,

if the truth must be told, I had n't half a dollar in my pocket. Hungrier than ever, I wandered down Salem street, when Withington's bakery caught my eye. "They make things to eat, here," I said to myself, "and of course they sell them." A course of reasoning I subsequently found correct.

I shall never forget that dinner, which I ate off the counter, while the girl in attendance watched me as if she expected I was going through the whole stock. Three doughnuts, half a dozen cookies, quarter of an apple pie, with a glass of milk. I have eaten dinners at Parker's, Young's, the Touraine, and the Waldorf-Astoria since then, but never one with a better appetite, or which went so directly to the spot. I remember it, too, for another reason. There was a third person present, who watched my gastronomic performances with evident astonishment and admiration. His floury appearance and white jacket showed him to be a baker, probably one of Mr. Withington's employees, and as soon as he opened his mouth I knew that he was an Irishman. As I wiped my mouth with my handkerchief after finishing my meal, he opened upon me. Our conversation ran something like this: —

"Ye come out here from Boston?"

"Yes."

"Wid a team?"

"No."

"By the cars?"

"No, on foot."

"Are ye lookin' fur a job?"

"No."

"Are ye a baker?"

"No, I was never inside a bakeshop before."

"Well, then, if ye footed it out from Boston this hot day, and ye are n't a baker, and ye don't want a job, what the divil are ye here for, anyway?"

Whereupon I explained with considerable particularity my errand. He looked disgusted.

"It's the women are the fules!" he commented. "Here ye've come thrampin' out to a place where ye've no business, to find the bones of a man that's been rotten for fifty years, and that nobody remembers? Well, and what would ye do if ye found 'em? Tell me that!"

I could not tell him, and our conversation ended. I returned to Boston that afternoon, but I was n't satisfied. There was something about the atmosphere of Medford that appealed to me, and the following week I packed my carpet bag and went back, this time by train. I found a boarding place in the square, in the house on the corner of Forest and Salem streets, where Timothy Cotting afterward erected his brick block. A baker named Richardson occupied one half, while the other was lived in by Mr. Gibbs, the worthy watchmaker, whose store was just opposite. On the opposite corner of the same streets stood an ancient building, the Tufts house, I think it was called, with one or two immense trees in front. At that time it was occupied — the lower half, at least — by a Mr. Peak, whose family later toured New England as the "Bell Ringers."

Mr. Peak was a skilful barber, as well as a hustling periodical dealer. He was a slender, active man, with a face that showed the traces of smallpox. He was a good talker, as well as a good walker, and seemed to do a thriving business.

Just below, and only separated from the Cotting bakery by an alley, was a big wooden tenement building, far gone in decay, which was fortunately swept out of existence some years ago. Its site is now covered by the brick block already referred to. On the opposite side of High street and near the City Hall was the residence of James M. Usher, the latest historian of Medford, and the first, I believe, to establish a newspaper in town.

Just above Mr. Usher's, in a modest little store, kept by a Mr. Winneck, was the postoffice. It may be that I was a trifle impatient at times, but it used to seem to me that Mr. Winneck took his duties too seriously.

There were no letter-carriers in those days, and everybody had to come to the office to get or send letters. I recall, even now, with a feeling of irritation, the deliberation of the postmaster in handling the mails, and how he rebuked the impatience of the waiting people with a gleam of his glittering eye.

The low brick block which curved from Main street round into Ship street is much the same as it was then, though I think not one of the old-time tenants remains. Most of them are probably dead. The old railroad station has changed little. The City Hall maintains the same respectable and dignified air that it did when I first knew it. At that time it was too large for the legitimate uses of the town, and the end toward the square was occupied as a clothing store. I went there once to purchase a pair of pantaloons, and I shall never forget the interested air of the proprietor, or it may have been a clerk, who inquired of what tint I would like them.

One thing which has materially changed the aspect of the square is the disappearance of the old town pump. Added to its picturesqueness, it was in those days an absolute necessity. Here came the tired horses to drink, and in dry seasons the inexhaustible supply furnished the neighbors with water on washing days. A tin dipper without a chain testified at once to the thirst as well as to the honesty of the inhabitants. With the introduction of the city water it, of course, lost much of its practical value, and the coming of the electrical railway system made its removal a necessity.

On Forest street, leading to Pine Hill, there were but two or three houses on the left. On the right were half a dozen, with the Universalist church. And speaking of churches reminds me.

I was never particularly attracted toward any one church, but I was always fond of good preaching, and so used to distribute my Sunday visits among the places where I was pretty sure to hear it. Medford, in those

days, was well supplied with preachers of ability. The Rev. Jacob M. Manning, of the Mystic Congregational Church, was one of these. Later he was called to the pulpit of the Old South, in Boston, where he remained until his death. The Rev. E. P. Marvin, of the Second Congregational Church, was another of local reputation. The pastor of the Universalist Church, G. V. Maxham, was a man of fine presence, a gentleman, and beloved of his congregation. He had the poetic instinct, and was the author of some fine poems, which found place in the magazines. But of all the clergy I loved best to listen to the Unitarian minister, John Pierpont, whose fervency and honesty endeared him to many who were not of his faith. He was a sturdy abolitionist, a warm advocate of temperance, and an ardent worker in every movement which led to the uplifting of the human race. He wrote beautiful verse, and compiled the best school reader ever published in the United States. As a matter of course he found enemies in every parish where he served. It could not well be otherwise. No man can well please God and the people at the same time. Pierpont knew that and he did not try.

During my stay in town Tufts College was in process of building. One of the painters and decorators of the structure was a Frenchman named Louis Randel. I had known him as a teacher of his native language in Boston, and used to go often to the college and watch him at work. A drearier place than the college grounds were at this time can hardly be imagined. It was simply a bare, barren hill, without a shrub or bush to break the monotony of the surroundings. The building itself was far from attractive. It stood square and alone, and was repellent to any one of artistic tastes. But see to what it has grown, and what a place of charm its surroundings have become. Its second president, Dr. Alonzo A. Miner, I knew from my earliest boyhood. He was born on the farm next that of my father, and though much older than I, that fellow-townsman sort of feeling made him seem near.

I have referred to the Medford House. In the winter-time it used to be the objective point of sleighing parties from Boston. Occasionally these were of a hilarious character, and gave the place a rather unpleasant reputation. Like all country hotels, it had its regular hangers-on who were always ready to drink at a visitor's expense. I can remember two or three who were chronic ornaments of the benches on the front piazza of this hostelry, and whose presence notably reduced the attendance of local patronage.

One day was very much like another in old Medford. It was seldom that anything sensational occurred. The most exciting thing that happened during the nine months of my residence was the advent of the insane street preacher, who was known as the Angel Gabriel, so called from the fact that he carried a long tin horn, which he blew in the street to attract audiences. It was the so-called Know-Nothing period, when the silly and credulous people of the community professed to believe that the Roman Catholics were going to make an armed attempt to overthrow the government, and formed a political organization, which for a time, shame be it said, obtained a strong hold here in Massachusetts. The Angel Gabriel was an apostle of this movement, and wandered from town to town, blowing his horn and stirring up the people with his crazy utterances. It was a July Saturday when he entered Medford. It was just after supper when he first sounded his horn, and it did not take long for him to gather a crowd. Later the doors of the Town Hall were opened, and the room was soon packed with people, out of curiosity. I have never heard a more insane farrago from the lips of any living man. It was a call for the people to rise and drive the Roman Catholics from the country. He declared that every servant girl was provided with a package of poison, ready to drop it into the food of the family the moment the word was given by the Pope, and that every Catholic church was an arsenal where the members drilled at night, ready for

a bloody onslaught upon the Protestants. There was a contingent of rough characters in the ship-yard who were eager for any chance for trouble, and they were quick to seize upon any excuse. There was to be a special Catholic service in one of the churches in Chelsea the following day, Sunday, and forty or fifty of them preceded by the Angel Gabriel, started in wagons for Chelsea. Here they attacked the people taking part in the service, smashed the church windows, tore down the cross from the tower and committed other deeds of vandalism, which, but for the excited state of public opinion at the time, would have sent the perpetrators straight to jail. There are probably some within this room who will remember the circumstance better, perhaps, than I.

As has been seen, the Medford of fifty-three or four years ago was by no means the Medford of today. It was then like a big country village, with between three and four thousand inhabitants, where you would see the farmers walking about in their shirt-sleeves, where ox-teams were as common as horses, and where you heard a good deal of the old New England dialect spoken. It was a quiet, restful place, withal, excepting in the ship-yards. All the life and energy of the waking day seemed to be concentrated *there*, and the steady beat of the hammers of the calkers was the beat of the pulse of the great industry which made the prosperity of the town. In all the time I was a resident there was not a murder nor a burglary nor a scandal, business, political, or domestic, aside from what I have mentioned, and I cannot even remember that there was a dog-fight.

The town then was not as much of a bedroom for Boston business men as now. True, there were many who did business in the city and went in daily, but the great majority found work enough to do at home. There was much sociability in the old time and everybody knew everybody else. Doubtless there was a good deal of visiting among the people, else there would not have been that degree of familiarity that was so apparent.

We are apt to judge the past by the present, but do we ever really stop to think of the tremendous differences which exist between two or three generations? Let us consider, for instance, those conditions which existed in the days of which I am speaking and those of today; of the things your fathers lacked and did not know that they lacked, and yet got as much out of life as you do today with the multitude of things then undreamed of. Fifty-four years ago there was no water department system in Medford. Every family depended upon its own well or the town pump, and all so-called modern conveniences were altogether unknown. In the year 1853, I venture to say, there was not such a thing as a bathroom or a bathtub in the town. Hot and cold water on tap was only two years old in Boston, and Medford housekeepers only knew of it by hearsay. Gas, if used at all, was very sparingly used. My memory is not clear on that point, but I am quite sure that the popular light was known by the name of "burning fluid." Kerosene, which is a product of petroleum, did not come in until after the discovery of the oil fields in Pennsylvania ten years later.

There was, however, a fire department. Not a paid department, but purely volunteer. If I rightly remember, there were three companies, all friendly. I do not recall their names, but one of them had a house on High street near the Unitarian church, and it was a favorite lounging place of the members and their friends in the evenings. I think Captain Teel headed this organization. All these companies did good service, no doubt, when the need came. I remember only a single instance when it was called out. A fire broke out in somebody's shed. It took but a few minutes to subdue it, and then the whole populace adjourned to the engine house to partake of a collation, which consisted of crackers and cheese and a pail of hot coffee, in which everybody shared. There was no red-tape in those days. The collation — they called it co-lation then — was everywhere the custom,

and a conflagration was not considered legally extinguished until the crackers and cheese had been properly served and eaten.

There was, in 1853, no military organization of any kind. The Brooks Phalanx, which had enjoyed a nine years' existence, had resigned its charter in 1849, and the Lawrence Light Guard was not formed until October, 1854.

In 1853 there was no regular police force in town. If you wanted a thief caught you had to catch him yourself or get your neighbors to help you. And there really didn't seem to be much need of policemen. It was only when the village grew larger and a new element came in that the need became apparent. In the late fifties, I think it was, three constables were appointed to keep the peace, and they used to carry their badges in their pockets, to be pulled out only in a case of dire emergency. So you see that ancient Medford was a law-abiding place and its inhabitants a quiet and God-fearing people. At that time I do not think there were a dozen families of foreign parentage in town. The inhabitants were of pure New England stock, whose blood ran from old English sources. Go through the records of the names of the first settlers and you will see what I mean. There are the Lawrences, the Halls, the Tuftses, the Ushers, the Bishops, the Adamses, the Stearnses, and a score of others equally familiar to your ears, all of whom lived in the good old Anglo-Saxon way, and left a permanent impress on the social and business life of the town.

But to come back. Fifty years ago there was no Y. M. C. A. I am not sure that you have one now. If not, there is a gap to be filled. There was no Historical Society. No one thought of such a thing. There was no literary club, and you will pardon me if I say it, although there was much genuine literary taste, it was put to little practical use. I was at that time anxious to come in contact with people of literary accomplishment,

but though I met with well-bred and apparently well-read people, they never seemed to care to talk about books or authors. I do remember one exception, however. A Miss Louise J. Cutter, the daughter, I think, of a Mr. Cutter who lived near the tide-mill, gave evidence of considerable literary ability, and contributed occasionally to the Boston press. She died quite early of consumption. The impulses to literary production were quite lacking. There was no village newspaper, no public library, no reading-room, no telephones, no fraternal societies. Clubs were unheard of. There was neither boat club, home club, woman's club, whist club, nor bridge club. I do remember one organization, the Mendelssohn Society, I think it was called, which brought together weekly or monthly a number of young people interested in music. But to those without "ear" it counted as nothing. Strange to say, there was no Masonic lodge, although one was established in the autumn of 1854, a month after I left town. There was no lodge of Odd Fellows. There had been one some years before, but owing to internal dissensions its charter had been surrendered.

The popular athletic games of today had not been created nor invented. There was no baseball, no foot-ball, no basket ball, no croquet, no lawn tennis, and one might almost say, no anything. If one met the word "gymnasium" in print one would have to look it up in the dictionary to know what it meant. Bicycles were as yet unheard of. It was not until thirty years later that the word found a place in the language. The idea of an automobile had not entered the wildest dreams of inventors, and its motive power, electricity, which now runs everything from a train of cars to a sewing-machine, was an altogether unknown quantity. In those days people slept upon feather and straw beds, and I have many times seen huge loads of straw in Medford streets stopping here and there to supply houses with fresh material for worn-out beds. And the custom was the

same in Boston. The modern generation supposes that mattresses are as old as the Christian era. In reality they came into use within the memory of many members of this society. And sewing-machines and carpet sweepers! I doubt if there were either of them known in Medford in 1853. The first sewing-machine I ever saw was at the Mechanic's Fair in Faneuil Hall, in Boston, in the fall of 1854, and that would work only imperfectly. At that time there was no communication with Boston except by the trains on the Medford Branch, which came and went four times a day, or by private teams, or on foot. Nearly all travel was by the first. The cars were small and dirty, and a single one sufficed on most trips. Horse-cars and electrics were yet undreamed of.

West Medford existed in little more than name. I used frequently to walk out there. The houses were few along High street after leaving Thatcher Magoun's. In the summer of 1853 the number of dwellings within the borders of West Medford could not have been over thirty. The streets that had been laid out were mere country roads and were unpaved and unsidewalked, and what is now one of the most attractive of suburban places was then a rough and undeveloped section of country, hardly calculated to favorably impress the seeker for a home.

. . . . . .

These reminiscences of a by-gone period in the town's history may seem to your younger members overdrawn, but I have tried hard to keep within exact limits, and to describe things just as I saw and remember them. And it must not be forgotten that the same conditions that prevailed in Medford prevailed also in a greater or lesser degree in every other village in the Commonwealth. They all stood upon the same footing, and Medford was behind none of them. Her progress, like that of all other towns, has been that of gradual evolution. All the lacks that have been considered were not lacks nor necessities at the time. When the demand came for advancement

in any direction it was promptly met, and today there is not a public or private necessity or luxury known in any part of the country but is enjoyed to the full by the people of Medford.

We today imagine that we have got about as far ahead in the way of invention and civilization as we ever shall, but it is not impossible that twenty-five years hence we shall sit in our homes and ask, with a pitying smile at the remembrance, "Do you remember when we used to light our homes with gas, and used to talk over a telephone with a wire attachment?" I don't know of anything which shows more vividly the swiftness of the world's progress than a comparison of the Medford of fifty years ago and the Medford of today; the quiet, restful suburban village with its old houses and simple ways, and the pushing, rapidly growing young city, which has only now just begun to feel its strength.

ACTION OF BOARD OF SELECTMEN ON GOVERNOR BROOKS'S PORTRAIT.

To the Selectmen of the Town of Medford:—

We respectfully request you to remove the portrait of Governor Brooks, which now hangs in the Town Hall, to the new Library.

(Signed) MRS. DUDLEY HALL,
H. H. BRADLEE,
DUDLEY C. HALL,
GEORGE D. HALL,
HORACE D. HALL.

Voted, the portrait of Governor Brooks be removed to the Public Library. Selectmen's Records, B. 9, p. 74. July 7, 1875. [See Vol. X, page 104.]

A RECENTLY DISCOVERED LETTER WRITTEN BY COLONEL ISAAC ROYALL IN 1779.

THE Society is indebted to Mr. George Y. Wellington, President of the Arlington Historical Society, for the accompanying copy of a letter by Col. Isaac Royall of Medford, written from Kensington, England, in 1779, to his old friend and tutor, Rev. Samuel Cooke, minister of the Second Parish in Cambridge, located at Monotomy (now Arlington, Mass.) The original of this letter was given by Miss Anna Bradshaw, granddaughter of Samuel Cooke, to Mrs. M. W. Hodgdon, and is now in the possession of her daughter, Miss Ellen W. Hodgdon. The original letter is beautifully written in a very fine and small hand, covering three pages of letter-sheet 9½ x 15 inches; it is well preserved in a transparent silk cover and is kept in a safe in the State House, Boston.

KENSINGTON May 29 : 1779

DEAR SIR

Our long acquaintance and the Friendship you profess'd and shew for me and my Children and Family induc'd me to write you soon after my arrival in England as I thought it would give you pleasure to hear from me I therein gave you a particular account of our voyage which Letter I hope you receiv'd at the same time I wrote my Worthy Friend Mr Turill but as I have not had the pleasure of hearing from either of you in return makes me fearful they did not get to Hand and meeting the other Day with Capt. Malachi Salter who is Uncle to Mr Willis Hall's Wife and who told me he was bound to Halifax and from thence home to Boston and if I had any Letters to send to my Friends would be glad to oblige me and would take particular care of them so that I thought this would be a good opportunity of sending you a Letter by him who will be able to tell you my state

NOTE. Isaac Royall was born in Antigua in 1719, and died in England of small-pox in 1781. See Vol. III, p. 133.

of Health and situation and can give you an account of my Dear Motherless Grand Children who he has seen and for whose Mother you always express'd so great an esteem and regard and Mary the second Daughter looks very much like her tho they are all very healthy fine promising Children as you would wish to see in a Thousand my Heart I confess is too much bound up in them tho I think they at present bid fair to deserve every esteem and regard I can possibly express for them by their sweetness of Temper and good Behavior that if you was to see them you would think so too but of this Capt. Salter can tell you more than I have time to write. In my former Letter I acquainted you that at the commencement of these troubles my Business call'd me to the West Indies to settle my affairs there and to look after that little Estate I had there and if I could to sell it and accordingly I bespoke my passage for myself and my nephew Doct. Charles Russell who offer'd to accompany me and to do some Business for his Mother in Law my Sister Vassall on board Capt. Mackay a Vessell belonging to Mr. Bileston I pack'd up my Sea Stores and Cloaths for the passage and came to Boston after attending the Public Worship on the Lord's Day Evening before the Battle of Lexington to take leave of my Children and Friends intending to have gone from thence to Salem to embark for Antiguas but unfortunately staid at Boston Two or Three Days and din'd with The Hon^{ble} Capt. Erving the very Day the Battle happen'd after which it was impossible to get out of Town for Gen^{l} Gage had issued Orders to prevent any one coming in or going out upon which I thought it most prudent as my affairs call'd me to the West Indies and a good opportunity offering I went to Halifax expecting there to meet with a Vessell bound to Antigua but was disappointed I remain'd in Nova Scotia upwards of a Year the greatest part of the time in the Township of Windsor without meeting with a favorable opportunity till then for Antigua as the Small Pox being in Halifax prevented my going into that Town

to get a passage and my Son in Law Mr. Erving and my Daughter to my very great surprise came down to Halifax in the Fleet after the Troops evacuated Boston before I ever heard of it they over perswaded me to give over my Voyage to Antigua and to accompany them to England as I did not know whether I should ever live to see my Grand Children again if I did not and therefore complied with their earnest solicitations and accordingly took passage with them in Capt. Hall and arriv'd after a very short and pleasant passage of One and Twenty Days and had the pleasure to find my Son in Law Sir William and his Family very well we all liv'd together for about a Fortnight and then Sir William's little Boy about Thirteen Months old was taken ill and he remov'd to Kensington where we tarried about a Month and then remov'd to Brighthelmstone for the benefit of the Childs bathing in the Sea Water where I had my Health very well for the first Six Weeks or Two Months after which I was taken very ill of a slow Nervous Fever which disorder continued the best part of the Winter following and I have never had my Health since from that time to this and that Sickness prevented my going to the West Indies wholly so that I have never been able to go there since as I wrote you my intention was to go there to settle my affairs and to sell my Estate if I could and then to return Home to Medford as soon as possible but Providence has seen fit not to permit these things and therefore I must make myself as easy as I can tho I was oblig'd to let the Lease run out which had got Two Years from next August before it expires. I little thought the last time I saw you that I should see England as I design'd for Antigua it was a thing foreign to my thoughts and quite unexpected to me as I never had the Small Pox upon that account did not think I should ever see England I have hitherto escap'd the Small Pox but have been pretty much confin'd and never ventur'd to London without going in a close Conveyance and then tho I have seen them in the Streets yet have been in a Coach

I mention this to let you see how much a Slave I have been for fear of that Distemper so that I have been to no Public Diversions but to see One Play and Two Oratorios but that I don't so much regret if my Health was but in any degree restor'd I intended to have been Innoculated but my Sickness render'd it improper and which has been the case ever since. This is a Country where Gaiety and Dissipation are too apt to get the preeminence tho I have seen but few diversions and little Gaiety myself for neither my time of Life or Purse will admit of it and I thank God my inclinations do not now lead to it however they might have done some years past. I have not seen Lord North or any of the Ministry nor have I been in company with any of the Nobility nor have I been able to go either to the House of Lords or Commons to hear the Debates since I have been in England except Lord Edgcumb who I saw once or twice at my Son in Law Sir William Pepperells and once about a year ago had the pleasure of dining at a Friends House at Brighthelmstone with the Duke of Manchester who seems to be a very sensible and agreable gentleman. I have shewn Capt. Salter Copies of Two Letters I wrote Lord Dartmouth at the commencement of these troubles with an intent to convince him I did every thing in my power to prevent their taking place and to clear up the misrepresentations that might have been made to his Lordship concerning our Province I sent them enclos'd to my Friend and Correspondent Joseph Paice Esqr to deliver them with his own Hands which he has since inform'd me he did but they had not the desir'd effect M^r^ William Winter copied these Letters fair for me and if he is living can doubtless remember a good part of the contents of them and I think I shew them to Charles Pelham Esq^r^ before I sent them. Upon my first arrival in England I thought it my Duty to wait upon Lord Dartmouth and accordingly did and likewise upon Lord North and Lord Germaine but had not the honor of seeing them as the Servant said they were gone out of Town

and after I so far recover'd my Sickness as to be able to come to London I waited upon them again but was answer'd they were engag'd so that I never attempted to go afterwards and I have not seen any of the Ministry since as I mention'd before. I waited also upon Gov^{r} Pownall who I had the pleasure of having a long Conversation with and he ask'd very kindly after a great number of his Friends and acquaintances in particular after M^{r} Bowdoine and M^{r} Pitts and express'd a great regard for them both and for the Province in general as being a very fine Country and a good sort of People and was very sorry for the difficulties that have happen'd and said had his advice been seasonably taken it is likely it would have prevented all these troubles. Gov^{r} B—— and Gov^{r} H—— came to see me soon after my arrival and I return'd their visit and soon after Gov^{r} H. was so complaisant as to invite me to dine with him but I did not go so our acquaintance soon broke off. Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} Oliver has lost his Wife she died about Two Months ago and he is remov'd with his Family to Bristol as is M^{rs} Boarland and Family and M^{r} Lechmere and Family and a good many more of our Country People M^{r} Simpson talks of going in a few Days to live there so that I shall be left alone from all my American acquaintance except M^{r} Flucer who is but a little distance from me I never was at Bristol but they say it is a pleasant place and that they can live a third cheaper there than they could here I have thoughts of going there soon in about a Fortnights time to drink the Hott Well Waters which the Docters tell me is good for the Disorder I complain of upon my Liver that I have been for some years afflicted with tho I thank God I am much better than I have been for this Twelvemonth past and am in hopes this Journey to Bath and Bristol Hott Wells will recover me entirely. Some time past I receiv'd a Letter from my Attorney D^{r} Simon Tufts at Medford dated October 22 wherein he says that the Committee of Medford for the last year voted my Estate out of his

Hands as they said I was an Absentee and forbad him having any thing further to do with it whereupon he applied to the General Court by Petition but could not get it revers'd tho it past by no great Majority an answer to which I have wrote Doct. Tufts and desir'd him and Mr Hall to apply to Mr Dana or some other good Lawyer to draft up for him and Mr Hall to sign a suitable Petition or Memorial in my name and behalf and as my Attornies to the General Assembly setting forth the services I have formerly done the Province in my Legislative Capacity the true cause of my leaving the Province at the commencement of the War and the perfectly inoffensive conduct I have observ'd since and that I have not only shewn my compassion for the poor American Prisoners but my regard to my Country by giving last year to Mr Boddington The Treasurer of the Society for that purpose Six Guineas towards their relief and I wish it had been in my power to have given Ten times as much and that I have occasionally assisted my Countrymen here who ask'd assistance of me by giving some a Guinea and some Two Guineas as their necessities requir'd and I could spare the Money and pray that the Act so far as relates to me may be repeal'd and that they as my Attornies may be permitted to take Possession of the Charge I have by my Power committed into their Hands and the Rents and Issues of my Estate be appropriated to my use and further that I have no doubt on such a representation of my true Character and such a Prayer that Relief will be obtain'd and that they must also mention in the Memorial that it is my purpose and intention as soon as my Health will permit to return and reside in America I should have return'd with Mr Brattle when he went and even now with Mr Salter by this opportunity but my Health will not admit of it and besides I have lately been inform'd that [break in MS.] Act past in the General Court or Assemby that any Person who has left the Massachusetts without leave and come to Great Britain who shall presume to return without leave

from the Assembly to any part of the Massachusetts shall be sent back to the Kings Troops if they are able at their own expense if not to be paid by the Public and if ever they return again they are to be deem'd to forfeit their lives and to suffer Death without benefit of Clergy this I can hardly believe for I have never seen the Act tho I have made strict enquiry after it but have not been able to obtain it and what is very surprising I am inform'd my Name is mention'd in the Act likewise which I can scarcely believe as I had done every thing in my power to serve the Province but Business and my ill state of Health made me leave it. Now I request the favor of you as you are acquainted with the Gentlemen of the General Court and the Council that you would speak to them in my behalf and use your influence that my Attornies may improve my Estate for my use and that I may have leave to return home as you knew my conduct and character while I was concern'd in Public affairs and that I ever was a true Friend to the Province and I shall think it both my Duty and advantage as soon as I have leave to return home and get a good Wife as I have had an exceedingly good Wife already I hope I shall in some measure make up my loss (for I think it now my Duty to marry as I have had the misfortune of losing my beloved Daughter Lady Pepperrell) by getting another in my own Country and among my acquaintance and live and end my Days among you and be buried with my dear Wife and Father and Mother and the rest of my dear Friends hoping I shall hear from you soon I shall conclude with wishing you the continuance of your Health and every other Blessing and remain with my Respects to your Family and to your Brother M[r] Hastings and his Wife and to all our Cambridge Friends

Dear Sir

Your

Friend and h'ble Serv[t]

P.S. I have taken this opportunity by Capt. Salter to send you a pair of the best Temple Spectacles with Silver Bows in a case with the Initials of your Name upon it which I beg your acceptance of as a token of my Respect and hope they will suit your Eyes. I have likewise sent you my own Picture fram'd in Profile and enclos'd the Picture of a surprising Musical Child the admiration of the whole Kingdom and a thing that perhaps mayn't happen again in a Century M^r^ Salter saw it with me and will be able to give you a more particular account of it

The above went by Capt. M. Salter but for fear you should not get it I send this copy by M^r^ Oliver Smith who will be able to inform you of my health &c and am with respects to yourself and Family and all Cambridge Friends

Dear Sir

Your

Friend & h'ble Serv^t^

[Signed] I. ROYALL

The Rev^d^

M^r^ Cooke

FORTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF SUNDAY RELIGIOUS SERVICES IN WEST MEDFORD.

December 1st, 1907, was the fortieth anniversary of the first public Sunday religious services in West Medford. These services were held in Mystic Hall under the auspices of the West Medford Christian Union.

A Sunday-school, first held in a private house, was regularly organized May 28, 1865, in Mystic Hall, and held its sessions there Sunday afternoons.

THE FIRST
MEETING HOUSE
IN MEDFORD.

The Medford Historical Register.

Vol. XI. APRIL, 1908. No. 2.

Ye olde meting-house of meadford.

By Moses W. Mann, West Medford.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, May 5, 1906.]

TWO hundred and ten years ago there was erected in the eastern border of that thriving portion of our fair city that is known as West Medford an humble building our fathers called "there meting-houſe."

As far as is known not much has been written in the way of narrative about it (at least for a half century), yet its building marked an era in the history of our "peculiar" (town), that was founded in 1630. It may seem singular, yes, *peculiar*, that no house for the purpose of public worship was erected in Medford for sixty-five years, when we recall that in other places the church was "gathered" when the town was planted. Perhaps it was logical to do the *planting* first and the *gathering* afterward. Such was the case in 1642 on our northern border in the settlement of Woburn. One of its founders records the fact that it was "unnatural for a right N. E. man to live without an able ministry as for a smith to work his iron without a fire." We may not believe, however, that because for sixty-five years there was no meeting-house in Medford that there was no worship, any more than we may think that no town government existed because of the same reason. The dwelling of some freeholder, or perhaps his barn, or the tavern, accommodated the town meeting, and at various times the ministers preached the word of God in the same places.

The death of Mr. Cradock, and the subsequent closing of his business interests, must have had a discouraging effect on the Mistick plantation, called Meadford, and for

many years it was a "scattered village," having only a few over thirty tax payers on real estate when the first steps were taken toward erecting a meeting-house.

It may be appropriate here to note that the structure was just what its name implied—a house for the town's people to meet in, not only for worship, but for the transaction of the town's business, which was done with a strict attention to the minutest details.

Of the tax payers above mentioned but a part were church members. The term church was used by the fathers to designate the associated body of worshipers, and not the house they assembled in. Few roads there were in 1690, for few were needed. From Charlestown, through Mistick, or Meadford, came Robert Sedgwick, Edward Johnson, and four others through the "farm" of Zachariah Symmes, the minister of the Charlestown Church, to explore the territory to the north, located as Charlestown Village. The way they took was over the rocky hill, where had dwelt the Indian king Nanepashemit, and their route came to be known as the "Oborn rode."

At the top of the hill another road divides from this, "the way to the Weare." It is appropriately called *High* street, and the hill is still known as "Marm Simonds'."

The order of the General Court in 1635 "that hereafter no dwelling-house shall be built above half a mile from the meeting-house in any plantation without leave from the court," was of none effect in Meadford. There was no meeting-house to measure from, and Meadford's dwellings were scattered from Charlestown to Menotomy, along a road little better than a cow-path, and whose course through the forest was marked by blazing the trees at intervals on either side.

It is the purpose of the writer to present in these lines some memorial of the house our fathers assembled in, and if possible bring to the thought and comprehension of the people of the present day something of their efforts in that time that seems so far away to us. The town, by

vote (observe, it was the town), decided that there should be a meeting-house erected. Doubtless it had been the theme of conversation around every fireside along the Mystic and on the outlying ways for months before, only intensified by the town warrant giving fifteen days' notice of the meeting. We may well imagine that the project was thoroughly discussed, and the record is, "there shall be a meting-houſe at or before May ninetie four and is to be finished by the first of October following (or sooner if it can be) on the land of M^r —— Willis near the gate by marble brook on a rock on — north side of Oborn Rode."

This was on January 17, 169⅔. Having thus decided to build, the next important thing was to appoint a committee to do so, the choice falling upon Peter Tufts, Caleb Brooks and Thomas Willis, who represented the extreme ends as well as the center of the town.

Whether the distance at which he lived made the duty onerous, or whatever his reason, Lef^t Peter Tufts "refusing to serve" (says the record) made an addition to the committee necessary. So on April 3, 1693, John Hall, Sen^r, and Jonathan Tufts were added, and these four were to be "A Comitte for y^e [work] aforesaid and they have full power [to] act therin as is more fully expreſsed in the vote as above said. Attest: Stephen Willis, Clerck."

Referring to the former vote, we find that provision was made for such as should provide "material or work about said meeting" — "at the discretion of the Comitte." They were to stake out the land promised by Thomas Willis, "and gett a deed of said land according to law for the use aforesaid in behalfe of the towne." Lastly (and by no means least in importance) it was voted "that y^e said houſe shall be seven and twenty foot long, twenty four foot wide and fifteen foot between joynts."

How the town expected the work to be done without an appropriation of money does not appear, but none was at that time made.

The "Comitte" must have had a serious problem to

solve during the two years that ensued. During that time the town generously offered to Mr. Simon Bradstreet the sum of forty pounds in money for annuity, with his housing and firewood, as an encouragement to settle in Medford, and chose a committee "to reseat with Mr. Colman," who had for a time preached here. Possibly the call to Mr. Bradstreet may have expedited matters, and on September 13, 1695, another town meeting was held, when sixteen and one-half pounds were *subscribed* by eighteen persons. It is improbable that the subscription list was then closed; but the town at the same time made provision "that what moneys shall be wanting beyond what is subscribed shall be paid in the way of Rate." Also the "rate of 12*d.* per head and 1*d.* in the pound for estates." In order that none might escape bearing their part, it was ordered that "those that *refuse* to subscribe shall pay their full proportion," the same rate to apply.

At the same time the subscriptions were called in, to be paid at or before the 25th of December following. In view of the fact that time would be required for preparation as well as building, it was provided that one-half of the rate or tax should be paid by the time the meeting-house was "covered and inclosed," and the other half at its completion.

The next ten days must have been busy ones for the committee, and the problems of future needs and of furnishing anxiously and earnestly discussed, as well as consultations held with workmen.

On September 23 the town assembled again, and this time voted "to give unto Thomas Willis John Whitmore John Bradshoe and Stephen Willis, Sixty Pounds, Currant money of N. E." for building a meeting-house 30 ft. long, 27 ft. wide, and 16 ft. between the joints.

It will be noticed that here is an increase of three feet in length, three in width, and one in height from the original design. It was also specified the roof should be shingled, and the walls clapboarded and bricked.

The rest of the specification was "Dors & windows & Glafs to lay a lower flore all which work is to be done at or before the last of May next ensueing."

The vote of the town also specified that there should be a "couenant drawne" by Lef^t^ Peter Tufts, Infi. Francis and Stephen Willis, wherein the said Thomas Willis, John Whitmore, John Bradshoe and Stephen Willis "doe couenant & Ingage" in the building of a meeting-house according to the "time and Menes abouesaid."

In the second part "the Inhabitants doe couenant & Ingage for the payment of the money for said work or in meeterials for said work as aboue to give unto Thomas Willis, John Whitmore, John Bradshoe & Stephen Willis, sixty pounds" for building the meeting-house.

Incorporated into this contract was a clause providing that any of the inhabitants shall have the liberty of paying their part in work or materials, in case they can agree with the workmen, or can hire or buy for money.

In comment, the writer would consider this proviso as evidence of the informal existence of a sort of Medford Home Market Club.

The four builders were to "bear their part in the building according to the ruls," and in case any (not inhabitants) should give anything for the house, "the workmen shall give an account of the same to the town." No chance for any boodle or graft in this. It will be noticed that this covenant or contract was by a different committee, in the town's behalf, than the one before named, and that Lef^t^ Peter Tufts evidently no longer refused to serve, but appears to be the chairman. We may suppose that with the meeting-house to be completed the following May the builders soon got at the work.

A few observations at this point may not be inappropriate. Medford had then no building ordinance, so the builders were at no trouble or loss of time in securing a permit to build, or ascertain the grade or street line from the city engineer. No questions of drainage bothered them, and the foundation ("the rock near marble brook")

would be perfectly satisfactory to the building inspector of today. We would have had no fire stops to insist on, as there was no chimney, and the frame was not the "balloon construction" of later times. Its timbers probably grew on Medford stumps, most likely of oak of goodly size, and hauled to the site by teams of oxen. Then the axemen put in their work, squaring the logs, hewing to a line with mathematical precision, and making the chips fly merrily. Next the framers had a hand in the work, making great mortises, gains and tenons. Splices there were no need of, and probably there were none, as no timber was over thirty feet in length.

The tools they used were clumsy and uncouth compared with those of mechanics of today, but the men knew how to handle them, and accomplished their work. Those were days when buildings sprang not up in a night like the gourd of Jonah. Not only the timber of the frame, but the boards that "covered and inclosed it," were made from the logs at the building's site, and in this we may find a reason for the "liberty" the inhabitants had in the matter of "meterials," and also of the "time and menes."

The "currant mony of N. E." was not so plenty or so current as that of today, and doubtless some men whose names do not appear in that first subscription list had trees growing on their farms that made good timber or boards, shingles or clapboards, laths or "lower flore." Some other Medford men could handle the whip-saw, and they had their opportunity. Somewhere on the slope of the hill was made a saw-pit of stone and timber, and on this the great pine logs and smaller oak timbers were placed one at a time. One man above on the log and another below in the pit worked the saw up and down, down and up, till board after board and the smaller joists of oak were made in sufficient quantities. Great boulders that any Medford farmer was glad to have out of his pasture formed the foundation walls. No cellar was needed, for their was no furnace or steam heater,

and so no need of space for fuel storage. The floor beams were only hewed on one side, instead of all four, and laid flush in great open pockets cut in the sills, and also supported by other boulders, so that when the solid men (and women) of Medford assembled thereon, they felt secure. A floor of boards laid upon these, and all was ready for the eventful day of the raising. The great timbers, ten or twelve inches square if of pine and eight if of oak, had all been fitted tenon in mortise and securely pinned together, and lay upon the floor in four sections, ready to be raised to a perpendicular position, a whole broadside at once, and all the town came to do it, or see it done. We have been unable to find any account of *this* "raising," though at that of the third meeting-house it was said "*there was no one hurt.*" Does this intimate that at the earlier ones some accident occurred? We may trust not, though such had been the case elsewhere when it was thought necessary to provide a liberal allowance of rum, lemons, cider and sugar "to make the tackle work smoothly."

When in position the frame was "inclosed" by the carpenters with boards placed horizontally and with edges bevelled to overlap and shed the driving rain. The roof timbers were "covered" with boards extending from eaves to ridge-pole, which was hewed on two sides to fit the angle of the roof. Meanwhile other workmen had been busy on the farms of Medford. The great pine trees that years before had been felled and had escaped the burning, whose stately trunks were free of knots, and from which the outer sapwood had decayed, were cut into shorter pieces. These split into thin sections, piled up to season, and afterward shaven smooth with a drawknife, formed the clapboards and shingles with which the walls and roof were finished. The former were the longer, thinner at the upper *edge*, and overlapping each other horizontally and at the ends by a bevelled joint, made a wind- and weather-proof covering.

The shingles were the shorter, and were thinnest at

the upper end, and their manufacture has in the last few decades become a lost art for which the *reliable* builders of the present day sigh in vain.

While the frame was fastened with wooden pins, the boards, clapboards and shingles were secured with nails, and here was another example of co-operative industry and a home market. All the nails were hand made and in many cases home made, even the children assisting in beating out on a little anvil each single nail from an iron rod of suitable size. Every nail was placed where it would do the most service, and none wasted.

Next in order in the "couenant" was "the walls [to be] bricked." Clay was abundant in Medford, and bricks but lightly burned were packed into the spaces between the joists and timbers of the framework, being laid in clay instead of mortar of lime and sand. Such construction may be found in the oldest houses of Medford, and adds much to their warmth and protection against the spread of fire.

The "Couenant" called for "Dors & windows & Glafs," and "to lay a lower flore." This required more skilled workmen — they were the joiners, who made the window-frames and sashes. Of "Dors" there must have been at least two, and probably both in the external wall, with some attempt at ornament in their finish and make-up, while the "flore" was made of pine from the primeval forest, and well seasoned, as it had need to be, for the boards were wide, as were those that sealed the sides of the room up to the window-sills.

The town, on the 4th of November, 1695, voted to have a pulpit and deacons' seat made, as well as "the body of seats," and have the walls "plaistered with lime," thus increasing the outlay to eighty pounds. It was tedious work *sawing* the great logs into lumber, so the laths were split in narrow and thin strips varying in width and thickness, and nailed on the joists, concealing the bricks already laid. Lime was made by burning oyster shells, and hair to mix with it may have come from

the tannery at Whitmore brook, while a plenty of sand was also to be had near by. Only the walls were thus coated, but doubtless the mud-wasps did their share among the roof timbers and king-posts, which, with the beams, were left exposed to view.

The "body of seats" were a series of long wooden benches without any backs, which occupied the central portion of the "flore" and were movable.

The pulpit was elevated several feet, requiring a stairway to enter it upon the left-hand side, and was not complete without a sounding-board suspended above it, while the deacons' seat was in front of the stairs and facing the "body of seats."

We may well imagine that the good people of Meadford assembled in their new meeting-house with gladness and a commendable pride at its completion in 1696, but there was probably no service of dedication, as we term it today. On May 25, 1696, the town directed the selectmen to get a sufficient title to the land on which it had been built, and on March 6, 1699, the deed was voted to be placed in the keeping of Major Nathaniel Wade, and a copy made in the town record book by the town clerk.

On the former occasion a very important committee was chosen, whose duty it was to "place the inhabitants in said meeting-house." This committee was Left. Peter Tufts, John Hall, Senr., Caleb Brooks, Infi. Stephen Francis and Stephen Willis. The duties of no modern mayor or alderman could compare with those of this committee. First, they were themselves seated by the selectmen, for so the sovereign people in town meeting assembled had ordained. Then the trouble began. Age, wealth, generosity in contribution, and social distinction or "quality," were the factors that entered into the problem the committee had to solve, and how much jealousy and heart burnings, ill-concealed ofttimes, family quarrels and the like were thus engendered! From their decision there was no appeal, and where the committee placed one, he or she had to sit for the year. Theirs must have been a difficult labor, a thankless task.

When first completed, the only special seats of prominence in the meeting-house were the deacons' seat and "the little pue under the pulpit." The latter was in full view of the congregation, but neither its occupant or the preacher were in sight of each other. Early the next year (1697) the town voted to build a "seatt" forward on each side the house, the front of said seats to be "borded and battened . . . the front of the foreseatt and the seat on the women's side, to be built from the pue to the place left for stairs into a gallery; and the seat to be made on the men's side to reach from the deacons' seat or shorter, which is left to the discretion of the selectmen" and seating committee.

Here we have an insight at the interior arrangement and plan of the ancient structure. "The pue" was what was later termed "the little pue under the pulpit." The latter was at the middle of the end farthest from the "Oborn rode," the present High street. The foreseat joined the pulpit and little pew, and extended to the right and was a step higher than the main or "lower flore." Then extending along the easterly side wall to within six or eight feet of the front corner was a platform one step high, whose front was "borded & battened." This construction was less expensive than panel work, and formed a screen before the women's seats, as does that in the present Unitarian and West Medford Congregational Churches. This was on the women's side of the meeting-house. On the opposite, or men's side, a similar "seatt" was built, only there was no foreseat, the space being occupied by the pulpit stairs and deacons' seat.

In 1699 (March 6) the town voted to build a fore-gallery, with three seats from end to end (one-half for men and one-half for women) with stairs at either end. Stephen Francis, John Whitmore and John Bradshaw attended to its construction.

At this town meeting the question of "charges" the seating committee had to struggle with is in evidence. Thomas Willis had given the land, and it was fitting

that his generosity should have recognition. So he was given "leave to build a pue for himselfe & soe many of his family as may with Convenyance fit therein . . . the pue to be built at the weft corner . . . one side of it to Joyne to the stairs going up into the pulpitt & the other side of said pue to Range with the deacons' seat."

As "charges" were thus recognized on one side the pulpit, so was "quality" on the other, for here was seated the widow of the wealthiest citizen (Major Jonathan Wade), and according to custom styled "Madam Wade." How long it took to build the fore-gallery we may not know, but it had not been long in use when the town voted, on January 31, 1700, "that only *men* should sit in the front gallery."

It seems that Major Nathaniel Wade had been granted the privilege of building a pew at the south side of the meeting-house, which would remove the two back seats on the women's side; but he was to have it finished by the middle of the May following.

It is open to doubt whether the seat on the men's side, next the wall, was constructed in the same manner as the women's seat, as at this same town meeting it was directed that the seat where "Mr Hall and Mr Wyre sits" should be built up the same as where the "woman sits." That wasn't all, either. The two back seats were to be taken out and the women were to be seated at each side, at the discretion of the "committee to seat the town." This committee might seat the *town*, but seating the *women* was another matter, as we shall see later.

The women were fond of ornament, even two hundred years ago, and the town had, in constructing *their* front seat, had a row of nicely turned "banesturs" placed along the top of the "borded & battened" front, forming a grille or screen of pretty effect.

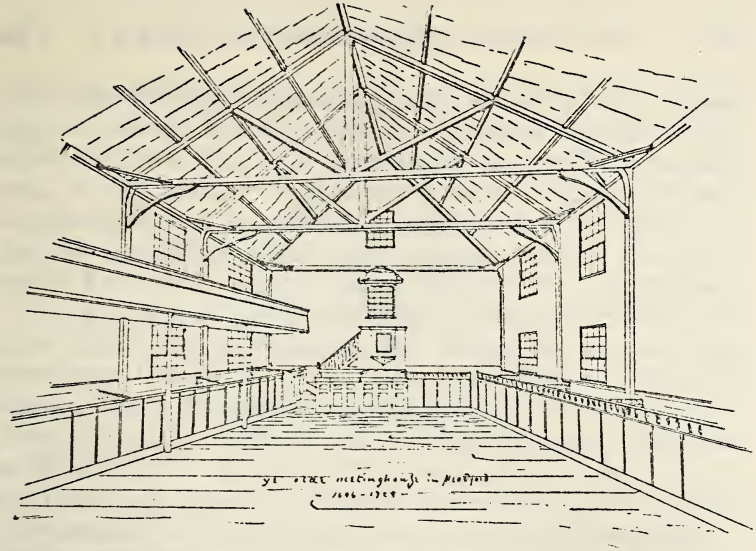
Now the men had their innings, and it was voted the seat on the men's side should be built up the same as that on the women's, and be finished or ornamented likewise with "banesturs," and the town foot the bill.

Well, the men might have their seats raised and their ornamental *banestars* if they liked, *but* for the women to come down from their seats in the *fore-gallery* was too much to be endured in silence.

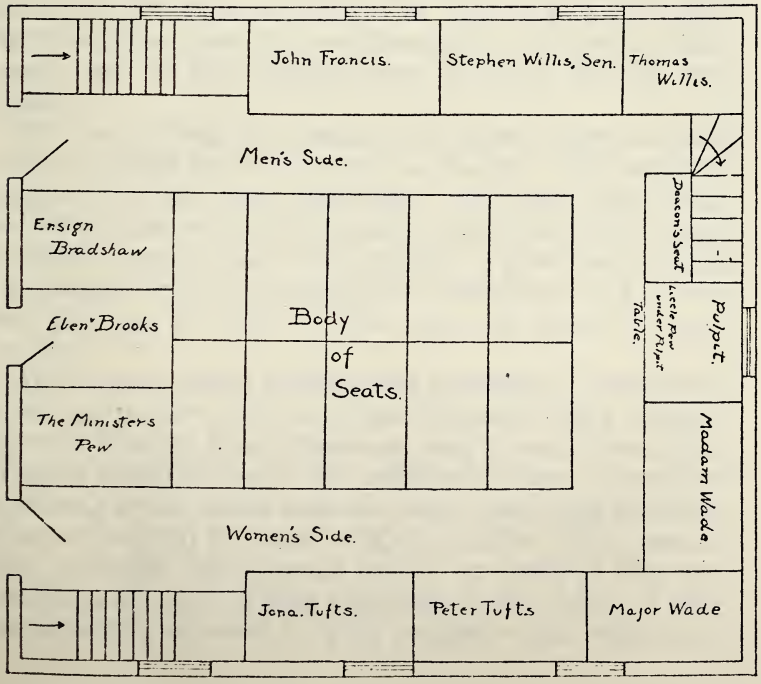
The echoes of the indignant protest that the men of Medford town heard in February come down to us in the vote of March 3, 1700, "to part the front gallery in the midst, the one halfe for men, and the other halfe for women *notwithstanding* any former vote to the *Conterary*." This momentous question settled, the pew of Major Wade claimed attention. After making void a former vote, the major was granted "liberty to build a pue at the northeast corner of the house taking a part of the pue that" (his brother's widow) "Madam Wade sits in, soe much of it as shall range with the alley and soe run through said pue on the one side and come out on the other side pue so far as to take in halfe of the window, said pue to be built the same hight with the former pue adjoining." This was on March 3, and conditioned on being finished by the middle of the next May. The major being provided for, Left. Peter Tufts was next in order. He was to have "liberty" to build a pew that took one-half the room between Major Wade's and a point one foot and a half from the window under the stairs into the gallery on the women's side. Then Thomas Willis was given liberty to enlarge his pew so far as the window, and the same height as before.

Notice these extracts from the town records contain often the word *liberty*. It is somewhat ominous and prophetic of the day that came seventy-five years later, when Capt. Hall and the Medford Minute Men marched up High street to Lexington.

Another thing; the preciseness of the record and the detail of description furnish the data from which we are able to furnish a plan of "ye Olde Metinghouse." The Rev. Charles Brooks, in the History of Medford (1855), gives (I think) a mistaken impression of it, both as to its size and appearance.



INTERIOR OF MEETING-HOUSE.



Plan of First Medford Meetinghouse 1696 Scale 4'-1"

Accustomed to the drawing and use of plans as has been the writer, it seems fitting to present a plan of this ancient edifice that will agree with the ancient record book of the town. Right here it is also fitting that acknowledgment of the valuable assistance of Mr. John H. Hooper should be made, and without which the task would have been much more difficult to accomplish.

The placing of certain families in these various pews seems not to have lessened the duties of the seating committee, for on May 19, 1701, Left. Peter Tufts and Deacon John Whitmore were "joyned" to it, and also "Sergt. Stephen Willis if his brother Thomas *should be out of the way*." Whatever that may mean, it is evident that there was careful provision for a full quota, as the record reads, "all votes to the conterary notwithstanding."

Major Wade was evidently to have the chief seat in the synagogue, if we judge by the record, but he was dilatory in its construction, as at this time (a year after the grant) the same was confirmed, but limited a little, "onely not to goe farther then the first Barr in the window."

The next thing to demand the town's attention was "the two *hinde* seats between the doors." We must remember that the town meetings were held right there, and all details could be accurately observed on the spot. Ebenezer Brooks had been granted a pew space, but it was vacated by his accepting one elsewhere, and it was next planned to make of this area two pews for four families.

At the next yearly meeting the question of alterations seems not to have come up; but the town had a reckoning with Ensign John Bradshaw, and it was found that for labor performed and the minister's board, "*from the beginning of the world unto this day*," there was due him (errors excepted) the sum of £16, 16*s*, 6*d*. We were a little in doubt last year as to the accuracy of the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary, but what of this long-standing account? This settled — and what a re-

lief it must have been! — and the town was ready next year, 1703, for a review of the pew business, and as Major Wade was still dilatory, he was directed to take his choice of two pews named within *one week*. This hastened the valiant major's movements, and he selected the one next the madam and in the corner near the pulpit, and Peter Tufts and Jonathan Tufts the other two. Stephen Willis and John Francis had those opposite on the west side.

It will be noticed that all the pews the town had allowed to be built were adjoining the walls, leaving the central portion for the "body of seats," with an alley from the door on either side and before the "little pue" and deacons' seat.

At this point it is well to consider the peculiar situation of affairs existing, for Medford was a *peculiar*.

Soon after the meeting-house was built Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge was invited to preach. As he lived in Charlestown, the town provided a horse for him to ride to and fro (coming on Saturday and returning on Monday), and paying two shillings therefor, if well shod. The reverend gentleman had been ordained to the ministry in Connecticut twenty-eight years before, and was somewhat over fifty years of age. The town, careful of his comfort, in the bargain about the horse, arranged that he might ride to meeting on the Sabbath, when there should be occasion. It is hardly likely that he did so when he lodged with John Bradshaw, as *his* home was only across the way.

Notice just here again we said the town; there was no church or organized body of worshipers, though some effort was made by Mr. Woodbridge during his stay for such. He desired to reside in Medford, and wished the town to build him a house, which would have been larger (2 ft. wider and 8 ft. longer) than the meeting-house was. The town declined to do so, and he proceeded to have one built, but becoming involved in difficulty with the workmen, more troubles followed.

These at last were terminated, and the town began to

look about for another to succeed him. In May, 1712, their choice fell upon a young man of twenty-three years, Mr. Aaron Porter, who accepted the call and became the Reverend Mr. Porter by his ordination on February 11th next following. Notwithstanding a violent snow-storm on the preceding day, it is said that more people came than could get inside the meeting-house. The town made generous provision for their entertainment, appropriating eight pounds therefor, but somehow the expenses doubled, as at the March meeting the bill amounted to sixteen pounds. At the same meeting were presented the bills incurred at the fast-day occasion that preceded the call of Mr. Porter — one from Ebenezer Brooks for "neats toong & cheefe at ye fast 00-03-6," and one from "Capt. Peter for veall at ye fast, 00-06-3," and another from Mrs. Hall "for intertainment of ye ministers at ye fast, 01-02-00."

The meeting-house had been built for sixteen years, and some minor repairs were made. John Whitmore, Sen.'s, bill was "two days & halfe mending meeting-house fence 00-07-06," and "nail to mend ye meeting-house 00-01-00, two casements & caping them, 00-07-00 & two turned posts for ye meeting-house, 00-05-00." Three shillings per day would hardly satisfy the carpenters of the present time. The windows not only needed new sashes but glass, and twenty-nine shillings and six pence were required for this, and Ebenezer Nutting, who was the constable, put in his bill for 00-02-8 for stays and hooks for the windows. Stephen Hall's charge for work and *hooks* and hinges for the meeting-house, was 00-07-6. Stephen also furnished three shillings and four pence' worth of posts for the fence. From these items we may readily see that there was a sort of renovation made with the coming of the new minister. Unfortunately, we may never know the items that made up the sixteen pounds expense at Mr. Porter's ordination. If they had "veall, neats toong & cheefe" at the fast, we may be assured that on this occasion, the first of its kind in town, the best, both solid and liquid, was provided.

Earlier in the day the ministers and representatives of six churches in near-by towns assembled at John Bradshaw's house, and there the new church, the First Church of Christ, in Meadford, was organized, or, as it was termed, "gathered."

Fifteen men signed the covenant, but no women. Four bore the name of Hall, three that of Whitmore, three more of Willis, two of Brooks, and one each of Bradshaw, Francis and Pierce. After this was done the council adjourned to the meeting-house, where Mr. Porter was ordained, he preaching his own ordination sermon. The custom is different today, and so are many other circumstances and environments. It is recorded that in the winter of 1700 it was "so cold in the Medford meeting-house, that men struck their feet together, and children gathered around their mothers' foot stoves." Fancy that, ye people that growl at the sexton if the temperature of our modern churches, or perchance the ventilation, isn't just satisfactory!

That day they sang the one hundred and thirty-second Psalm, and it wasn't accompanied by any organ music, either. The old Bay Psalm Book was probably used. A few months later the minister had a wedding present of one, in "turkey leather," on which his uncle looked and set the tune, and a little later the town ordained "that such Perſon as shall Read the Psalme Shall Sit in the deacons Seat." This functionary read a line (perhaps two) and the people sang them, then more were read and sung, so the psalms and hymns were said to be "deaconed." Sometimes the deacon had a "pitch-pipe" to sound, thus assisting in getting the pitch or keynote. Organs were unknown in New England, as also hot-air and steam *heaters*, and over a century was yet to roll away ere a stove was installed in a Medford meeting-house. Our observation is that the taking of the Sabbath collection — offering, we call it now — is something of an art. How was it in "ye olde first meeting-house?" There seems not to have been any table there then, but there may later have been one.

A month after the ordination John Whitmore and John Bradshaw were chosen deacons. Evidently John Whitmore had successfully passed his examination of four years before, as the town had "voted to call John Whitmore to account by what order he held out the contribution box, and how he disposed of the money that was put therein." Possibly he had some depreciated currency or *tainted* money to contend with. Anyway, somebody put in some "black-dogs" on one occasion, and those had been known to be counterfeited. Church treasurers have some *queer* experiences.

For a year later the record reads, "John Whitmore Sen^r. refusing to hold out the contribution box on the Sabbath as formerly, the town made choice of Thomas Willis Sen^r. to receive the contribution money and account therein with Insigne Bradshoe."

With the settlement of a resident pastor there seems to have been a call for increased accommodations in the meeting-house, as on the 9th of May, 1713, a committee was "empowered to grant liberty to some young men they shall think *sutable*, to build a gallery over the *side* gallery on the west side of the meeting-house, and give them their orders and upon what terms they shall build sd. gallery, and order the stairs therefor."

As there had been, hitherto, no mention of any *side* gallery, the elevated platform that was "borded & battened" in front, and ornamented with "banesturs" was most likely meant. This view is borne out by the fact that the west was the men's side, and the proposed gallery was for *young* men who were "sutable," and rested upon the two turned posts that J. Whitmore made.

Furthermore, the same committee was directed "to consider what they think most proper to be done in their meting-house for better accommodation . . . more convenient room by a table, pews or galleries, and report at the next town meeting."

So on May 12 the town voted to go on to finish a *front* gallery on the *beams* of the meeting-house, with stairs convenient for the same.

When the deacons were chosen by the church, on March 11, it was decided to celebrate the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper on the 22d, and every sixth week thereafter, so the *table* needed to be provided, and this was to "reach so far as the door of the little pue under the pulpit."

After this three pews were built next the front wall between the doors, but there was no alley before them, as the house was becoming too small. Deacon Bradshaw had the one on the right of the men's door, and Madam Porter (the minister's wife) the one on the left of the women's. Both of these could be entered from the alleys; the one between them could not. It was Ebenezer Brooks', and the town made a virtue of necessity and allowed him to cut a doorway into his pew through the front of the house. An evidence of the growth of the town and increased attendance is seen, that in January, 1714, the partition in both the front and upper gallery was moved over a little, to make room for one more man in each of the men's seats, *i.e.*, five men, three in the first or fore-gallery, and two in the "gallery on the beams," or "uper gallery."

In 1717 the "rail" in the body of seats was also moved eastward, to accommodate five more men, and, strange to say, there was no protest from the women.

So many pews had been built that the body of seats had been reduced to five rows, as seen in the moving of the rail. And now a word about these pews. They were not such as we now see in church edifices of modern build, but were rectangular enclosures, such as may be seen in King's Chapel in Boston. They had a seat for one person in the front corner next the alley, and across the opposite end and back side, with a door next the alley, and when one was seated only his head was visible above the enclosure, unless perchance the open space between the "banesturs" allowed the children to have a game of peek-a-boo, which wasn't safe to indulge in, for the "tytheingman" was ever watchful.

[Continued in July Register]

THE SECOND BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL.

We use this caption advisedly, as the hill was then known as *Bunker's*. The result was not accomplished without resistance, there was considerable loss of life, as well as destruction of property occupied by the enemy, and some prisoners with their arms taken.

A study of a map of the locality at that period would show the area now covered by railroad tracks, freight houses etc., to have been the Charlestown Mill Pond. A later map would show the Tufts' Mill Pond, where is now the Charlestown Playground and the isthmus known as the "Neck," very narrow. At that time Samuel and Ebenezer Hall formerly of Medford were publishing the "New England Chronicle," ("Printers" they styled themselves) at Stoughton Hall, one of the Harvard College buildings in Cambridge.

To their paper of Thursday, January 11, 1776, we refer the readers of the REGISTER for an interesting account of this affair:—

CAMBRIDGE, January 11.

"Last Monday evening Major Knowlton was dispatched with 100 men, to make an incursion into Charlestown. He crossed the Mill Dam which lays between Cobble Hill and Bunker's Hill, about nine o'clock, and immediately proceeded down the street on the westerly side of Bunker's Hill; a part of the men under the command of Capt. Kyes, at the same time were ordered to take post on the east side of the street, just under the hill, in order to intercept any persons who might escape from the houses in the street, some of which were occupied by the enemy. These houses, which were a little without the compact part of the town, the enemy suffered to remain unburnt in June last, for their own convenience.—They were now surrounded and set fire to by our men. In one of them they found six soldiers, and one woman, all of whom except one refractory fellow, who was killed were brought off. In another of the houses, according to the information of the prisoners, lived seventeen of the enemy's carpenters. As the woman says she went to this house, in order to borrow something, just before our men arrived; but seeing no light, and not being able to get into that part of the house where they kept, she concluded they were all asleep; as it is very certain no one escaped from the house;—and as our

men set fire to the building very suddenly, it is thought the whole seventeen perished in the flames. We burnt 10 houses and brought off 6 or 7 muskets. Three or four houses are still standing. The whole was performed in less than an hour, without the loss of a single man, either killed or wounded, notwithstanding the enemy kept up a considerable fire of musketry from Bunker's Hill."

The Cobble Hill referred to was the eminence on which was for many years the McLean Asylum, and the mill dam afforded the Continentals a short route into the beleaguered town. It also afforded a means of escape for at least one British deserter, as seen in the issue of January, 25:—

"Since our last we have had several deserters from the enemy,—one of them stationed at Charlestown Mills, pitched his companion over the dam, and then run for Cobble Hill."

We trust that the other sentinel did not find a watery grave, but "all's fair in love and war." Charlestown at the time of the ever memorable battle was compactly built between Breed's Hill, where the monument now stands, and Charles River, with a comparatively small number of houses northward along the road now called Main street. The buildings destroyed at this time were probably near the site of the Edes' mansion, now noted as the birthplace of Prof. Morse of telegraph fame.

Between foes and friends, the old town named for King Charles who granted the charter to Matthew Cradock's Company, was well nigh obliterated. Its territory once entirely surrounded that of Medford, and embraced that of Burlington, Wilmington, Woburn, Winchester, Somerville and parts of Arlington, Medford, and Malden. Its corporate existence became finally absorbed in that of Boston in 1874.

The "three or four houses" that Major Knowlton left could have afforded but little shelter to the British troops whom editor or "printer" Hall styled "ministerial butchers." The result of the action was that the lines were closer drawn against the enemy in Charlestown.

We will refer again to Mr. Hall's paper:—

"We hear that the enemy, the evening on which troops burnt the houses at Charlestown, were entertaining themselves at the exhibition of a Play, which they called the Blockade of Boston; in the midst of which a person appeared before the audience, and with great earnestness declared that the Yankees were attacking Bunker's Hill. The deluded wretches at first, took this to be merely *farcial*, and intended as a part of their diversion. But soon convinced that the actor meant to represent a solemn *reality*, the whole assembly left the house in confusion, and scampered off with great precipitation."

This play was written by General John Burgoyne. He had presented one in London previously, possibly with more success than attended the one this side the sea. In this, one of the characters was costumed as a "Yankee Sergeant" and the performance was much enjoyed by the British officers and the Tory ladies who were in attendance. It was designed to impress the soldiery with contempt for the "Yankees" and was succeeding finely when the "Sergeant" gave the alarm "with great earnestness." Soon the order "officers, to your posts" awakened everybody to the situation. In the wild scramble that ensued the fiddles of the orchestra were broken, seats overturned, and the much alarmed ladies were left to find their way home from Faneuil Hall. Their gallant escorts were unceremoniously called to other duties.

It was reported that after the evacuation of Boston the tables were turned and a play called the "Blockheads" (evidently parodied) or the "Affrighted Officers" was produced, in which the names of Lord Percy, Burgoyne and prominent Loyalists were thinly disguised.

Some years ago we heard of a pamphlet that undertook to prove that there never was a Battle of Bunker Hill, which seems a singular effort. It was not on account of the mistake in the name of the hill, but in discredit of the fact.

If the fact of this second battle, in which eighteen persons lost their lives and six prisoners were taken, is discredited by our readers, we refer them to the above detailed account published at the time by a son of old Medford, one of Massachusetts' early journalists.

UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPTS.

[Inserted by some former residents, and found upon page 26 of a History of Medford.]

BATTLE OF THE BEES.

Sometime about 1830 the Bees of Mr Joseph Swan went over in a body — and made an attack on the Bees of Mr Samuel Train (near the Meeting House) they fought in the air — with great fury — and many fell dead on the ground — Mr Train witnessed the battle. Finally Mr Train's bees were conquered, and compelled to assist the others *in carrying away their own honey!* which was done in a short time, while they were coming loaded out of the hive, Mr Train sprinkled flour (from a cook's flour box) and then went to Mr Swan's hives where he found the flour on the Bees, and thus identified them as the Invaders. —— It was a Case that did not admit of any redress.

C. S. Dec. 1855

Mr. Brooks' volume was published in 1855. Another attached paper commented upon the announcement of the same from the Unitarian pulpit. Along with the above are several newspaper clippings in relation to pugnacious bees. Mr. Swan was about forty years of age at the time of the battle he described, and his entry is made twenty-five years after the occurrence, in a legible hand, on the old-fashioned blue writing paper, and attached with bits of red wafer to the margin of the leaf.

Doubtless the occurrence made a vivid impression upon the youngsters of the neighborhood, as fifty-eight years afterward Mr. Swan's nephew took up the story and added more details, and also an incident his uncle omitted from his account thirty-three years before, as seen below.

BEES IN A DWELLING HOUSE.

Sometime about 1830, as near as I can recollect, at the time of the battle of the bees mentioned by my uncle Caleb Swan as having occurred between the bees of my uncle Joseph Swan and Mr Samuel Train whose house was next my mother's in Medford, a large swarm of bees came one day and settled on the eaves of the house at the Southwest corner, where they had discovered previously an entrance at the gutter into the attic in a space made between the south wall of the attic and the eaves. I well remember the time. The air seemed full of bees and as they passed along in

their flight over my uncle Joseph's, Roach's, and Train's premises, every one seemed to be out, beating tin pans, ringing table bells and making other discordant noises to induce the bees to settle in a swarm so that they could be hived. But they cared nothing for the noise but soon got into their new quarters where they lived several years and made a deal of honey. The first winter after they came my mother had a door and shelves arranged so that from the attic chamber where I and my brothers slept, the door could be opened and honey taken out. These bees were finally destroyed by an excessively cold winter.

JAMES G. SWAN

BOSTON, Aug. 5, 1888.

He also *illustrated* his manuscript by an outline drawing of his mother's house. This, though a little crude, is readily identified as the house next adjoining the Unitarian Church where Washington was once a guest. The *bees* are also shown clustered on the "southwest corner," and duly labelled "Bees." This above manuscript is in a clearer and excellent hand and on white paper. The "premises of Roach" may be identified today by the old cellar, where was the house which was demolished soon after the death (by accidental burning) of Hannah Roach, in 1886. Those of "Train," as is well known, adjoined the house of Mrs. Swan, which became a beehive. The residence of Mr. James Swan's "uncle Joseph" was then near High street, and was in the early seventies moved backward, enlarged and remodelled to its present shape by the late Alvin D. Puffer.

Both the Messrs. Swan were observers of men and things in Medford.

THE BATTLE OF THE BOYS.

[For account of the same see page 492, Brooks' History, 1808, *Snowballing*.]

Sectional differences existed in Medford a century ago even among the boys, as those living east of the meeting-house were called "*maggots*," while those at the west were designated as "*fag-enders*." The snow fort of the "maggots" boasted a single piece of artillery, which, however, proved more dangerous to the garrison than

to the besiegers, as one boy was seriously wounded "on its discharge." See Mr. Swan's account for details of the fray:—

The boy was David Osgood only son of Rev[d] Dr. Osgood The boys had built a large Fort of Snow behind the meetinghouse — a party appointed to attack it, and another party to defend it. David Osgood was of the inside party. They had got a large bellows nose, hammered the large end together and so made a Cannon of it, and filled it with powder — but at the first fire it exploded in several pieces — one of which tore his face and neck very badly and came within a hair of the jugular vein. He bled so profusely [that] Dr Brooks thought his life in imminent danger for more than a week.

Snowballing parties were prohibited after this. . . .

A similar snowball fort was made by the boys of Dr. Stearns' Academy south of the bridge — but the attack was ordered to be given up — it was to have been attacked a day or two after the other.

Dr. Brooks was chosen governor in 1816, and held the office for seven successive years.

CENTURY OLD MEDFORD ITEMS.

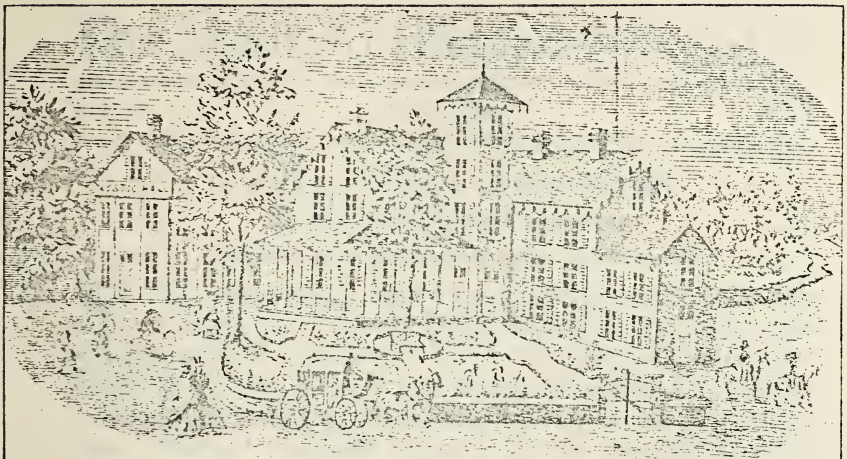
The year 1808 was noted as the time when an *assistant* teacher was first employed in the public school.

Also in 1808 were made several diggings for Captain Kidd's buried treasure.

For richest Jems and gainfull things most merchants wisely venter;
Deride not then New England men this corporation enter:
Christ calls for trade shall never fade come Craddock factors send;
Let Mayhew go and other mor spare not thy coyne to spend;
Such trades advance did never chance in all thy trading yet:
Though some deride thy loss, abide her's gaine beyond man's wit.
—*From Chapt. VII. Wonder Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England. Edward Johnson.*

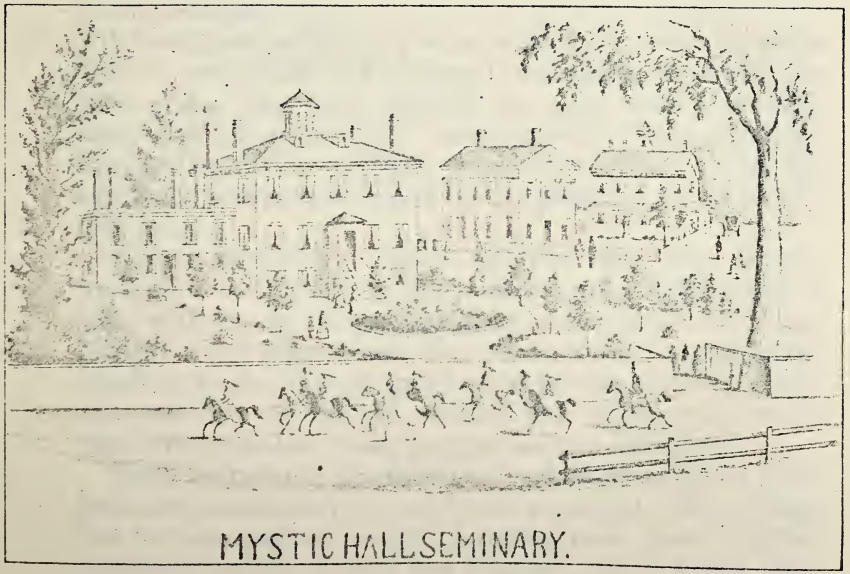
On February 21, 1908, our former president and faithful worker, Mr. David H. Brown, entered into rest. He had but recently assumed the editorship of the REGISTER, and to it gave his latest work.

An appreciative memorial is being prepared and will be presented in due time.



School for Young Ladies, at Mystic Hall, West Medford, Mass.

COMMENCING FEBRUARY 1, 1855.



MYSTIC HALL SEMINARY.

Reproduced from water color by courtesy of Mr. J. E. Ober.

been opened (there was only a small one-room building in the seminary days, and that contained the post-office and a few groceries), and Medford pond has become Mystic lake. But the river still winds, and the tide still covers the marshes at its flood, although it has ceased to impress me with the idea, that then prevailed amongst us, that it was of great width.

Although now nearly covered with buildings, the area bounded by the River, the Lowell R. R., and High street was then a large, open, treeless field, which later was crossed by a wide path bordered by young trees, connecting one of the seminary buildings with the hall or school.

There was a large estate in West Medford at that time occupied by the family of Thomas P. Smith, the residence being on High street near the station. During the life of Mr. Smith, there was erected, upon the land adjoining his garden, a building the lower story of which was finished for a store, with rooms for a dwelling in the rear. The upper story consisted of a large hall used for fairs, social gatherings, and like purposes, called Mystic Hall. I am inclined to think, notwithstanding the prospectus, that the seminary took its name from the hall rather than from the river. After the death of Mr. Smith, the widow decided in 1854 to open a day and boarding school, or young ladies' seminary. At that time there was a private day school in West Medford, kept by an English family named Wood — a mother and two daughters — and also one in Medford, in the basement of the engine house of Jackson No. 2, kept by a Miss Chase.

There were already on the Smith estate two buildings suitable for school purposes, and, the town of Medford having built a new almshouse on Purchase street, the old one fronting on Canal street, with the Lowell R. R. closely in the rear, was purchased. The interior was entirely remodeled, and the general appearance of the outside changed by the addition of a long wing to one side for dormitories, and the house became Mystic Mansion. By

crossing the railroad at the rear of the house, you entered the path of which I have already spoken that led to the school or hall. This building had also undergone a change. The store had been changed to a schoolroom, Everett Hall; the dwelling part into classrooms and studio. There was also a large barn on the estate, part of which was converted into a gymnasium and bowling-alley. These additions and improvements having been completed, Mystic Hall Seminary opened its doors on February 5, 1855.

The visiting committee was composed of some of the most prominent men in Massachusetts — judges, clergymen, physicians, senators, poets, and presidents of universities. Women were not ignored, although their higher education was not much talked of then. I think we were commencing to leave (slowly to be sure) the "clinging vine" period, which attitude was then considered the proper one for women. However that may be, I find on the list the names of Mrs. Sigourney and Grace Greenwood (Mrs. Lippincott). Among their male associates were Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese of Massachusetts; President Walker, of Harvard; President Sears, of Brown; Judge Bigelow, of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; Hon. Rufus Choate; Rev. Dr. Lothrop, pastor of Brattle Square Church of Boston; Hon. Charles Sumner; Henry W. Longfellow; Father Taylor, of the Seamen's Bethel; Dr. D. Humphreys Storer; Gen. John S. Tyler; and others, too numerous to mention. I find that all the different religious denominations were represented, save the Roman Catholic, and I have not the slightest doubt that if Mrs. Smith had started her school fifty years later, Cardinal Gibbons would have appeared on the board, for she was very energetic and persuasive.

Among the instructors were John P. Marshall, A.M., of Tufts College, Ancient Languages; Charles J. White, also of Tufts, Mathematics; Professor Viaux, of Harvard, French; Winslow Lewis, M.D., Anatomy, Physiology,

and Hygiene; Professor Papanti, nephew of the famous Papanti, Dancing; and Rev. Edward J. Stearns, Chaplain. The last was looked on with distrust by the younger pupils, being the compiler of a spelling-book in use at the seminary. His duties were not confined to the chaplaincy, as he was instructor in moral science and ancient languages. The principal taught natural science, composition, and belles-lettres. Professor Papanti was succeeded by others, among them Professor Bell, who taught steps and played the violin while so doing. He used the bow to point out deficiencies and rap toes, and he was very graceful in deportment, if not in language, for his denunciations of awkward pupils were scathing. Another was James Sullivan who brought a harpist and pianist to play for his classes. I must not forget little Mlle. Fauscave, the resident French teacher, for she was patient and painstaking, and her surroundings could not have been happy.

The Norfolk (Virginia) *Herald*, 1855, says:—

"We take pleasure in calling the attention of our readers to Mystic Hall school, near Boston; particularly of those who, having daughters whom they desire to have educated abroad, are interested in obtaining information of the best schools to send them to. The branches of instruction at the Mystic Hall embrace all that is necessary to a finished education, not only as regards mental culture, but all those graces and exterior accomplishments which befit the woman who is destined to shine in the highest sphere of dignity and refinement, or to fill a more useful but not less dignified position in society. The high character of the principal, Mrs. T. P. Smith, is a guarantee for the unexceptional government of the school."

To her pupils, Mrs. Smith appeared a very gracious woman, of fine address, kindly, sympathetic, and dignified. Her dress on special occasions was always the same —black velvet and lace, with pearl brooch and earrings, ropes of pearls, that we hear so much of now, were not so common then.

I can best give you an idea of what Mystic Hall aimed to be by quoting from the catalogues of the school. The poetry I shall read was composed by the principal. The *Boston Intelligencer*, in 1856, speaks of her "as a poet, with attainments of the highest order." She also wrote the hymn used at the opening of the school hours.

"The plan of education comprises four departments; the Physical, the Moral, the Mental, and the Graceful.

"A cultivated mind and elevated morality will accomplish little with a sickly constitution, consequently, physical education is placed first. [This has since come to be recognized by all educators.]

"To the moral department, comprising not only integrity of character and Christian morals, but what is equal and of more importance, is added an amiable and loving spirit.

"In future years from lowly hearth
Soft gentle eyes will beam,
And light of woman's truest worth
From household circles gleam.

"In patience, hope, meekness and love,
Woman's appointed lot,
With ever glancing eye above
From mansion or from cot.

"The mental comes third. In this department those teachers and professors are employed who have a tact for teaching, as well as great erudition in their respective departments.

"The graceful department comprises music, painting, drawing, dancing, manners, carriage, and conversation generally. The young ladies are encouraged to converse with each other, in a lady-like and dignified manner, and in every way qualify themselves for whatever station they may be called upon in the future to fill,

"While health a certain charm imparts,
And cultured minds and gentle hearts,

Will their possessor ever win
Respect and love and all akin.

"Yet grace and beauty, too, are given,
To cheer us on our path to Heaven.
Let graceful mien and charming word
Then beckon on to joy and God."

This last line was altered in the next catalogue to

"Their powerful influence afford."

We had the best of instructors procurable, and if we did not become physically, morally, mentally, and gracefully proficient the blame must not rest on the teachers. It was claimed, and admitted, I believe, that this was the only seminary in the country where the two branches of physical education, swimming and horsemanship, were taught.

To produce experts in the former branch, swimming, three bath-houses were built on the river-bank near the old lock of the Middlesex Canal — another tradition? Well, in those days, there was just enough water in the canal to make skating in winter. It was quite a little walk from the school. One had to go down Canal street, cross the railroad, and continue on to a gate, through that down a short declivity, then climb up the rocks by the side of the old lock and run down rather a steep path. I trust that old Mystic is still salt at high tide, it was then, and that was the swimming hour. I do not remember any expert swimmer, save, perhaps, a pupil from Cuba. The others confined their feats to holding on to a rope secured to the steps, and jumping up and down. None ventured far toward the aqueduct as many large snapping-turtles were caught there, and we were often prevented from ranging farther up by the seines being set on certain days by the menhaden fishermen.

For horsemanship there were four horses. Fairy was a small mare that one could only mount by rushing down

the steps and vaulting into the saddle, while William, the hostler, coachman, and factotum in general, held her up to the steps. The other horses, Hunter, Gypsy, and Mayflower, remained quiet, which enabled the riders to mount gracefully and in the proper manner, provided William did not give one too strenuous a hand and toss her far over the off side. Gypsy, was a small, black horse, and a favorite with all, but Hunter was always Hobson's choice, high, angular, and lame in one hind leg. If he galloped he rode comparatively easy, but to stop him one had to rise in the stirrup, brace against the pommel, and saw his mouth with the check, and then, when he settled into a trot, one wished she had never tried to stop him. Mayflower, a fine large mare, was only allowed to be used by a few of the older pupils, as she was usually reserved for the principal.

I find that in 1857 there were sixty pupils. I think the school opened with three. They came from many states, about fifty per cent. from Massachusetts. All the New England States were represented, and also the Middle, with the exception of Delaware (which brings to mind a remark I once heard from a man who had travelled extensively in the United States, that he had never met a person from Delaware). Virginia, Ohio, District of Columbia were represented, and there was one from Cuba and another from Canada. Those from Cleveland, Ohio, were looked upon almost as coming from the antipodes.

Everyone was expected to attend morning prayer in the schoolroom, but expectations were not always realized, the pupils residing at Mystic Mansion not liking the distance on a cold morning. We attended whatever church our parents desired, and were conveyed to and from the edifice in a brightly painted omnibus, with the name, Mystic Hall Seminary, lettered on the sides near the top. I hope some one here remembers that omnibus; it would make me feel a little less like the ancient mariner. It was drawn by a heavy horse, called Buckskin.

This horse, when allowed to be driven in other vehicles by the pupils, had to be managed by two pairs of hands to keep him in the road, as he had a most unpleasant habit of running sideways toward the gutter or wall. We unkindly diagnosed this peculiarity as "blind staggers."

The course of study was composed as follows: First, a preparatory course for young pupils. And let me add here, that although the seminary was originally intended for what was termed a "finishing school," I read "that so many young ladies presented themselves for finishing touches when the outlines of an education were not plainly discernible, it was thought best to receive the little misses, and ere long a class would graduate thoroughly educated, as well as elegant and graceful." The Intermediate and Collegiate Departments were divided into Freshman, Sophomore, Junior and Senior years; also an optional course and resident graduate course.

Under music, came singing, piano, guitar and harp. The violin, or fiddle, was not taught, being deemed unfeminine. Under painting was included oil and water color, crayon and head drawing, Grecian and Oriental painting, papier maché, monochromatic, potichiomania, wax fruit and flowers, inlaying of pearl, and leather work. It may seem strange for me to combine these under painting, but I have done so because "M and P," music and painting, or "M" or "P" singly, were affixed to the pupil's name in the catalogue to signify the extra accomplishments taken. "M" might mean piano, harp, and guitar — all three or merely one. "P" stood for any or all that I have enumerated under painting, but it generally stood for Grecian painting.

Mrs. Smith was quite an artist in oils, and had made a number of family portraits. I will add for the information of the younger, and perhaps some of the older ones present, to whom Grecian painting is unknown, that it was accomplished in the following manner: A steel engraving or lithograph was saturated with water and stretched. When dry it was like a drumhead, and

was then varnished on the back until it became transparent. Oil paints were applied on the reverse, and no shading was necessary, that being supplied by the original. It was merely the coloring of a print to suit the fancy. It was an economical as well as rapid style of painting, as all the paint remaining on the palette was mixed together and used as background. A little touch of paint on the face of the picture was sometimes added, then a thin coat of varnish, and it was ready for the frame —or the rubbish pile, as one chose.

I was a Grecian painter, and at times feel rather elated at having been an adept in one of the lost arts. Quite a number of pupils took lessons in wax fruit and flowers, or rather fruit, for that was moulded and easily made, while flowers required a more skilled touch. Sometimes in the country I have seen funeral wreaths which the unsuspecting owner has assured me was the original wreath preserved in wax. How vividly this brought back to me the days of wax work in the studio.

A monthly report was made out for each scholar regarding her proficiency in lessons and deportment. I think the daily school life could be summed up in a general way, as prayers, 7; breakfast, 8; school, 9; intermission, 12 to 12.30; dinner, 2; music and painting in the afternoon; tea, 6; study hour together, 7 to 8; conversation in music-room parlor, 8 to 9; lights out at 10.

It is needless to say that lessons were memorized, by this I mean every word in geography or history must be letter perfect, particular stress being laid on rules in arithmetic and grammar; and a method was employed by a teacher in geography that I have never seen elsewhere, although it may have been used. Very large maps were hung on the wall, and the teacher named the rivers, mountains, capes, or whatever might be the day's lesson, and pointed them out, while the pupils chanted them after her in a sing song rhythm. This brings forcibly to mind the way we learned our multiplication table in the public school, each table being sung with a terminating

chorus of "Five times Five is Twenty-five," to the air of Yankee Doodle.

French was always spoken at table, therefore, we were not a particularly garrulous crowd, the conversation being limited to asking for the desired articles or requesting to be excused when the dessert was not especially popular. Then the order went forth that all young ladies who wished to be excused must ask before the dessert was served. Great consternation arose among the younger ones, until it was discovered that by gaining the good graces of the cook, under a pledge of secrecy, the day's dessert could be foretold.

I have already mentioned that there was a large, well-equipped gymnasium and bowling alley connected with the school, and the suits worn on those occasions were what were known as "bloomers," although some preferred to call them "Turkish costumes." I have never visited a modern gymnasium, but the various exercises we had were sufficiently startling, and near neck-breaking among the younger ones if no teacher were near.

Those pupils boarding at Mystic Mansion were obliged to cross the railroad, and then take the wide walk through the field which led to the school. During the noon hour a long frieght train used to switch off and back down the track opposite the mansion to wait for the Lowell express to pass. As there was a stringent rule that the pupils must not leave the seminary grounds without permission, the younger ones used to crawl under the cars, and it was quite a stump (I believe it is called "stunt" now) to crawl under when we could hear the clink as each car began to move. What saved us from mutilated limbs I do not know, unless it was the same cherub that used to sit up aloft and look out for the life of poor Jack, said cherub no longer being needed in these days of steam. When this pleasant pastime of "crawling under" was discovered, and the culprits admonished and told into what depths of sin they had fallen, the excuse was that they were afraid they would be late for lessons.

To acquire a graceful carriage (which as I read you

was one of the attributes which "beckon on to joy and God") we had calisthenics, using first a wand, then swaying graceful movements with arms and hands to the piano accompaniment of the Russian March. This selection was invariable, the air was never changed.

Embroidery was taught by the resident German teacher. There was cross-stitch on canvas worked so finely that it resembled tapestry. There were ottoman covers worked on broadcloth, chenille embroidery that very few attempted, and the height of all ambition, the working of a large figure picture in tapestry that could be framed. The favorite subject of this composition was a Highlander and a lamb.

We had our secret societies with badges and letters that were exasperating to the uninitiated who could not discover their significance. There were the "L.G's," with knife and fork engraved on their buttons. Lazy Geese they were called by the younger girls, in retaliation for the name of "small fry," which had been applied to themselves. The "C.C's." bore a sunburst, and were dubbed the "Celestial Captivators." The "R.D's," said their letters meant Reform Dress, but as we could not see any reform in dress or manners, we gave them silent contempt. The seniors had a resplendent button, with the Greek letters phi, sigma, phi, that silenced us. Such learning was beyond criticism!

All these minor societies were eclipsed by the Mystic Alliance, which included all that were eligible by age, sometimes otherwise. It was termed a literary society, and issued a monthly paper called, *The Mystic Wreath.* One or two young Harvard sophomores were allowed to join the Alliance. I only know of one now living, and he is a well-known writer and educator. The "small fry" were not recognized by these haughty college men, but the "small fry" had eyes and ears, and they used them to advantage.

At the end of the term (there were two terms in the year) there was a reunion. I saw in the Medford paper to which I have referred, a copy of an order of exercises

which you probably all read. These exercises commenced at three o'clock. The graduating class had the usual salutatory in Latin followed by reading in French, German and Spanish, English essay and the valedictory, while the other pupils aided to the best of their ability. Then came award of prizes, given by some of the visiting committee, and the presentation of a gold medal to each graduate. If the reunion came in June, and the weather permitted, a collation was served under the trees in the garden, and a number of pupils showed their proficiency in horsemanship. In the early evening there was a concert given by the pupils, which was followed by social enjoyment and band playing.

I have made mention of the possession of ears and eyes by the small fry. The following is what they heard and saw on one Saturday afternoon. It was the usual custom for the principal to go to Boston on that day, and some of the Harvard members of the Alliance thought it an excellent opportunity for calling. On this particular Saturday, however, for some reason or other Mrs. Smith had remained at home, and word reached her that there were visitors for certain young ladies. The principal received the visitors with a very gracious manner, and asked of what service she might be. One stammered out, "We have come to inspect the institution." "Delighted," was the reply. They were taken over the various rooms of the school and studio, and entertained until they showed flagging interest, when, with thanks for the courtesy, they took their departure.

Mystic Hall Seminary only existed in West Medford from February, 1855, to June, 1859. In the winter of 1858, Mrs. Smith visited Washington, having influential friends there. This was before the strenuous life in America, and she believed that the time had come in that city for an educational school on the basis of Mystic Hall Seminary. This plan was carried into operation, and in the fall of 1859 she opened her school at the capital. Two or three of her graduate teachers accompanied her. She could not have chosen a more unfavorable time. The

John Brown excitement culminated within a few months after the opening of the school. A spirit of uneasiness pervaded the entire country, especially the south, from whence she expected to draw her pupils, and the school was soon closed.

Four years is a brief time for an educational institution to exist, not long enough to make a deep impression on a community. If I have given you a glimpse of what one boarding school life was fifty years ago, I have done all, and perhaps more, than I expected. The founder and principal of the seminary had the highest hopes of its stability and success, and in these hopes and beliefs she was supported by the press and friends in many states. As I quoted from the *Norfolk Herald* at the beginning of my paper, let me end with a quotation from one published at Boston at this time.

"Among the proudest boasts of New England, none may be more justly indulged than those referring to our admirable schools. We have the means of education profusely scattered upon every side; and while our public institutions deserve especial commendation, there exist private ones most eminently adapted to public wants, and meeting exigencies which cannot otherwise be reached. The comparative value of the physical and mental education can be more happily advanced under the circumstances which attend a private institution than in a general and public one.

"The mothers of Columbus and Washington will never be forgotten, and to produce such mothers should be the highest aim of the age, and so indeed it is in such schools as the one to which we take great pleasure in making reference, known as the School for Young Ladies, at Mystic Hall, West Medford, Mass.

"Mrs. Smith has surrounded herself with the best procurable talent in every branch, and to Mystic Hall school we shall ever point with highest pride of a true New Englander."

New England has long since forgotten the brief life of Mystic Hall Seminary. Let Medford remember.

Ye OLDE METING-HOUSE OF MEADFORD.

By Moses W. Mann, West Medford.

[Continued from Vol. 11, No. 2.]

THE seats in the pews were hinged, and turned up on edge as the people stood during the long prayer. This concluded, they were turned down again, and the result was like a fusillade of musketry all over the house.

Mr. Porter's pastorate was all too short, as he died after serving the church and town nine years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Ebenezer Turell in 1724.

He, like his predecessor, took unto himself a wife soon after coming to Medford. Still more room was needed for the accommodation of the people, and after much discussion the town built a new and much larger meeting-house just beyond the brook, and on August 21, 1727, worshipped in the subject of our sketch for the last time. The selectmen were directed to sell it, for the best advantage for the town. I find no report of their doings in the matter on the record; but upon the treasurer's book under date of January 4, 1729, is this item, "To Cash Rec^{d} of Benj. Willis for ye Old Meeting-house

Omitted fetting down before."

The receipts are entered on the right hand pages of the book, and the page being one of the earliest used, the right, or outer edge, is so frayed and worn that the amount paid by Mr. Willis is missing. An interesting matter in this connection is the date January 4, 1729. As the town directed the selectmen on September 29, 1729, to sell it and Mr. Willis paid for it on January 4, it was in the *eleventh* month of the year, which then began with the first of March, instead of January. Another incident is that the entry is not in regular order, but is explained by the written note, "Omitted setting down before."

Such are the facts gleaned from the ancient records of the town, their time-worn and discolored pages now carefully preserved between silk tissue.

In a careful reading of them, often requiring patient

study, and diligent comparison of the quaint expression, and almost phonetic spelling, the writer felt as one becoming introduced to the men and people of the Medford of long ago. *So* long ago was it, that it is well to take a look beyond the strip of land bordering the river, "and extending back a mile in all places," that comprised the Medford of those days, making the thirty-one years ye olde meeting-house was used. A. D. 1693, William and Mary had been for five years the reigning sovereigns and the town meetings were called "in their majesties names." The witchcraft delusion at Salem had just run its length and subsided without thrusting its baleful presence and influence into Medford.

Beyond the sea in old England, John Bunyan, the immortal dreamer, and Richard Baxter, the voluminous writer, had but just passed away. The "Pilgrim's Progress" of the one, and "Saint's Rest" of the other were beginning to reach these shores.

John Dryden, the poet and translator of "Virgil," and John Locke, the mental philosopher of that age, were just completing their life work, while the great architect, Sir Christopher Wren, was in his prime.

But four years had passed since Sir Edmund Andros had been sent home to England, and one Medford man is credited with saying, "If Andros comes to Medford we'll treat him not with shad and alewives but with *swordfish*."

Possibly if this ancient Medfordite could now return, he would find a different taste prevailing in the matter of a fish diet; and Parson Porter would find that potatoes (unknown in Medford when he came as minister) afforded more palatable and nourishing food if the roots were cooked, instead of balls that grew upon the vines. Andros' successor wasn't much more heartily welcomed, though the people were loyal to the king who had granted the new charter.

Less than nine years before, the general court in answer to the people's inquiry, had declared "that Meadford hath

been and is a *peculiar*." Doubtful of their right, or perhaps too modest, no deputy had been sent till four years before the enterprise of building the meeting-house was inaugurated. With it as a central rallying point, the sixty year old town was waking to new life, for in the autumn of that year, it adopted "Town orders and by-laws." Of the houses that were standing in the Medford of 1696, we can be positively certain of but two that remain today — the Major Jonathan Wade house, and the Capt. Peter Tufts house, commonly called the Cradock House,—"if this be treason" (or heresy) "make the most of it." There is a possibility that the old house recently removed a little from the corner of High Street and Hastings Lane (and now many times repaired and twice enlarged, and so taking a new lease of life), may have been the home of Dea. and Ensign John Bradshaw. All others that were contemporary with the old meeting-house in its early years have yielded to the tooth of time, and possibly none that were built during its thirty-two years now remain. A few monarchs of the forest there are, and yet very few whose roots had then taken a firm grasp in Medford soil. The primeval forest has gone and danger threatens the newer growth. If we take the map of Medford, and trace a series of circles in quarter miles, from the site of the meeting-house, we shall find that the first passes through the site of the First Parish Church, where the third meeting-house was built, the Brooks and the Cummings Schools; the second, or half-mile, through the city farm, Hall road, Medford square, Cradock school, and West Medford R. R. station.

The three-quarter mile radius reaches the Brooks Farm building, the site of the Wheeler mill just above Menotomy river, the end of Woburn street at Playstead road, the old mill site on Whitmore brook and also the one on Meeting-house brook, Gravelly brook at Forest street, the Everett school and the Royall House.

One mile is just beyond Wear bridge, the farther corner of Oak Grove, Bear meadow, Earl avenue and Fulton

street at the Fellsway, Park street, Mystic park and Tufts College. One and a quarter miles would reach the old Powder House in Somerville, and one and a half the so-called Cradock House. With the latter exception, the spot selected for its building was central then.

"Ye olde meeting-house of Meadford," occupies a peculiar place in the history of the peculiar town, in the fact that the town, by taxation, supported public worship within its walls for seventeen years before the gathering of a church. For almost the average length of a human life it served its purpose, convening the sovereign people in their civil capacity in the town meeting, and the exercise of religious freedom of worship.

No matter how acrimonious the debates may have been, or what the difference of opinion was on the town's business affairs, the Sabbath worship was observed. If this could be *before* the church was organized, how much more must the meeting-house have stood for afterward.

And when the time came to leave it for the new and larger, we may well think that in the hearts of some, especially of the older people, arose the remembrance of former days. It has come to be a custom to inveigh against the Puritans, and to consider them as cold and austere. We do well to remember the circumstances under which they came to these shores; the persecutions they endured and finally fled from; to remember that they established the civil and religious liberty we enjoy and not to allow the present time to degenerate into civil and religious license.

I find no record of theological differences in the old meeting-house. The Quaker or Baptist may have been there, but that time was long before the Universalist, Unitarian, or Methodist-Episcopal. The churches of England and of Rome, the ancient Medfordites would have none of. This is evident in the fact that, in the acts of worship and observation of times, everything was diametrically opposite. Even the Holy Scriptures were unread in the meeting-house, and not until 1755 was

there a Bible upon the pulpit. No lights gleamed or candles flickered from its windows on Sunday night, for the Sabbath began at sunset on Saturday. One Medford man is credited with having "a poor opinion of religion got by candle light."

The records say of a *town* meeting, "Adjourned to meet at Stephen Willis' on December 6 at about sun-setting."

From twelve to fifteen shillings a year paid for the care of the house, and sometimes the deacon was the caretaker.

The duties were sweeping, shutting the casements (possibly there were shutters on the windows, as glass was expensive), and removing the snow from before the doors. Since that day, thirty houses for public worship have been erected within the limits of Medford, and eighteen are now in use as such. Two of the thirty (the second and third built by the town while there was but the one church), were demolished when outgrown.

Three have been destroyed by fire; one is now beyond the limits of Medford, owing to change of boundary, while one has been moved into its borders. Five have become devoted to business and residential use, leaving eighteen in present service, with one homeless society about to rebuild. One is the college church. Therefore, to eighteen organized bodies has increased the gathering at John Bradshaw's house on that winter day one hundred and ninety-five years ago.

Could Rev. Mr. Woodbridge ride from Charlestown to Medford on horseback, as of yore, he would not have to alight and open the gate across the road near Marble brook ere he could proceed.

Mr. Aaron Warner would find his old parish somewhat changed on doctrinal points, but ready to welcome him, and possibly he might not be pleased with the chiming bells and liturgical service across the "country road," as he would call High street. Parson Turell would look in vain for his old home, only demolished in recent years.

Perchance he might wonder if this was really Meadford. But *we* may do well, if we of this year of grace, 1906, serve our day and generation, in church and state, in religious and civil duty, as did the men and women who in 1696 built and worshipped in "Ye olde first meting-house of Meadford."

DAVID HENRY BROWN.

David Henry Brown was born in Raymond, New Hampshire, August 17, 1836, and died at his home in West Medford, on February 21, 1908. He was the second son of Joseph and Elvira (Howard) Brown, and was descended from many of the founders of New England, among whom were, on the paternal side, Rev. Stephen Bachiler, Thomas Webster, Hon. Samuel Dalton and other founders of Hampton, New Hampshire, and Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and, on the maternal side, Gov. Thomas Hinckley, of the Plymouth Colony, Rev. John Mayo, first pastor of the Second Church of Boston, and Rev. William Walton, one of the founders of Marblehead.

Born on a New Hampshire farm in the first half of the last century, he knew from experience what a life of plain living and high thinking was. His mother was ambitious that her boys should have a good education, and although she died when her son David was fourteen, her wish had been impressed on her children, three of whom went to college.

After leaving the district school in Raymond, Mr. Brown attended Hampton, New Hampshire, Academy in the fall of 1853, and then went to Phillips Andover Academy to fit for college. He entered Dartmouth in the fall of 1857, graduating in 1861, in the same class with President Tucker. It is worthy of note and showed his characteristic persistence, that he persuaded one of his boyhood friends who had left college on account of ill health to return and finish his course. Mr. Brown

taught school in the long winter vacations to earn money for his expenses, and after graduating from college he taught two and a half years as principal of high schools, first at South Abington, now Whitman, and then at Stoneham, Mass. He was a clerk in the quartermaster's department at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1864 and 1865. On returning to Boston, he entered the educational department of Taggard & Thompson, publishers and stationers. On the retirement of Mr. Taggard, in 1869, he became a member of the firm, and continued the business, the firm name soon becoming Thompson, Brown & Co. Among the most noted books which bore their imprint, were "Cushing's Manual of Parliamentary Practice," "Eaton & Bradbury's Mathematical Series," and "Meservey's Book-keeping."

At his death, he was one of the oldest publishers in the country, and his firm, through all the vicissitudes of business and of keen competition, bore a reputation for honorable dealings.

In 1869 Mr. Brown married Abby Dudley Tucker, daughter of General Henry and Nancy (Dudley) Tucker, of Raymond, New Hampshire, a lineal descendant of Gov. Thomas Dudley, of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is survived by his wife and three sons, Henry Tucker Brown, of New York City, Howard Dudley Brown, of Arlington, Massachusetts, and Edward Bangs Brown, of Cleveland, Ohio, and two grandchildren, Elizabeth, daughter of his son Howard, and Barbara, daughter of his son Edward.

In 1871 Mr. Brown came to Medford to live in the house on Allston street, which was ever after his home. West Medford was then a little village, with no church and only some twenty-five houses on the west of the railroad. Many changes took place in the thirty-seven years of his residence here, and he took a prominent and active part in all that promoted the welfare of the community. He never held public office, nor was a candidate for office, but he was a public spirited citizen,

anxious to see progress in all local affairs, and not afraid to give his opinion, even when it opposed the wishes of others.

In 1872 a movement was started to organize a Congregational Church in West Medford, and in this Mr. Brown took a foremost part, being a charter member, serving as the first clerk of the church, the first treasurer of the society, as a member of the subscription committee for the first church building, and as superintendent of the Sunday-school in 1875 and 1876. In 1897, at the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the church, Mr. Brown gave the historical address. When the present edifice at the corner of High and Allston streets was built, Mr. Brown was chairman of the committee on plans, and took part in the ceremonies at the laying of the corner stone. He was one of the trustees of the Barnes fund from the time it came into the possession of the parish until his death.

He was one of the organizers and the first president of the West Medford Village Improvement Society, through whose efforts many improvements in that part of the town were secured. He took the leading part in the organization of the West Medford Reading Club, which celebrated its thirtieth anniversary last December, on which occasion Mr. Brown read an historical sketch of the club. He was the secretary and treasurer at the time of his death, having filled the office for four years.

He was a life member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, a member of the committee on papers and addresses from 1900 to 1907, and he wrote the notices for the Historical and Genealogical Register of at least fifteen of its members. In genealogical matters he had more than a local reputation, being considered an authority on genealogical research. His account of the first three generations of Simon and Joan Stone, from whom he was descended, has been commended as a model genealogical sketch.

For the Old Home Week celebration of his native

town, Raymond, New Hampshire, in 1901, Mr. Brown wrote some delightful reminiscences, giving a vivid picture of New England country life sixty years ago.

From the organization of the Medford Historical Society, in which he took an active part, to the day of his death, his work for it and his interest in it never ceased. He was always willing to do whatever needed to be done. He was the first chairman of the committee on papers and addresses, serving for ten years. During this time, he planned work covering the local field, and secured also many speakers from other places. He was president for four years, from 1903 to 1907. As a member of the publication committee he was deeply interested in the success and continuance of the Medford Historical Register, getting many new subscribers for it. On more than one occasion, when the society was in debt for the Register, he procured funds so that its publication could be continued. He was the editor at the time of his death.

The celebration of the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the settlement of the town of Medford was due to his initiative and untiring effort. At the time of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary Mr. Brown had been very urgent that it should be observed, but nothing was done. When, twenty-five years later, a fitting time for a celebration came again, he spared no effort to make it a success. At the literary exercises Judge Wait paid him a well-deserved tribute, saying, "He was a man not himself a native of Medford, but for more than thirty years her good citizen . . . the man whose courage in the face of difficulties, whose enthusiasm in the midst of indifference, whose persistence in spite of discouragements, and, above all, whose faith in spite of disappointments have made this celebration possible and inevitable."

Simple and unostentatious in his life, he did not forget that "poverty and riches are of the spirit," and he surely had the riches of the spirit. He was kindly in his judgments of others, never suspicious of men's motives, and persistent in whatever he undertook. He has left on

record his conception of what a man should be, an ideal to which he himself was true. "It must be recognized that the power and influence of the church depends on the power and influence and personal character of its individual members. If we love God we shall love our neighbor and try to be good citizens. It seems to me we should be ready to do the things that ought to be done, laying out work for ourselves as well as for others."

EARLIEST MYSTIC RIVER SHIP-BUILDING.

By John H. Hooper.

"October 15—1635. A number of Dorchester, Mass., families began their journey to Windsor, Conn., and arrived at their destination just as winter was setting in. Many died of cold and starvation. In December about 70 adults and children, including some of these emigrants came to Saybrook from the up-river settlement and took passage for Boston in the *Rebecca*, a vessel of 60 tons burden."

"April 26 — 1636. The possessions of William Pynchon and others, who settled Springfield, Mass., were sent to the head of navigation on the Connecticut, in the *Blessing of the Bay* belonging to Gov. John Winthrop."

The *Rebecca* was owned by Gov. Mathew Cradock, and was, no doubt, built in Medford soon after the settlement of the plantation.

The establishment of his men on the Mystic, extensively employed in the fisheries, caused the building of small vessels therefor, and this leads to the inference that ship-building was commenced on the Mystic at an early date.

In a letter from the company in London to the authorities here, dated April 17, 1629, they say, "We have sent six shipwrights of whom Robert Moulton is chief." . . .

In another letter, May 28, 1629, they say, "The provisions for building ships, as pitch, tar, rosin, oakum,

cordage and sail-cloth in all these ships, with nine firkins and two half-barrels of nails in the *Two Sisters*, are two-thirds for the company and one-third for the Governor, Mr. Cradock." . . .

These letters show conclusively that vessels were built in the settlement prior to the building of the *Blessing of the Bay*, claimed to have been the first built in New England.

As Governor Cradock's location was in Medford, and the place where his vessels were built, it is fair to consider the *Rebecca* the older vessel of the two.

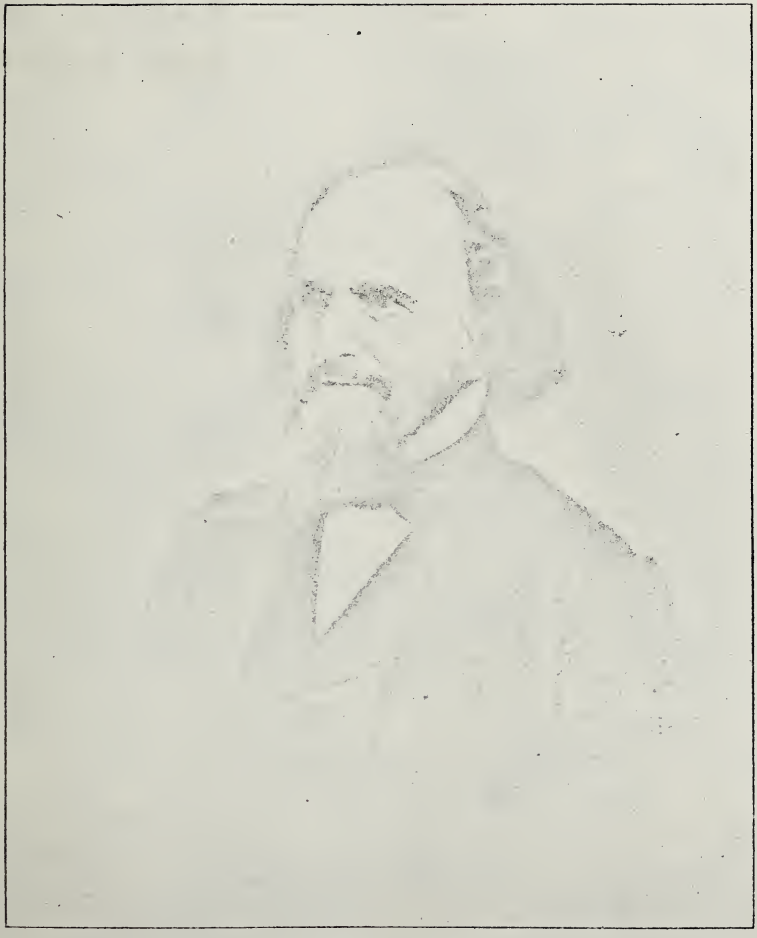
PAPERS AND ADDRESSES. 1907-8.

MONDAY EVENING COURSE.

October 21.—"Jamaica." Illustrated. Mr. Rosewell B. Lawrence. November 18.—"A Story of Gettysburg." Gen. Luther Stephenson of Hingham. December 16.—"The Old State House." Mr. Charles F. Read of Brookline, clerk of the Bostonian Society. January 20.—"Jamestown and the Jamestown Colony." Rev. James L. Hill, D.D. of Salem. February 17.—"The First Parish in Medford." Rev. Henry C. DeLong. March 16.—Annual Meeting. April 20.—Our First Railroad and How it was Built." Illustrated. Mr. Moses W. Mann. May 18.—"Old-fashioned Medicinal Remedies." Charles S. Ensign, LL.B. of Newton.

SATURDAY EVENING COURSE.

December 7.—"Some Pictures of the Far East." Illustrated. Dr. Walter G. Chase of Boston. January 4.—"Samuel Adams." Mr. Charles G. Chick, President of the Hyde Park Historical Society. February 1. (Postponed to February 11.)—"Some Brick-makers of Medford." Mr. George S. Delano. March 7.—"A Pupil's Life in Mystic Hall Seminary." Mrs. Jenny P. Brigham of Brookline. April 4.—"Dea. Galen James." Miss Helen T. Wild. May 2.—"Colonial and Modern Newspapers." Mr. Charles H. Adams of Melrose.



GALEN JAMES.

73

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XI. OCTOBER, 1908. No. 4.

GALEN JAMES.

BY HELEN TILDEN WILD.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 4, 1908.]

ONE of the most prominent men in Medford for fifty years subsequent to 1820, was Galen James, who came to this town in early manhood and gave to it and its interests the best part of an active and earnest life.

Born in Scituate, Massachusetts, near the "Block House Yard" on the North River, where his family had carried on ship building for several generations, he inherited the trade of a ship carpenter.

He was the son of Major John James and Patience Clapp; he was born September 29, 1790, and baptized June 5, 1791, as Galen Clapp James, in honor of his maternal grandfather. He did not habitually use his middle initial, but it appears in his two marriage intentions filed in Medford.

His ancestry includes the pioneers of Plymouth County, Mayflower passengers and sturdy men of Kent, who settled Scituate in 1628. We find among his forebears, the names of Brewster, Turner, Briggs, King, Otis, Brooks, and others prominent in the early life of the colony. From them he inherited a strong devotion to principle and a firm belief in the dignity of labor.

He was married in 1817 to Mary Rand Turner, daughter of Hon. Charles Turner, Jr., Member of Congress, and Hannah Jacob, daughter of Col. John Jacob. She was a relative of Mr. James, though hardly near enough to be called a cousin. They had eight children; only two of whom lived to maturity — Horace and Matilda Turner.

Mrs. James died December 13, 1831, and Mr. James

73

married, second, Amanda Jacobs, daughter of David Jacobs, April 14, 1833. She had no children.

The first Mrs. James was only thirty-four years old when she died, and we know very little about her except the influence of her Christian character upon her children.

It is a family tradition that Miss Jacobs declared that she never would be a step-mother to anybody's children, but when her suitor came rowing down the river and asked her to come up to Medford and be a mother to his two, she did not say him nay. She was a cousin of Mary Rand Turner James, and at the time of her marriage was living at the Marine Hospital in Chelsea, where Hon. Charles Turner was steward. During the last years of her life she was blind, and, as early as 1846 she complained of impaired sight, but she put her own ailments in the background and interested herself in the cares of her household and the welfare of those about her. A sister of Miss Jacobs was the mother of Hon. Charles Sumner.

The son, Horace James, was educated at Andover and Yale, became a clergyman and was settled at Wrentham, Worcester and Lowell.

During the war, he was chaplain of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, enlisting at Worcester. It was said of him, "Kindness of disposition, strong common sense, great willingness for and capacity for work and clear insight into the character of men were among his predominant characteristics . . . but in, through and above all, our friend lived to glorify God as a Christian minister." After his term of enlistment had expired, he was connected with the Freedmen's Bureau. His health was undermined by an attack of yellow fever while serving in this capacity, and in 1873 he was stricken with hemorrhage of the lungs, which caused his death, June 9, 1875.

The daughter became the wife of William Haskins of Medford. It is only a little while ago that she left us, and we appreciate her sterling qualities. Her father spent the last years of his life in her family. He died April 14, 1879.

Before his majority, Galen James came to Medford and worked for Thatcher Magoun, in the only ship-yard then existing in the town. In 1811, he paid his first tax in Medford, and though he was only twenty-one years old, he was assessed for personal estate to the amount of $200. He was not taxed here in 1812, being at that time in Milton, at work in the shipyard of Daniel Briggs. In 1814, he returned to Medford, and thereafter made his home here. Before his twentieth year he had worked in various shipyards of the State with his father, who was a very well educated man for his day, and quite a musician. He was not well enough off to educate his children as he wished, and they had only the advantages of the common schools, and were early put to work.

In 1816 the firm of Sprague and James was formed. Isaac Sprague, the senior partner, was the son of Asher Sprague of Scituate, and was a ship carpenter in the yard of Thatcher Magoun. In 1814 he married and went to housekeeping in a house of his own, and was taxed that year for stock in trade and faculty. Mr. Sprague hired land at Labor in Vain landing and contracted to build a vessel for James Lee, a crusty bachelor merchant of Boston, but finding that his limited education hampered him in the financial part of his business, he resolved to take a partner and selected young James, who had a little money to start with, a good business head and a practical knowledge of ship building. Mr. Lee was very angry at the new arrangement and told Mr. Sprague that he would not sign any contract if "that boy" was admitted to the firm. The "boy" was twenty-six at this time, but with his curly, sandy hair and ruddy complexion, he probably looked younger. Lee had a strong will, but he was pitted against two stronger ones, and Sprague and James, after some months of waiting, received his order and built the brig, *Bocca Tigris*, according to original contract.

In 1817 they owned their yard, the third established in Medford, and were taxed for stock in trade to the amount of $1,000.

The same year, Mr. James married and bought a house which he sold later to his father, just before he established himself in his permanent home at the corner of Riverside avenue and Foster's court — as we know them today.

The firm built sixty-three ships, and the partners retired in 1849 after amassing comfortable fortunes, according to the standards at that time.

The first vessels built were brigs and schooners. The first ship was the *Rassellas*, built in 1820. The same year they built the steam-boat, a stern wheeler, Governor Pinckney for ——— Sullivan, of Boston. By the name of the boat and the surname of the owner, (no other name is given in Brooks' History) we infer that it was the invention of John L. Sullivan, of Middlesex canal fame, and was put in commission on the Santee River, in South Carolina.

The only other steam vessel was built in 1841 and was modelled much like the ferry boats of today. This one was used by the Eastern Railroad to transport passengers from its terminal at East Boston to the city proper. Her name was the *East Boston.*

From 1822, the size of the vessels built increased. The *Lurilla* built in that year was of 369 tons burden and the largest was the *Soldan* built in 1841. The firm retired from business before the building of clipper ships, but the schooner *Ariel*, built for the same James Lee who had hindered the young firm, was of that type and was considered quite a wonder at the time, 1841. She was used in the China trade to smuggle opium.

Sometimes Sprague and James built ships for their own investment, selling them on the stocks. In the *Palmyra* and *James H. Shepherd*, they retained a share. The captain of the former was named Cushing and was a brother of Mr. David Cushing of Medford. Captain St. Croix Redman commanded the *James H. Shepherd*, and although Mr. Shepherd owned the major part of her, the captain and the builders each had an interest in her. The *Soldan*, the last ship built, lay on the stocks all summer before a

purchaser was found. She was bought in part by George Pratt. Captain Shaw, her commander, and Sprague and James had a share in her. These ships plied between New Orleans and Antwerp, doing business principally in cotton. These "ventures to sea" in the main proved profitable.

It is impossible now to tell the fate of all the ships of Sprague and James, but though some were wrecked and others were outclassed when the new style of clipper ships came in, they were good vessels, built on honor, and their commanders were proud of them.

Captain Redman, writing of the *Shepherd* after he had sailed in her for many voyages, said, "Mr. Shepherd, Mr. Touro and Captain Macy are building a very large ship at Portsmouth and have offered me an interest in her with command. I have not given them a definite answer yet but it is most probable that I shall decline. I am very fond of the *James H. Shepherd*, she has no fault except that I would like her a little stronger, but with care I am in hopes she will make many safe and prosperous voyages. She has the appearance now of a ship not more than two or three years old."

Mr. Sprague was the head of the mechanical part of the business and designed the ships, making the moulds and doing the draughting in his parlor, generally after working hours were over in the yard. Mr. James' place was in the counting room; each had perfect confidence in the other's ability and never interfered with the other's department. Both were men of iron will and differed radically in religion, Mr. Sprague being as strong a Unitarian as Deacon James was an Orthodox, yet in all their long business connection, there was never a breach in their friendship and it was continued until Mr. Sprague died, in 1851.

Both men, according to the custom of the day, took apprentices into their families. Joshua Turner Foster lived with Mr. Sprague and later married his daughter. John Taylor lived with Mr. James and married his sister.

Foster and Taylor succeeded the firm of Sprague and James in the "Labor in Vain" yard. After Mr. Taylor went to Chelsea, Mr. Foster carried on the business there and built the last Medford ship, in 1872. Other apprentices well known in Medford for years were Roland Jacobs, John Stetson and Elijah Ewell.

In youth, Mr. James attended the Congregational church in South Scituate, which his mother joined in 1813, but the old school clergyman there never attracted his interest. Very early in life he left home, as I have said, to work in various places, and in Salem he boarded with Baptists and attended church with them. He became interested in their methods but never subscribed to their creed. From that time, however, he became interested in religious matters.

While in Milton, he attended the church of Mr. (afterward Dr.) Codman, in Dorchester. He preached the orthodox doctrine of predestination and its attendant beliefs. His congregation was divided for and against him. A council was called which decided that he should remain in his pulpit. The next Sunday, Mr. Codman found eight men at the foot of the pulpit stairs blocking his entrance. He established himself in the deacon's seat. There he conducted the opening services, during which another preacher was admitted to the pulpit. Mr. Codman continued, preached his sermon, pronounced the benediction and retired with his followers. Then the second minister carried on another service, after which he lunched in the pulpit and as soon as possible conducted the afternoon worship. At the usual hour Mr. Codman again appeared and delivered his afternoon discourse. Galen James, the young apprentice, attended this quadruple service, and I have told the story because I think the incidents of that day made an impression on his mind which was the key to his later actions in regard to religious controversy and his adoption of his creed.

In this time of excitement, Galen James determined to read the Bible and formulate a theory of his own, rather

than to select one of the various creeds presented upon the authority of the preachers.

He bought a Bible, divided its pages into fifty-two equal parts and faithfully read one section a week, until he had read it from cover to cover. The creed which he adopted is embodied in the church manual of the first Trinitarian church, established in Medford in 1823, and again in that of the Mystic church in 1847, and was just as firmly his when he died in 1879.

When Mr. James settled in Medford permanently, he connected himself actively with the parish church. After the death of Dr. Osgood, the majority of the church called Rev. Andrew Bigelow, a Unitarian, to be the pastor. Deacon James led the minority who wished an evangelical minister. Mindful of that disgraceful day in the Dorchester meeting-house, Mr. James favored no public demonstration of disagreement, but in friendly words, letters were sent back and forth between the opposing parties which resulted in four men and thirteen women asking for dismission to form a new church.

The letter making the request was probably written by Mr. James. It closed as follows:—

> The necessity of such a separation we deeply lament; we will cherish the kindest affection toward you and would lift up our hearts in prayer to God that He would bless you with all spiritual blessings, and would over rule these events, so painful to you and to us for the promotion of His holy cause.
>
> With sincere christian affection we are Brethren,
>
> Yours in the gospel,
>
> Galen James, Jesse Crosby } Committee.

Hard feeling and sharp words were no doubt the result of this separation, for a time, but the course pursued was certainly the best; for there were no lasting breaks in friendship and the two churches were soon working in harmony in charitable and reformatory channels, whereas opposing factions, trying to live under one church government, would have brought forth countless collisions.

In 1846 a rupture occurred in the second congregational parish, and Galen James again led a colony to a new church home. The causes of disagreement were more personal and perhaps more bitter than in 1823. Conference after conference was held in private, trying to adjust matters, at some of which neighboring clergymen were present, but none of these were public or reported on the records of the churches. It has been said that the slavery question was at the root of this withdrawal, but one of the few remaining original members of the Mystic Church whose father was a strong anti-slavery man does not give that reason, and I am informed of strong abolitionists who remained in the old church and of one rabid pro-slavery man who was a prominent member of the new one. The church building was too small for the growing congregation if all the members attended service there, but many were growing dissatisfied, joining other denominations, and withdrawing their support. Deacon James, a Trinitarian through and through, desiring the growth of his denomination in Medford, and thinking that the town could support two churches of the seating capacity of the first, conceived the idea of forming a new parish. This was carried out, and a new building completed in 1849.

To this new fold came many who had been wandering in other pastures, and the unyielding but pacific deacon saw his second church-child grow and flourish.

Upon Deacon James were hurled many anathemas. He was called "Pope James," and his associates "come-outers," and friendships were strained between old neighbors and life-long friends. The animosity was fostered by those outside the churches who were enemies of Mr. James on account of his total abstinence and anti-slavery principles. But in a few years the pastors of the two churches were exchanging pulpits, the two congregations were worshiping together during the summer, first in one church and then in the other, and the founder of both lived to see them united again and the old sores healed.

The second Trinitarian church received the name of "Mystic," suggested it is said by Mrs. James. She named it for the river upon which almost all of the original male members were engaged in ship building. The name has caused many strangers to inquire what sort of transcendentalism was preached in it.

Of the fifty-two members who formed the Mystic Church, fourteen at least were kinsfolk of Deacon James and many others were his employees.

In 1849 Deacon James had retired from active business, although he was still in the prime of life. But at fifty-nine, deprived of his usual activities, he began to feel that age was not far away, and his friends noticed that he was in danger of rusting out. At this time a new line of opportunity was presented to him which renewed his youth and kept it green for many years.

The new enterprize grew out of his love for the church of his choice, which had no adequate organ in the religious press. Many saw the need of a paper in the interest of Congregationalism, but money was lacking. Whereupon, Deacon James offered what seemed a large sum in those days, which he was ready to sink if need be in the endeavor. There was little to guarantee that such would not be the fate of his capital.

Rev. E. D. Moore had owned and published a small paper called the *Boston Recorder*. He sold a half interest to Deacon Edw. Fay of the Second Congregational Church, Medford, a son of Rev. Dr. Fay of Charlestown, and the paper's name was changed to the *Congregationalist*, the office being at No. 122 Washington street, Boston.

Deacon Fay bought Mr. Moore's half interest, and on November 10th sold it to Deacon James for $1,079. The office was transferred to No. 12 School street, and the new firm and a great power for good were launched under the firm name of Galen James and Company.

Deacon James was urged to transfer the office to New York, but he was attached to his home and, beside, felt that as Massachusetts was the stronghold of Congrega-

tionalism, the new paper should be established there. He never attempted editorial work, but selected his editors and their associates with care, and no principles were published, we may be sure, that did not have his approval. Helped by his financial and personal aid, the publication grew and increased in influence, and this testimony is given in its columns after the death of Mr. James: "He came in as a pillar of strength and remained steadfast through all those years of trial until the paper was an assured success."

The first issue of the *Congregationalist* bears the motto, "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever," and is dated May 24, 1849.

The editorial signed by Rev. Edward Beecher, Joseph Haven, Jr., and Increase N. Tarbox, says, "The ecclesiastical principles that we shall advocate are indicated by our name. In doctrine we shall stand on the broad background of New England theology, not committing ourselves to the interest of any party but recognizing with Christian affection and endeavoring to unite all who hold the fundamental principles of the system avowed by our Pilgrim fathers; by Edwards and his successors. As in religion so in politics, we are pledged to no party. Without giving any party pledges whatever, we shall earnestly oppose the extension of slavery in the slightest degree beyond its present limits."

For a long time previous to his death in 1856, Mr. Fay suffered from tuberculosis, which brought added work upon the shoulders of his partner. Mr. Thomas Todd, who was a boy in the printing-office then, says of him at this time, "He (Deacon James) did not attempt to do any editorial work, but he made himself very useful in the mechanical department, doing with his might all his hands could find to do. He attended to the mailing of the paper, to the proof-reading, and was in consultation with the editors and the other proprietor whenever it seemed necessary. . . . He had a fund of humor which carried him through some of the harassing details of the

business, that otherwise would have disturbed him. His partner was very ill, and was at times very irascible. But nothing ever disturbed the good deacon's serenity."

After the death of Mr. Fay, the firm was reorganized with C. A. Richardson and W. L. Greene as partners. This co-partnership, with Mr. Richardson as office editor, continued until 1867, when Mr. James at the age of seventy-seven retired. It was with great reluctance that Mr. James severed these ties of business. In July, 1866, he wrote his partners: "I had hoped that our present arrangement and ownership in the *Congregationalist* might have remained as they are during the short remainder of my life, or at least till my son found himself so circumstanced as to be able deliberately and uninfluenced to either accept or reject a partial interest in the concern. . . . Not merely as an investment but because the paper has become dear to me as the object of much anxiety, interest, expenditure and prayer."

At that time he sold to Messrs. Richardson and Greene each a twelfth part of the paper, making them equal partners with himself; and made an agreement to sell the third, which he retained, on July 1, 1868, provided his son did not wish to continue in the business.

He writes further, "I have confidence in your judgment and ability. I believe I give you credit for all that you have done for the paper. I hope the paper may continue to increase in prosperity just as much for your sakes as my own; and still more, for the good it may do."

In 1867 Rev. Horace James, having returned from the south, was able to carry out his father's dearest wish and assume his place in the business. Each of the three partners then contributed equally to merge the *Boston Recorder* — the oldest religious paper in the country — with the *Congregationalist*. Rev. Henry Martin Dexter was admitted as the fourth member of the firm and the name was changed to W. L. Greene and Company.

After his memory was breaking down, the deacon still clung to his *Congregationalist*, and would read it straight

through, marking with his pencil where he had left off when obliged to lay it down. The paper was the child of his brain and heart; the child of his old age; and as such he loved it.

As an adjunct to the *Congregationalist* from 1862 to 1872, this firm published *The Student and Schoolmate and Forester's Boy's and Girl's Companion.* Its editor was W. T. Adams (Oliver Optic), and among its contributors were Jacob Abbot, J. T. Trowbridge, Gail Hamilton and Sophie May. It was finally sold and merged with *Merry's Museum* which was absorbed by *Our Young Folks*, the latter in turn was the forerunner of *St. Nicholas.* With Deacon James' abounding love for children, this publication must have interested him greatly. He cordially welcomed the children in his office or home, and in his pockets were always to be found sweet attractions for them. One little girl, I know, called him "The Mr. James that loves me so."

He was never happier than when he was in the Sabbath school as superintendent or teacher. His intimate knowledge of the Bible made his services in this department very interesting.

Deacon James' interest in temperance began with his early business life. It was the custom in the shipyards for the apprentices to carry around the grog at eleven o'clock in the morning, and it was considered as part of the wages of the men. It was many years before custom and popular opinion removed the rum barrel from the yard loft, but Mr. James used his influence against it until it was finally banished. In making contracts with joiners, caulkers, etc., men were allowed so much money and so much rum. In individual cases, contractors were prevailed upon to go without the grog and receive more money. By dint of moral suasion, the ration of rum was omitted at the Sprague and James yard and wages were increased. This firm was the first to do away with liquor at a launching. The new regime was gradually adopted in all the yards of the town, but in the mean time, it

caused discord, and tradition says that there were riotous proceedings and the pioneer was threatened with bodily harm.

In 1830, Galen James was appointed overseer of the poor, and during his term of office the issuing of spirits to the occupants of the poor house was prohibited, and the order stood on the books for some years thereafter. In 1836, 7 and 8, he was elected selectman on the temperance ticket. One of his associates at this time was James O. Curtis, another shipbuilder and ardent temperance worker.

The following extract from the selectmen's records defines their position. It is from a petition to the County Commissioners who according to the law at that time had the right to issue liquor licenses over the heads of the selectmen.

"And we most earnestly pray your honors to with hold granting licenses to any persons in this Town who are not recommended by us — believing it to be the sincere and general opinion of the inhabitants by a test vote on the temperance Question last March, that the Public good does not require the sale of Ardent Spirits except for medicinal purposes & the arts: as manifested by choosing a Board of Selectmen pledged to sustain the course we have taken relative to the applications aforesaid — your concurence in our views & the wishes of a large majority of the inhabitants & legal voters of this town is most humbly and respectfully requested."

I found among Mr. James' papers a marked copy of the *Boston Blade*, a rank example of yellow journalism in the 40s. Under a cut representing Bacchus seated on a barrel on wheels, drawn by a disreputable nag, preceded by a man going through the air on a broomstick, we read as follows: "The above cut represents smutty Ben, the blacksmith (Benjamin Moore), the spy and informer, going at full speed to collect witnesses with a horse and buggy belonging to old Galen of the James, with old pugnose T. C. (Timothy Cotting) in the foreground with a baker's broom to keep the road clean." Other men prominent in temperance affairs came in for their

share of ridicule and scandalous hints. When the Mystic Church was founded, the same enemies reviled Galen James, and did their best to foster ill will between the two churches. The same reporter probably penned the following: —

"We happened up High Street last Sabbath just as the different societies were going to their houses of worship, and were somewhat surprised that one of the comeouters were placed at the corner of the town house inviting passers to come in and see the lion dance and hear Mac the Scotchman preach. Wonder if he was placed there by the royal family? O fie on such means to fill the house: — but a drowning man will catch at straws. What say, Galen, was it your doings?"

We of this generation cannot understand or conceive of the intense bitterness of the early total abstinence agitation, and, withal, the strong doctrinal lines which kept workers apart. A letter written by Mr. Calvin Temple of Reading, addressed to Mr. James as Chairman of the Committee of the Middlesex Temperance Society, says:

"Arrangements were made to obtain subscriptions, but on presenting your letter to some of the most prominent temperance men they objected and imposed on me the necessity of asking and on you of answering the following questions, viz: Is Mr. Cobb to be an agent the coming year, and if not is the agent to be an Orthodox man? I am exceedingly sorry that any sectarian feelings should exist, but they do exist so strongly in some minds that they will not give a single mite unless the agent is in accordance with their views in his religious sentiments."

This letter is endorsed "answered." I wish the deacon had kept a copy as he sometimes did, for I think this communication may have been pithy. Orthodox to the backbone, he did not assert sectarianism in his temperance work; for in Medford, Rev. Caleb Stetson, Unitarian, Rev. Hosea Ballou, Universalist, with his parishioners, Timothy Cotting and James O. Curtis, and others from every denomination in town, worked to stamp out intemperance, and to encourage legislation against illegal liquor selling.

The fight against intemperance and slavery, in which Deacon James was prominent, brought down all religious barriers and healed many old wounds made by doctrinal differences.

In conjunction with the temperance movement, an attempt was made to carry on the Medford House as a temperance hotel backed by stockholders who were prominent citizens. George W. Porter was treasurer and Luther Angier, clerk. Galen James was a shareholder owning five at a par value of one hundred dollars each, numbered 51 to 55 inclusive, and did his part to make the undertaking a success, but the effort failed.

From 1834 to 1840, inclusive, Mr. James was a member of the school committee. He was much interested in higher education, especially for girls. In 1834, he was associated with Horatio A. Smith and Milton James on the board. Mr. Smith for some years had carried on what he called "The Medford High School," and the children and niece of Mr. James had attended. These men were in hearty accord, and, against much opposition, but to the great joy of many who were financially debarred from private schools, the public Medford High School was established in 1835, for children of both sexes over twelve years old who could pass the examination. Mr. Charles Cummings says: "Though the school tax would be increased one half, yet he stemmed the tide of objection, and, with the aid of one or two others, the school was established."

I have been giving you documentary history of this man of iron with a tender heart, but his history is recorded in the hearts of those whose lives he made brighter by his smiles and ready wit, or who were rescued from ruin by his timely advice or financial aid.

He could never be downed in an argument, and was never at a loss for a repartee, his wit being often two-edged. One of his dearest friends was Capt. St. Croix Redman, his brother-in-law. Many were the discussions that they indulged in when the captain chanced to be at

home. It was long years before the captain came to the deacon's way of thinking, but Captain Redman wrote: "Pray write me at every opportunity; let your letters be written as though you were writing to Horace or lecturing me in your counting-room."

The flings of his enemies and his disappointments were offset by his habitual good nature. At one time he invested in what was called "The Eastern Land Speculation," and with a party of gentlemen went down to visit their possessions. They found the land which they had bought to be where it was indicated on the map, but the map-maker had neglected to show that it was under water. There was dismay in the camp, and a good deal of strong language was used. Whereupon, the deacon caught up a stick of wood and the poker, used the stick for a fiddle and the poker for a bow, and whistling a lively tune, went dancing around the camp till he had changed frowns into laughter. His love of a joke often relieved the strain when differences of opinion became uncomfortable. In some of his experiences a fiddle of some kind must have been a necessity to him.

Mr. Todd, who worked for him in the printing office when a boy, says, "One time when something arose which was quite unpleasant, probably my fault, the deacon looked up, and said, 'Thomas, did you ever see a mad deacon?' I replied, 'No, Deacon James, I never did,' He ejaculated, 'Better not! better not!' and I did not see a mad deacon at that time, nor ever see him angry, although in my experience in church and out, since then, I have seen a great many mad deacons."

He was always frugal in his habits. In the years of comparative poverty, walking to Boston and back to save the fifty cents stage fare for charity or religious work. But he did not live meanly, and a playful reference by his wife in one of her letters assures us he was a well-dressed man even if our memories did not testify to the fact. "I have sent your *second* best suit. I thought I would not send your bright buttoned coat, lest the good

people of Wrentham should think you were not a real good Orthodox Deacon."

His carriage, as I remember it, was somewhat antique and was called, half in fun and half in earnest, "the Gospel wagon." It was literally a carryall, and was drawn by a good but not handsome horse, which had a bad habit of hugging the reins under his tail. The deacon probably reasoned with him long to no purpose, and then, accepting the inevitable, rigged an arrangement of two rings attached to the carriage top, through which the reins were passed safely out of the way of the offending tail. Horse and driver were much happier, although there were many smiling faces on the road; but the deacon was never disturbed by smiles, and he beamed too, especially when the gospel wagon was full of children going to Sunday-school. Many an aged person or invalid was afforded the only chance to go to church by this same old carriage.

One room in his house was called the "prophet's room," and visiting ministers were always lodged there unless invited elsewhere. Divinity students often spent the summer with him, saving the money that they would have had to pay for board during vacation for college expenses. He was a tower of strength and sympathy to his own pastor. Quoting again from Mr. Todd: "I recall one time Rev. J. M. Manning, D.D., the former pastor of the Mystic Church, Medford, afterward pastor of the Old South Church, Boston, came to his office, with his usually sunny face clouded. The deacon glanced at him, and said, 'My dear pastor, something is weighing your soul down, and it must be lifted. Let us have a talk together.' They went into an inner room, and what was said is not known to the writer, but when they came out the cloud was lifted from the face of the 'dear pastor,' and he seemed his old sunny self once more."

At the council for the dismission of Mr. Manning to the Old South, Deacon James rose and said, "My text is my sermon and my sermon is my text." He then opened his Bible and read from 2 Samuel: 12:—

There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds; but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had brought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him and his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come unto him. . . . And Nathan said unto David, Thou art the man.

Without another word the deacon sat down. You remember that Mr. Manning came to Medford right from the divinity school, and died as the pastor of the Old South.

In Deacon James' pocketbook was written "Thy vows are upon me, O Lord," and whenever aid was needed for public or private charity or the extension of the gospel at home or abroad, that pocketbook could be depended upon. The poor woman with a drunken husband, widows with little children, hard pressed ministers, missionaries, poor churches, slaves, soldiers, philanthropic objects everywhere profited by its contents. He believed in being his own executor, and for years before his death gave away money from his principal. When the Mystic Church was organized, a method of raising funds was adopted which might shock a modern congregation. A list of the town taxes was presented, and each man was assessed for church purposes in proportion to his property tax. Young men, paying only a poll tax, were assessed according to their ability to get a living. Deacon James and his brother, Deacon Joseph James, headed the list with the largest subscriptions. He never asked anyone to follow where he was not ready to lead.

I am afraid that in his connection with the founding of the churches I may have emphasized too much what his enemies called bigotry, and have not made plain enough to those who never knew him the Christian character of the man. He did nothing for effect. He was

like a general who was willing to move the position of his troops, if necessary, but did it with his colors flying. He might retreat, but he would never surrender, and always obeyed the orders of his Commander-in-chief as he understood them.

"His independent thinking, his originality, his foresight, his faith and his courage," says Mr. Cummings, "fitted him better to lead than to follow men. His aims and plans were in advance of his time.

"Though one of the busiest of men, his constant purpose was vastly higher than the making of money."

A ship-builder, a publisher, a founder and pillar of two churches, a pioneer in the temperance and anti-slavery struggles, he was never too busy to listen to cries of distress, to comfort a discouraged neighbor, or to be to a little child, "the Mr. James that loves me so."

AN OLD PHYSICIAN'S RECORD.

DR. Ebenezer Marrow, a physician of Medford, served as a commissioned officer in the service of the Province. He was a Lieutenant in Col. John Winslow's regiment "For the defence of the Eastern Frontiers:" in 1754, in the expedition which established Forts Halifax and Western upon the Kennebec. — Mass. Archives, xciii, 132.

The next year he was again serving as a lieutenant under Winslow, in the campaign which resulted in the removal of the French Neutrals. He was at Beau Séjeur July 2, "under Indisposition of Body," and was granted leave to return to New England; but he returned to duty at Fort Cumberland, August 19. — Winslow. M. S. Journal in Mass. Hist. So. Library, 105, 106. In 1757 he was in the practice of his profession in Medford. — Mass. Archives, xviii, 543.

His services in the campaign of 1758 are described in the following petition.

"May 1764. Humbly sheweth. The Petition of Ebenezer Marrow of Medford. That in the year 1758 he went in the Expedition to the Westward, as a Captn in Col: Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, & was ordered to march from hence with his Company to Albany in the Month of May.—That he carried with him a Quantity of Med'cines to the Value of Twenty pounds two shillings & one penny lawful Money, and when he came to Albany some of the Soldiers fell Sick. and the Surgeons of the Regiments being without medicine (having put the Med'cine Chests on board a Vessell not then arriv'd) Col. Bagley orderᵉd him to deliver them what Med'cines they wanted, which he did — And that afterwards he (your petr) marched to Fort Edward where he found other Surgeons in want of Med'cine also, having the Sick & infirm of Seven Regiments left there. some of them ill with the Small Pox: & those Surgeons not having had the Small Pox themselves,

General Abercromby order'd your Petitioner to remain there with that Command. & ordered the Surgeons up to Ticonderoga with the Army. — That he attended all the Sick there at said Encampment while the Army was gone to the Lake. & dressed near 300 of the wounded when they came down from the Lake; & continued in Said Service from the beginning of June to the last of November: in which Time he exhausted all his med'cine (excepting a small Quantity as appears by his accoᵗ) & bought more at Albany. having Col. Bagley's Promise that he would endeavour the Province should pay him for them. & his Trouble also — That the Reason of his not petitioning yr Honrs before the last Session was the Absence of Col Bagley, whose Assistance he very much wanted for informing your Honours of the whole Affair. nothing doubting but that your Honours were ever ready to do him Justice. as soon as he should shew the justice of his Cause. tho' at never so great a Distance of Time — He therefore at the last Session at Cambridge presented yr Excellʸ & Honrs with a Petition (of which the present

one contains the Contents) w^ch^ petit^n^ passed the lower House & was sent up for Concurrence: but before it was considered by the Council, it was unfortunately consum'd in the late Fire, so that your pet^nr^ is under a necessity of preferring another: and humbly prays that y^r^ Excell^y^ & Honours wou'd be pleased to grant him such Allowance for his Medicines & extraordinary Service as in your great Wisdom & Goodness you shall think proper & your petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

Eben^r^ Marrow."

Mass. Archives, lxxx, 476.

He was allowed £21, 2*s.* 1*d.*

Under date of June 23, 1744, William Ward sold to Ebenezer Merrow "The Gravel Pit," so called, with house and barn, together with a two-pole way leading down to the river. The estate was bounded westerly on Jonathan Tufts ten and one-half rods; northerly on said Tufts' marsh seven rods; easterly on the county road (Main street) ten and one-half rods; southerly on the way (South street) that leads to the landing place (the ford) nine rods, which way is laid out two rods wide. One of the conditions of the sale was that the said Merrow should maintain one-half of Mystic bridge and the causey (causeway) forever. The two-pole way was situated directly in front of the old shop formerly occupied by Page and Curtin on Main street. The first bridge across the Mystic river was only wide enough to allow of the passage of a single cart, and as the bridge was widened from time to time the widening took place on the westerly or up-stream side of the bridge, so that when the old drawbridge was removed in 1879 to make way for the construction of the present stone bridge, the "two-pole way" was so reduced in width that only about twelve feet of the way remained, and the increased width of the stone bridge over that of the old drawbridge obliterated all traces of the old way. The gravel pit lot is now occupied by the Central Engine House and part of the Symmes buildings.

Dr. Ebenezer Merrow, or Marrow, is supposed to have been the son of the Ebenezer Merrow who purchased the tract of land above described.

JOHN H. HOOPER.

UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPTS.

Nearly fifty years ago Mr. Caleb Swan, formerly of Medford, wrote for his own satisfaction the following items of interest, as well as many others which have been preserved. They are now presented in the REGISTER as a glimpse of the Medford of the olden days. Mr. Swan expressed his regret that Medford's history was not written while Dr. Osgood and Governor Brooks were living to give information.

It must be understood that at the time of President Washington's visit, General (not then Governor) Brooks lived in the "Jonathan Watson house," adjoining the third meeting-house.

"The visit of General Washington to General Brooks in 1789, was in the forenoon. He came on horseback, escorted by several gentlemen from Boston. Their horses were taken to the barn of Mr Isaac Greenleaf nearly opposite the house of Dr. Osgood — where Capt. Ward from Salem afterwards built his house and died — and now owned and occupied by Mr Thatcher Magoun Jr.

"Mrs Samuel Swan was then at school in the Town School (kept by Mr Prentiss) now Mr Train's house, and next West of Gen! Brooks' house. She remembers the children were all brought out in line in front of the School to see General Washington. Every scholar held a quill in his hand.

"Mr Greenleaf's son Isaac, now living in Medford — aged 80 — also remembers the visit, and that the horses were brought to his Father's barn.

"Benjamin L. Swan remembers hearing of this visit from General Brooks himself. While he was on a visit to Medford, he called on General Brooks, who invited him to go and see his fine bed of Mangel Wurtzels in his garden and while there, the General told him the last time he saw General Washington was on the above visit to him.

"Mrs Howe told Dr. Swan she remembers hearing Mrs Ingraham speak of seeing General Washington on this visit. Mrs Howe also remembers hearing Mrs Ingraham say she received a polite bow from General Washington as he passed her house — she was gaily dressed for the occasion Mrs Howe also recollects Governor Brooks telling her that General Washington breakfasted with him.

"Mrs Abner Bartlett says Mrs —— told her that Col. Brooks requested Mrs. Brooks to have some Indian Corn cakes at breakfast, as General Washington was fond of them."

On page 290, Brooks' "History of Medford," the author says, "We wish it were in our power to name the teachers of our public schools, who have filled their high and sacred office. . . . Usage forbids this," etc.

In a letter to Dudley Hall, Esq., Mr. Swan, in 1865 (soon after the death of his "brother doctor" Swan), wrote of enclosing the following list, which he hoped Mr. Hall would attach to page 283 of his copy of the history, as he himself had done. Mr. Swan came from his home in New York to his brother's obsequies, and on meeting Mr. Hall they talked of their school days long past. Doubtless they exchanged memories pleasant and otherwise that hark back to the days when the "oil of birch" was freely used. With little regard for "usage," he found it in *his* "power," and his memoranda are a valuable contribution to Medford annals.

SCHOOLMASTERS IN MEDFORD.

Oct., 1789. [Mr] —— Prentiss, [schoolhouse] now Mr. Train's house.

When Gen'l Washington visited Col. Brooks.

About 1790. Nathaniel Thayer.

Settled as minister of Lancaster in 1793. Father of John E. Thayer and Brother, Brokers, Boston.

After 1790. Luther Stearns of Lunenburg.

Afterward physician, then principal of Boys' and Girls' Academy in Medford. Died there in 1820, aged 50.

After 1790. Joseph Wyman of Woburn. Mr. Pierce his assistant.

Afterward principal of Boys' and Girls' Academy in Medford. Left Medford 1799, died in Woburn about 1825. Succeeded by Miss Rowson.

1796. —— Warren. Thomas Mason for six months.
A large, powerful man; a great wrestler. Settled as minister of Deerfield, 1799.

Fall 1796, 1797. Leonard Woods of Princeton, for six months. Joined the church under Dr. Osgood.
President Andover Theological Seminary. Died there Aug., 1854, aged 81.

1798, 1799. David A. White of Methuen, to Aug., 1799.
Afterward Latin tutor in Harvard College nearly four years, State senator, member of Congress, judge of Probate, Essex Co. Died Mar. 30, 1861, aged 84.

1800 to 1802. Abner Rogers of Hampstead, N. H.
Afterward proctor in Harvard College, then a highly respectable lawyer in Charlestown. Died there Feb. 23, 1814.

1802. Daniel Kimball of Bradford.
Afterward minister in Hingham, then principal of Academy in Needham.

1802. Peter Nourse, six months.
Afterward librarian of Harvard College, then minister in ——.

Aug., 1803, Aug., 1805. Daniel Swan of Medford.
Studied medicine with Gen'l Brooks, afterward physician in Brighton and in Medford since 1816. Died Dec. 5, 1864, aged 83.

1805. Jacob Coggin of Woburn, six weeks during college vacation.
Afterward minister in Tewkesbury. Died there in 1855.

1805. Amos Willard Rugg of New Hampshire.
Died in Medford, Sept., 1805, after a short sickness of brain fever.

Sept. 1805 to 1807. Samuel Weed of Amesbury.
Studied medicine with Gen'l Brooks, afterward physician in Portland. Died Nov. 24, 1857, aged 83.

1807. Noah Kendall.
Assisted by his wife and his brother.

1821. Luther Angier of Natick.
Afterward postmaster in Medford; continues to reside there [1865].

—— Baker.
Afterward (in one year) went to Charlestown by invitation on a larger salary.

ERRATUM.

On page 66, read Mr. Aaron Porter instead of Warner. There was in later years a Rev. Aaron Warner, who was the first pastor of the Second Church — who might possibly wonder a little at the present Medford.

S 11

THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER

VOL. XII., 1909

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

CONTENTS.

No. 1.

PAGE

MEDFORD METHODIST CHURCHES . . . . *Frontispiece*

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF MEDFORD. Abby D. Saxe 1

SECOND HOUSE OF WORSHIP AND SOME OF ITS PREACHERS (Illustration). Facing page 3

CLERGYMEN OF LATER YEARS (Illustration). Facing page 5

WOOD'S MILL, 1860 AND 1870 (Illustration). Facing page 13

WOOD'S DAM AND THE MILL BEYOND THE MYSTIC. Moses W. Mann 13

ONE OF MEDFORD'S HISTORIC HOUSES. (Swan Manuscript) 20

SOME OLD MEDFORD FISH STORIES. (Swan Manuscript) 21

MEDFORD ADVERTISING IN 1776. Editor . . . 22

No. 2.

THE MEDFORD TOWN PUMP . . . . . *Frontispiece*

THE PUMP IN THE MARKET-PLACE: AND OTHER WATER SUPPLIES OLD AND MODERN. Eliza M. Gill . . 25

A MEDFORD INCIDENT. Editor 42

EMMA FRANCES GILL. W. C. W. 43

MRS. ABBY (DREW) SAXE. M. W. M. 45

MYSTIC RIVER IMPROVEMENTS. Editor . . . 47

No. 3.

OLD ARCH OVER MYSTIC RIVER } FIRST ENGINE AND CARS } . . . *Frontispiece*

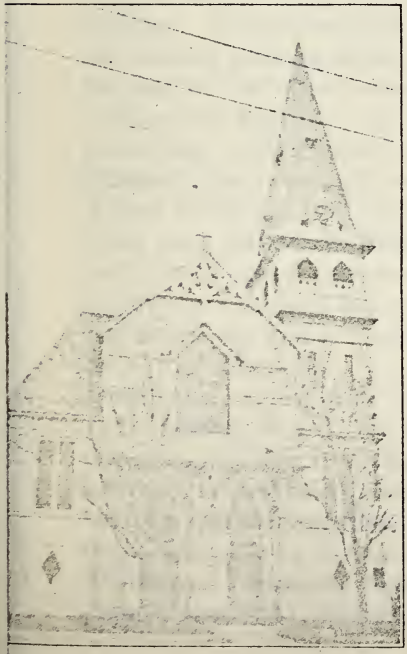
A PIONEER RAILROAD AND HOW IT WAS BUILT. Moses Whitcher Mann 49

Water Works, Ancient but Not Public. Editor . 68
An Old Medford Advertisement with Editorial Note 68
The Old Shipyard. From *Youths Companion* . . 71
Officers for Year ending March, 1910 . . . 72

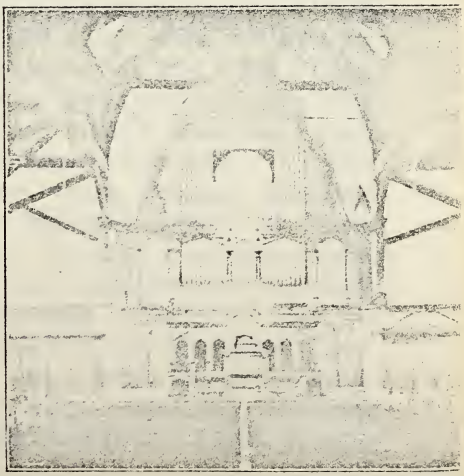
No. 4.

First Parish Church (Unitarian) and Four of its Ministers . . . . *Frontispiece*
The First Parish in Medford. Rev. Henry C. DeLong 73
The Bigelow Family. Eliza M. Gill 83
Marm Betty. Editor 86
The First Medford Journal. Editor . . . 90
The Society's Magazine 95
Papers and Addresses, 1908–9 96

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.
Dedicated March 10, 1907.



THIRD EDIFICE.
Dedicated April 30, 1873.
Burned August 19, 1905.



INTERIOR THIRD EDIFICE.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XII. JANUARY, 1909. No. 1.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF MEDFORD.

BY MRS. ABBY D. SAXE.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, May 20, 1907.]

METHODIST Episcopal services in Medford were commenced in July, 1822, by Rev. Josiah Brackett, a local preacher of Charlestown, at the invitation of several godly members of the church in Charlestown who resided in Medford. His first sermon was delivered in the building known as "The College," which stood on Ship street, his text being the first two verses of the first Psalm. So well was he received that on the occasion of his second sermon about one hundred people gathered in the hall of one of the hotels. His text was John 15 : 14 — "Ye are my friends," etc. As a result of Brother Brackett's preaching, a Methodist class was formed which met every Sabbath afternoon, and weekly prayer-meetings were held. These meetings continued until 1823, when the first revival ever known in Medford occurred, and a Methodist Society of forty members was organized. A building adjoining Cradock bridge called Mead's Hall was leased and fitted up, and a Sunday-school of about twenty members was formed. For seven years Brother Brackett continued to hold services in Medford, assisted by Revs. J. N. Maffitt and C. K. True. In 1828 a second revival occurred, in which many of the Sunday-school scholars were converted and joined the class. The same year the society was incorporated as "The First Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford," with Josiah Brackett, Isaac McElroy, Jonathan Gross, George Williams, William James, James D. Yates, Alvah Smith and Louis Janson

as trustees, and a house of worship, 25 x 40 feet, was built on Cross street. This building now stands on Salem street, two doors east of the site of the third church edifice, burned in 1905. The society was connected with the First Methodist Church in Charlestown until 1831, when it became a station, and Rev. Apollas Hale was appointed pastor. From 1833 to 1839, the pulpit was again supplied by local preachers, until most of the members moved away and the society grew so small that preaching services were suspended for a time.

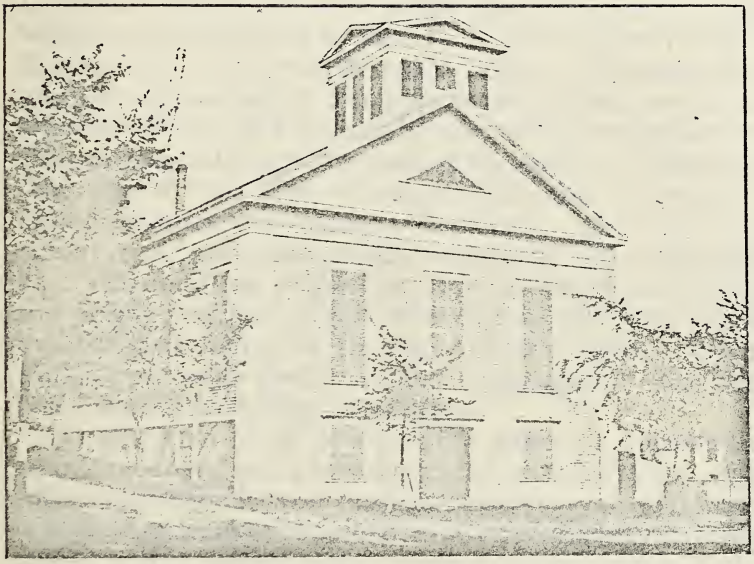
In February, 1842, Ira T. Barker of Medford was converted and joined the High street (now Trinity) Methodist Episcopal Church in Charlestown. In May of the same year he opened his home for public worship. A class was formed at his house and weekly prayer-meetings established. During the year a schoolhouse on Cross street was secured, fitted up as a chapel and dedicated by Rev. Moses L. Scudder, the Charlestown pastor. Prayer and class meetings were moved to the chapel, and preaching services were held occasionally by Brother Scudder until the fall of 1843, when Rev. Joseph Whitman of Malden and Rev. George Landon, pastor at North Russell street, Boston, held regular services in the chapel. During the winter a revival occurred, when ninety people were converted. The Sabbath-school was reorganized the same winter.

The society soon found the chapel too small and moved to the Town Hall. At the New England Conference in 1844, Medford was made a regular station, and Rev. George Pickering was appointed pastor. The next year Rev. George Frost was sent to Medford, and Brother Pickering was appointed a "special missionary agent to raise funds for the erection of a church edifice in Medford." He was successful, and a lot of land at the corner of Salem and Oakland streets was bought for $600.

The church, in 1845, had forty-two members. In August, 1845, Messrs. Job Clapp, Ira Barker, William B. Stone and Noah Hathaway were chosen building com-

Rev. E. S. Best.
1855–1857.

Rev. J. A. Ames.
1861–1863



"PICKERING" METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.
Dedicated December 19, 1845.

Rev. N. T. Whitaker.
1869–1872.

Rev. F. J. Wagner.
1872–1875

mittee. On December 19, 1845, the church, erected by William B. Stone, was dedicated to the service of God. In the records of the society there is preserved a program of the dedicatory services of the "Pickering" Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford. This name clung to the church for many years; in fact, until the third edifice was built, in 1872, there were many who still spoke of the Methodist Church as the "Pickering" Church. Bishop Janes preached the dedication sermon, and prayer was offered by Rev. E. T. Taylor, the "Father" Taylor of the Seamen's Bethel in Boston. Upon the program mentioned above also appear two hymns, one of six stanzas and one of four, which were written especially for the occasion, although the name of the author is unknown. The church was built in accordance with the rules of church architecture existing at that time — the pews were square and had doors which "buttoned" the occupants in. The choir was at the rear of the audience and facing the pulpit, and the singers were led by the "big fiddle and the little fiddle," or the bass viol and violin. When the hymns were given out the congregation rose and faced the choir during the singing.

At the time of its erection the entrance doors were near its corners, and a broad platform with steps descending toward Salem street extended entirely across its front. These were, in 1854, removed, as also the slightly elevated alcove within, between the "entries," that contained the "singing seats." More seating capacity was thus gained, and an enlargement was made in front for a vestibule, with a gallery above for the choir and the excellent organ then procured.

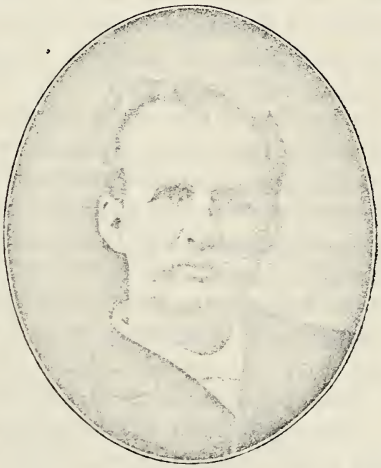
Externally the building then presented the appearance shown in Brooks' "History of Medford," and a few other changes were made within, notably the removal of the pew doors.

In the year 1847 a society known as the Ladies' Parsonage Furnishing and Stewards' Relief Society was formed. This was the beginning of the organization

now known as the "Ladies' Aid Society," which has had an uninterrupted existence, though under various names, ever since. At first the Ladies' Society took the form of a sewing circle. The ladies "took in" sewing, working on it at their weekly meetings, and the money received for the work done there went into the treasury. Any member bringing her own sewing to the meeting was fined six cents.

From 1846 to 1854 the following able and consecrated pastors served the Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford: Revs. J. A. Adams, James Shepard, Thomas W. Tucker, Willard Smith, A. D. Merrill, John W. Perkins and Charles Noble. Revs. E. S. Best and William A. Braman followed. During Mr. Braman's ministry the vestry was repaired and improved, and a gracious revival of religion was experienced. Rev. A. F. Herrick followed, and was succeeded by Rev. Jarvis A. Ames. Mr. Ames was appointed to Medford in April, 1861, and on the day he arrived news came of the attack on Fort Sumter. The next Wednesday the Lawrence Light Guard left Medford for three months' service at the front, and Mr. Ames offered the farewell prayer as the company gathered around him in Medford square. He proved himself a loyal citizen and ardent patriot in the two years he remained at Medford. One of his chief characteristics was his fearless outspokenness for what he believed to be right and the uncompromising attitude he took in the matter of slavery and State rights. During his pastorate he wrote a history of the church from its earliest beginnings in Medford, and the book containing his history, in his own handwriting, is still preserved in our archives.

Among those who fought for the Union from the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford were: William H. S. Barker; Edward Gustine (killed at the battle of Malvern Hill); Daniel S. Cheney (killed at the battle before Richmond); George F. Kittredge; William B. Parker; Charles O. Alley; Henry G. Currell (died a prisoner at Andersonville); Edward F. Crockett; Henry Hathaway;



Rev. T. B. Smith, 1875–1878. Rev. T. C. Watkins, 1878–1881.

Rev. E. C. Bridgham, 1905–

Rev. L. D. Bragg, 1885–1888. Rev. G. S. Chadbourne, D.D., 1897–1902.

Benjamin Ellis (who starved in a Southern prison, was exchanged among other prisoners, and reached Medford only to die); Antipas Newton, Jr.; Austin F. Clark; Charles Ellis; George A. Newcomb; Rodney Hathaway and Nelson Hathaway.

Mr. Ames was followed by Revs. Henry M. Loud, David Sherman, D.D., and Daniel Wait. During Mr. Wait's ministry a revival occurred which spread through the town, embracing all the evangelical churches. During this pastorate, also, the church lost by death three of its most valued members — Joseph L. Goldthwait, Albert Butters and Ira T. Barker. In 1869 Rev. N. T. Whitaker followed Mr. Wait. That year the society purchased a house on the corner of Salem and Park streets for a parsonage, but retained it only two years when the new church enterprise demanded all available funds. In 1869 a new board of trustees was incorporated according to the General Statutes of the Commonwealth.

On July 1, 1871, land for a new church was bought on Salem street near Cross street, and the work of building was entered upon at once. The building committee were William C. Child, Thomas C. Newcomb and Obed K. Doane, who did faithful service until the beautiful church was completed at a cost of $50,000. It was dedicated April 30, 1873, by Bishop Gilbert Haven, assisted by Revs. Ira G. Bidwell, D.D. (who preached the sermon), R. R. Meredith, and the pastor, Rev. Francis J. Wagner.

Inasmuch as this church building was for many years a landmark in Medford, and now nothing remains of it, even its ashes having been removed, it may be well to give a short description of its distinguishing characteristics. It was of open timber construction, its interior finish was of chestnut, and the organ pipes and frescoing in blue and gold. The auditorium was the largest in the town, seating more than one thousand, and the organ was the finest for many miles around, costing $3,500. It was what was styled a "two-story church," *i.e.*, its basement, containing the Sunday-school and social rooms,

was entirely above ground, and was light and roomy. Its spire was 140 feet in height and contained one of the Medford town clocks and a 1,800-pound bell of the key of F. If this edifice lacked the present-day requirements of church housekeeping, it was at least up to date at its erection, and was built with the idea of accommodating a growing church in a growing community.

The winter of 1874 was blessed with a glorious revival, in which many were converted and brought into the church. Mr. Wagner was followed by Rev. T. Berton Smith, and he by Rev. T. Corwin Watkins. In October, 1878, the semi-centennial of the church was held, it being fifty years from the date of incorporation. The celebration lasted one week, and many former pastors were present. When Mr. Watkins left us he took with him as his wife one of our members, Miss E. D. Hadley. Mr. Watkins was followed by Rev. Gilbert C. Osgood. Mr. Osgood employed no evangelist during his three years' pastorate, but union meetings with the Baptist and Congregational churches were held in January of each year, continuing from one to three weeks, which were carried on by the pastors, and held alternately in the several houses of worship. A general spiritual interest continued through his whole term. A number of deaths occurred during Mr. Osgood's pastorate, among them several of the older members of the church, of whom Andrew Pike was one, and one member of the Board of Stewards, Jacob W. Saxe. Mr. Osgood succeeded in raising the sum of $4,000 toward the church debt.

He was succeeded by Revs. James W. Fenn, and Lyman D. Bragg. Mr. Bragg's three years' pastorate proved to be a very eventful one. The church was repaired and painted at a cost of about $1,000. Two revivals occurred, in which some notable conversions took place, and the young people were organized into a society called the Oxford League, which later developed into the Epworth League. At the beginning of the second year of Mr. Bragg's ministry, April, 1886, he asked

to be allowed to raise the whole debt of the church, $13,000. After much earnest and prayerful deliberation the Official Board accepted the offer, and this tireless man went to work. He published a four-page monthly called *The Enterprise*, which proved very helpful in many ways. The Ladies' Social Circle held fairs, suppers and entertainments, the various societies of the church put their shoulders under the load and with a "long pull, a strong pull, and a pull all together," the big mortgage was lifted and the church was free from debt. On March 27, 1888, Mr. Bragg announced that enough money had been secured to cancel the mortgage and pay all accrued interest, nearly $14,000. The pastorate closed with a grand jubilee, with resolutions of love for the pastor and his family, and with thanksgiving to God for his blessing to us.

Rev. E. T. Curnick followed Mr. Bragg. He found the church free from debt, even the current expenses of previous years being paid in full, a novel experience. During this pastorate, women were first elected as stewards in the church, Mrs. J. W. Saxe and Mrs. Celia M. Vining being appointed at the First Quarterly Conference, held May 8, 1890. A Junior Epworth League was formed and conducted by the pastor, the children were well instructed, and later furnished many members of the church.

Mr. Curnick was followed by Rev. Fayette Nichols, and he by Rev. O. W. Hutchinson. During Mr. Hutchinson's ministry the Sunday-school was reorganized into a thoroughly graded school, and the Ladies' Social Circle was reorganized with a new constitution as the Ladies' Aid Society.

Mr. Hutchinson was followed by Rev. Alexander Dight, who remained one year. He was succeeded in April, 1897, by Rev. George S. Chadbourne, D.D. During his first year the church was thoroughly repaired and remodelled, a parlor and kitchen added and furnished, new entrances to church and grounds made, painting, frescoing,

cushions and carpets, making the church-home beautiful and attractive. The church was reopened in October, 1897, with a reunion and banquet. In June, 1898, Dr. Chadbourne, following the example of Dr. Watkins, took as his wife one of our members, Mrs. Martha Ransom. Dr. Chadbourne's Bible Class, held in the audience room during the Sunday-school hour, was largely attended and greatly enjoyed, as was also the Teachers' Bible Class held at the parsonage on Saturday evenings. During Dr. Chadbourne's five years' pastorate the church lost by death several of the oldest members, among them Bros. Orvid M. Fowler and William T. Hannah.

Rev. F. T. Pomeroy succeeded Dr. Chadbourne, and remained three years. During his pastorate several deaths occurred among the church membership, among them being Mr. and Mrs. Thomas C. Newcomb and Mrs. O. M. Fowler.

Mr. Pomeroy was followed in April, 1905, by Rev. Edgar Cary Bridgham, who is still our pastor. Early during his pastorate, on Saturday night, August 19, 1905, the church was totally destroyed by a fire of incendiary origin. Many were the tears shed in Methodist homes all over the city that night, and many prayers for sustaining grace went up to the All-wise and Mighty Father who had permitted this great calamity to fall upon us. But there was work to be done, and with tears in our eyes and a lump in every throat, we passed the smoking ruins the next day to the services in the Baptist Church. The churches of the city did all in their power to help and comfort in our hour of need. Letters of sympathy and offers of shelter were received on every side, and were greatly appreciated. A meeting of the Official Board was held in the vestry of the Baptist Church on Sunday evening, and a committee was appointed to secure a temporary place of worship. On Monday evening, August 21, a special Quarterly Conference was held, and it was voted to rebuild at once. A committee on location was appointed, and it was finally decided to build in a different

locality. Accordingly, on October 10, 1905, land on Otis street, near Central avenue, was bought for the site of a new church, and a house and land on Central avenue were purchased for a parsonage. From September 1, 1905, to December 23, 1906, the church services were held in the Washington School Hall, kindly placed at our disposal by Mayor Dwyer.

On July 7, 1906, the corner-stone of the present edifice was laid. The building committee consisted of Rev. E. C. Bridgham, A. L. Ordway, William F. Wiltshire, L. Frank Cole and Edgar A. Thomas. They labored faithfully; the architect, Lewis A. Dow of Melrose, did all that scientific skill and tireless effort could do, and on March 10, 1907, the present edifice was dedicated to the service of Almighty God by Bishop Daniel Ayres Goodsell, D.D., every cent of the cost having been pledged.

Since 1905, the church has lost by death several of her oldest members, among them being Mrs. L. W. Adams, Mrs. C. N. Jones, Mrs. Mary E. Child and Miss Frances Taylor. The present membership is two hundred and twenty-one.

The other organizations of the church, subject to its control, are, The Sunday-school, Ladies' Aid Society, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, Epworth League and Wesley Brotherhood.

The Sabbath-school was organized first in 1823, with about twenty members. The school steadily increased in interest and numbers for several years, but in 1838, when the public church services were discontinued, the Sabbath-school was also discontinued for a time. In 1843 it was reorganized, with Ira T. Barker as superintendent, and from that time until the present has had a continuous existence. The superintendents have been as follows: —

Ira T. Barker, Noah Hathaway, Thomas Emerson, Joseph L. Goldthwait, Charles F. Newcomb, Thomas C. Newcomb, S. B. Harrington, Charles N. Jones, Bailey T. Mills, Augustus L. Ordway, S. N. Mayo, W. T.

Moreton, Edgar A. Thomas, E. C. Lewis, L. F. Cole, A. W. Merrill.

The number of members in the Sunday-school today, including the Home Department and the Cradle Roll, is three hundred and seventy-three.

The Ladies' Aid Society was organized in 1847 as the "Parsonage Furnishing and Stewards' Relief Society," Mrs. James Shepard, the pastor's wife, being the first president.

The Auxiliary of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society was organized in 1877; Mrs. W. C. Child was the first president.

The Epworth League, originally the Oxford League, was organized in 1887 with Rev. L. D. Bragg as the president, but in November, 1889, the constitution and name of the Epworth League were adopted.

The Wesley Brotherhood was organized in December, 1905, with Arthur W. Merrill as the first president.

The history of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, however, does not include the entire history of Methodism in Medford. On April 1, 1872, a second Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, and its chapel was dedicated November 5, 1873. Until January, 1874, Revs. N. T. Whitaker and Francis J. Wagner, pastors at First Church, were in charge of the West Medford Society, now known as Trinity. To that church some valuable members of First Church removed, among them Bro. Moses W. Mann and family, and Bro. William McLean.

In the records of the Official Board, under date of September 12, 1887, appears a resolution of love and good wishes for Bro. J. F. Emerson, who had taken his letter and those of his family to help organize a church at Wellington. The chapel of that society (Bethany) was dedicated in 1888.

The youngest branch of Methodism in Medford was organized August 17, 1896, at Medford Hillside. Meetings were held in private houses until the dedication of their church in May, 1900.

Such are the bare facts of the history of the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford. Since 1828, the date of her incorporation, she has built and dedicated four houses of worship. In 1828 Methodist pastors were permitted to stay only one year in a station. The time limit has been changed since then, to two, three, five years, until now the time limit has been removed and a minister may be appointed annually to the same charge an indefinite number of times.

The doctrine and government of the First Methodist Episcopal Church are those of the Methodist Episcopal Church everywhere. This branch of the Church Universal "has always believed that the only infallible proof of the legitimacy of any branch of the Christian Church is in its ability to seek and to save the lost." Chief stress has ever been laid, not upon forms, but upon the essentials of religion. It holds that true Churches of Christ may differ widely in ceremonies, ministerial orders and government, but that the sole object should be to "fulfill to the end of time the original divine vocation as a leader in evangelizations, in all true reforms and in the promotion of fraternal relations among all branches of the one Church of Jesus Christ, with whom it is a co-worker in the spiritual conquest of the world for the Son of God."

Of the prayers, the sacrifices, the loving service, the mourning and rejoicing, no record has been kept on earth. All is written upon the Lamb's Book of Life. As we close this sketch, names and faces of those gone before throng the memory — Bro. Joseph L. Goldthwait, broad-minded, public spirited; Norton Newcomb;* Thomas C. Newcomb, sunny tempered, charitable in all his judgments; Franklin Rand, optimistic, loyal, and deeply pious; William H. Miller, class leader for many years, and always

* In 1851, Norton Newcomb, of the old Hanover Street Church in Boston, moved to Malden, living in a house high up from Salem street, near Medford line. After a careful outlook, he felt that he could be of more service in the Medford church, and there he placed his membership and influence, and later built a substantial home in our town. For over twenty years Father and Mother Newcomb were pillars of strength, and were worthily succeeded by their sons, Thomas, Charles and John.

an enthusiastic occupant of the "Amen" corner; Edwin Stevens (father and son), alike in name and in their love for the church of their choice, the father for many years a well-loved class leader, and the son, licensed to preach by our Quarterly Conference, and going out from us to a useful and honorable career as a preacher of the gospel; Mrs. C. N. Jones, gifted, sympathetic, her well-balanced judgment and wise counsel were the support and help of all her friends; Mrs. Mary E. Child, tireless worker and always full of zeal for missions, and many, many more. Truly the Medford Methodists may raise their rock "Ebenezer," and say with Samuel and Joshua of old, "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us," and "The Lord our God will we serve and his voice will we obey."

CHURCH OFFICIALS.

Pastor. — Rev. Edgar Cary Bridgham.

Board of Trustees. — Augustus L. Ordway, Levi W. Adams, William F. Wiltshire, William H. Magoun, Edgar A. Thomas, William Walters.

Board of Stewards. — Charles N. Jones, Mrs. Abby D. Saxe, L. Frank Cole, Mrs. Ida M. Smith, Joseph A. Paine. Bliss P. Boultenhouse, William Hindle, George G. Colby, Arthur W. Merrill, William G. Chanter.

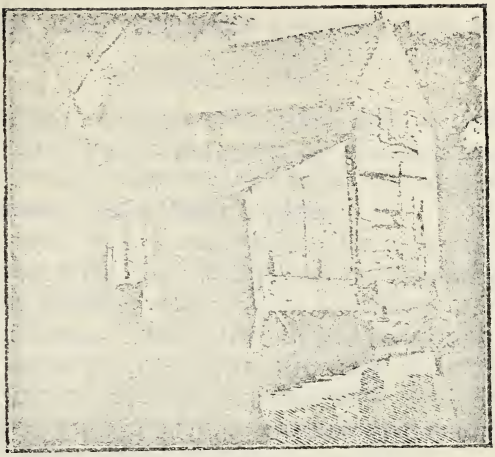
Superintendent Sunday-school. — Arthur W. Merrill; Secretary, Katharine D. Saxe.

President Ladies' Aid Society. — Mrs. Ida M. Smith; Secretary, Ella L. Alden.

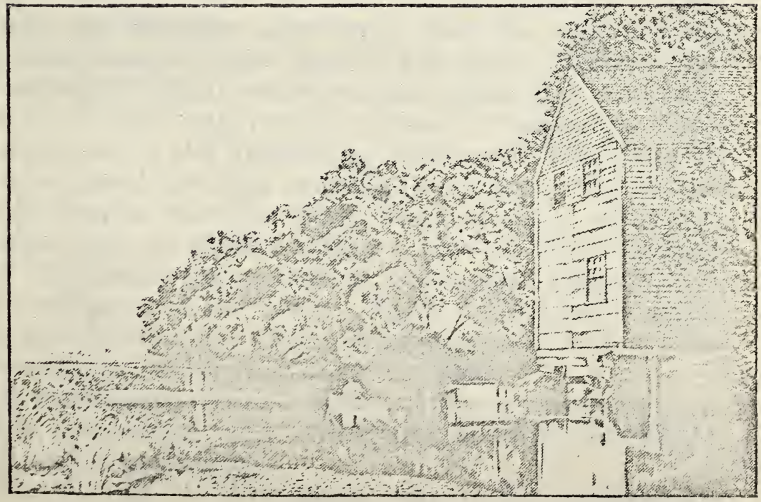
President Woman's Foreign Missionary Society. — Mrs. Walter S. Rust; Secretary, Mrs. J. A. Paine.

President Epworth League. — Charles W. Moreton; Secretary, Gertrude Roberts.

President Wesley Brotherhood. — Everett C. Lewis; Secretary, Julius Muller.



WOOD'S MILL, 1860.



WOOD'S MILL, ABOUT 1870.

WOOD'S DAM AND THE MILL BEYOND THE MYSTIC.

By Moses W. Mann.

In the summer of 1870, the writer, then a new-comer to Medford, first heard mention of the destruction of Wood's dam, which was situated below the island, a few rods down-stream from Wear bridge.

His informant was a reputable citizen, evidently in little sympathy with the doings, as he remarked that "some young fellows, who hadn't anything to do but row pleasure boats," were the destroyers, and added, "there was some poetry (?) in the papers about it."

As the incident created considerable excitement at the time, and as public opinion was somewhat divided in relation to it, the present account is written.

There had been at that locality a small mill, operated by the receding tide, from a time almost immemorial.

Rev. Charles Brooks, in writing the history of Medford, published in 1855, said, "There was a mill a short distance below Wear Bridge, but who built it, or how long it stood, we have not been able to discover." Evidently the historian considered that the mill and its necessary dam were not then of any recent construction. From his writing, inference might be had, that the whole was of a time long past, like those he had before mentioned, but for the succeeding sentence, "The place is now occupied," though omitting to say how, or by whom.

Mr. Brooks was then sixty years of age, a native of Medford (his birthplace within a mile of Wear bridge), and his history shows that he had a close acquaintance with all parts of the town. Again, he did not mistake this spot for the site of the Broughton mill, half a mile down-stream, as he mentioned that also.

A well-known citizen informs us that at his coming to West Cambridge (now Arlington), in 1856, the Wood mill was in operation.

Mr. George Y. Wellington, who in his boyhood attended Mr. John Angier's school in Medford, walking

the entire distance from his home in West Cambridge (save an occasional ride with Mr. Peter C. Brooks, or on the Middlesex canal boat), says that there may have been a mill there previously, but that his first remembrance of the building was in 1840. Mr. Wellington is now over eighty years of age, and actively engaged daily in business.

It appears that no serious objection had been made to the maintenance of this dam till in the late fifties; a reputable citizen of present Arlington and native in West Cambridge saying that "the Fish Committee or Commission ordered its removal." And now appears a highly respectable citizen of Medford, who remembers that his brother, who went to the war with the Lawrence Light Guard, (reënlisting after a home-coming of two weeks) and was killed in battle, was present at the first destruction of the dam, which must thus have been as early as 1860.

From the foregoing it is evident that the proprietor certainly thought he had some right in the premises, and with what follows it will be seen that the upper Mystic was a scene of strife for a period of ten years.

The mill was a small two-story building, situated on the western bank of the river, and therefore in West Cambridge. The river-bank was there quite steep, and entrance was had into the second story from the land adjoining by a connecting bridge. The building projected somewhat over the river, was supported by stones and timber, and the water-wheel was enclosed by the first story. It was of the undershot variety, its paddles dipping into the current, which, as the tide ebbed, ran very swiftly, and was accelerated by the fall of less than two feet caused by the dam. Two pictures of the mill are preserved, the earlier showing the wheel in a shed-like addition, the later without the shed. Possibly the addition may have been wrecked in the earliest attack, the later picture having been made at about 1868. On either side the mill were willows, which leaned far out over the stream, making a picturesque setting for the old mill,

whose shingled walls and roof were time-worn and weather-beaten. The proprietor was Mr. B. F. Wood, who lived in a large white house on the level plain near by, who did wood-turning, jig-sawing and like work, also making baby carriages and curtain fixtures in his mill.

As a matter of course, the mill was nothing without the water power, which was obtained at the ebbing of the tide that had flowed up-stream into the lower lake, and was secured by the low dam built across the river to the Medford side.

As a natural water-way, the river at its beginning just above Wear bridge did not present a favorable aspect, and in many places below was very shallow. The "Proprietors of Middlesex Canal" very soon abandoned their original idea of utilizing the Mystic, and, authorized by additional legislation, built their artificial water-way six miles farther to the Charles, in 1802.

There is credible evidence that prior to the canal's discontinuance early in 1852, boatmen shunned the last mile up the river by lifting their boats from the river near the canal "Landing No. 4" (which was just north of the canal aqueduct over the Mystic), placing them in the canal, then rowing or towing them up the canal and removing them into the lake, or Medford pond, as it was then called.

But there were those who thought that Mr. Wood had no right to maintain his dam, and claimed that the river was navigable for its entire length. Both sides held to their opinions, and the conflict arose. After the first destruction of the dam (which demolition does not appear to have been complete), it was soon repaired, and later the selectmen of Medford were appealed to in the matter, though one-half of the offending and obstructing dam was in the adjoining town. No mention of it is, however, to be found upon the records of that town. The records of the Medford selectmen show that on November 9, 1864, they "voted, that B. F. Wood of West Cambridge be notified to remove the dam main-

tained by him across Mystic River." He evidently did not do so, as on April 9, 1866, it was "voted, that Messrs. Foster & Gilmore be a committee to investigate the matter of Wood's dam and report on the same." A week later the record notes the receipt and filing of a letter from Charles R. Train, attorney, in relation to Wood's dam. As this letter is not in evidence, it is uncertain whose attorney he was, or what the contents were. Over a year later, on June 27, 1867, the selectmen "voted, that Mr. Foster be a committee to notify the Harbor Commissioners, that Mr. Wood had again put his dam across the river."

By the above, it would appear that somebody had removed the dam, and that Mr. Wood, who appears to have had good staying qualities, had rebuilt it.

A little later the selectmen "voted, that the clerk notify the Harbor Commissioners, that Mr. Wood had constructed a dam across Mystic River." Another month passed away and the record shows a curious state of affairs at the town house, as it was then "voted, that Mr. Hastings be a committee to write a letter to the Harbor Commissioners in relation to Wood's Dam and that the former committee on Wood's Dam present the same."

Not having consulted the records of the commissioners, the writer is unable to say whether this trebly voted action ever reached them, though we may presume that the committee attended to its duty. There is no reference to the matter again for three years, when it appears that "Mr." . . . "appeared in relation to Wood's Dam." A brief record, and it would be interesting to know what was said at that meeting. The selectmen took no action of record.

All may have been "quiet on the Potomac" in war time, but all was not quiet on the Mystic a little later on.

A "Battle Cry" of forty lines (recently republished) was circulated, in which the "Boatmen" were summoned to "Rouse from slumber," and to "Let the little navy

ride, On the upward flowing tide," and "When the works of Wood are seen," there was a mighty shout to be made, that would "Make the echoes leap and roar." It was also directed that if the "vandal" resisted, they should "Duck him in the limpid stream" and "Rub him with a muddy paste."

These latter operations, savoring strongly of the "tar and feather" discipline of the recent war time, were not performed, though no doubt the limpid stream became muddy enough in the destructive work that followed. No lives were lost in the struggle, though bloodshed was imminent, as the "vandal" did "defy" them, the attacking party suffering from a bombardment of stones from the irate proprietor.

They succeeded, however, in wrecking the dam, and it is said one of the number contracted a severe rheumatism by his efforts in the water.

Ere long Mr. Wood had the dam rebuilt, though in a less substantial manner, by driving stakes into the river and placing planks against them, this developing some power by turning the river's current against the millwheel.

On November 14 following, the Medford selectmen "voted, that Mr. Richardson make inquiry in regard to 'Wood's Dam' and report at meeting on Monday evening next."

On November 21 they "voted, that counsel be engaged to take charge of the matter of Wood's Dam now pending before the Supreme Court, the same to be referred to Mr. Richardson."

Winter was setting in, and the boating season over. No more appears of record till July 17, 1871, when "Messrs."——and——"appeared on account of Wood's dam," and it was "voted, that Mr. Richardson be a committee to take legal advice," and so the summer passed away.

It is probable that Mr. Wood continued to use the water-power, but on February 5, 1872, the complainant who first appeared came again with the "old, old story,"

and still another season passed, and on October 21 he "appeared" again. By this time a decision had been rendered by the court, adversely to Mr. Wood, and it was then "voted, that a committee appear before the Harbor Commissioners and request them to carry out the decision of the court."

On November 11 that committee reported that written application had been made for the dam's removal. Just when it was finally removed is a matter of uncertainty.

Doubtless, Mr. Wood felt himself aggrieved in the matter, and it would seem as if some amicable arrangement might have been made, whereby the boats of the pleasure-seekers might have passed by the obstruction which had at least had the precedent of years of use — years so many that Mr. Brooks, in 1855, was unable to ascertain.

The decision of the court was that no structure could be built in tidal water outside of high-water mark.

A few years ago the late Dr. Hedenberg furnished the writer a photographic copy (by Wilkinson) of the "dam" poetry alluded to, which he had carefully preserved as a memento of the great naval exploit of which we have written, and it is here partially presented: —

You've built a wooden dam, old W—d,
Across the tidal stream,
Why have you built the dam, old W—d,
Please tell us what you mean.

. . . . . .

On each end of your dam, old W—d,
You say you own the shore,
The Almighty owns the water, W—d,
Forever, evermore.

. . . . . .

We won't allow your dam, old W—d,
To keep small craft from floating,
And we'll tear down your dam, old W—d,
While there is boats and boating.

. . . . . .

Fiat justitia rust [?] *coelum!*

In one of the later years the well-known author, Mr. John T. Trowbridge, was strolling that way and, noticing the quaint picture the shady nooks about the mill presented, entered and conversed a while with Mr. Wood, who told him something of the troubles he had experienced with the boating fraternity.

As, years afterward, Mr. Trowbridge told the present writer, he "saw there was material in it for a story." "The Tinkham Brothers' Tide-mill" was the result of his observation, first in *Our Young Folks*, and later in book form. A copy was in our Public Library, but has been worn out by the boys and girls of Medford, and is no longer in circulation.

While the author said "the book was almost wholly fiction," yet the physical features he described were correct in every detail. Medford was disguised as "Dempford," and Arlington as "Tamoset," but he anticipated journalism in both towns.

On November 10, 1879 (seven years later), Mr. Wood came before the Medford selectmen and asked their consent for his building a dam across the river, agreeing to follow their direction in the matter, but they "voted, that it is inexpedient to consider the matter asked for by Mr. Wood."

On the 4th of July, 1891, at 1.20 A.M., the old mill was destroyed by an incendiary fire, and the chief engineer's report gives the loss as "about $1,100, no insurance."

At the present writing, the gaunt remains of the willows reach pitifully out toward the river, while the island has been removed and the tides surge to and fro no more.

The new Mystic Valley Parkway has been built through the approach to the mill, and the river's channel deepened.

There are men in Medford today who will recall the excitement that occurred about Wood's dam; some, possibly (though unknown to the writer), who participated in the fray; others who can recall with pleasure their trips to the lake in their boyhood, the labor of rowing against the tide and the portage about the dam. On one of these

excursions, in 1868, the photographer took his cumbrous camera along and took a picture looking eastward from that vicinity. It has a wide foreground of open fields, a few houses about the West Medford railway station, a half-dozen or so on Brooks and Allston streets — a notable contrast to the present view. During these forty years a marked change has taken place, and a city has arisen.

All this is of the past, and worthy of record, but another summer will show the completion of the Cradock dam, then motor-boats and canoes will be plenty on the new Mystic, and pass peacefully over the site of the old Wood's dam.

ONE OF MEDFORD'S HISTORIC HOUSES.

Of the house of Jonathan Watson, Mr. Swan wrote quite fully as follows: —

"About 1750, he built the house next west of the First Parish Church, now (1857) occupied by the family of Capt. Samuel Swan.

"It had only two rooms and two chambers Mr Watson gave the east half of the house to his son Jonathan and the west half to his widowed daughter Abigail — Mrs Samuel Angier (m. 29. Apr. 1762) Mrs Angier kept a children's school in the West room Mr James Floyd, Sexton and Mason was one of her scholars. They sold the house to Timothy Fitch from Nantucket about 1790. Mrs Angier then removed to the upper part of the town and afterward moved into the country.

"Mr Fitch never lived in the house. He enlarged it to its present dimension and gave the east half to his youngest son Charles (a bachelor) and the West half to his oldest daughter Abigail, Mrs Tarbett (whose husband Hugh Tarbett a Scotchman went off with the Tories in 1776, and she lived and died a quasi widow).

"Charles rented the east half to General Brooks who lived there in October, 1789 and entertained General Washington there at breakfast when he visited Boston and Salem that year About 1790, Charles sold his half of the house and the land in front down to the Salt marsh, to Mr Andrew Blanchard, who about 1809 sold the land in front to Tim. Bigelow Esq^{r} for $1000, and often scolded himself that he did not ask more, as he was sure Mr Bigelow would have given it. In the spring of 1813 Mr Blanchard sold his half of the

house to Capt. Samuel Swan, who bought the west half of Mrs Tarbett at the same time.

"Capt Swan's family has continued to live there till the present time.

"They moved into the house 17th. Feb 1810"

SOME OLD MEDFORD FISH STORIES.

[From the unpublished manuscripts of Caleb Swan.]

"Old Mr. Isaac Greenleaf of Medford whose house was where Mr Magoun now lives [1856] is said to have taken a peck of Tom-Cod about 1800 — that were frozen stiff and hard, and put them in an upper loft, to eat them as they were wanted.

"After a week or two a general thaw came, and on going to get some of the fish for dinner, they were flapping and moving on the floor at a great rate.

"This account was common tradition in Medford and generally believed."

Just after the history was published, Mr. Swan inserted in his copy the following item he had made note of fourteen years before: —

"New York, May 12, 1842.

"Mr Joseph Swan of Medford (now here) says that Mr. Russell of Medford took this month, from the Creek between the upper shipyard and Wears Bridge 107,000 alewives at one haul of the net.

"C. Swan."

As the upper ship-yard of that time was located near the site of the present Winthrop bridge, and as Mr. Swan always termed a tributary stream as far as the tide raised it a creek, the one he referred to was, doubtless, the Menotomy river. This is the largest tributary of the Mystic, has but a slight descent, and is very serpentine in course. It has for a half century been commonly known as Alewife brook. It is highly probable that its present prosaic and diminutive name superceded the former more historic and sonorous one because of the big haul of alewives made by this Medford fisherman.

It would seem that with the improvements now being made there, it would be well to restore to it its ancient and rightful name.

MEDFORD ADVERTISING IN 1776.

Two men, natives of Medford, were engaged in the editing and publication of a weekly paper at Salem, called the *Essex Gazette*. Soon after the battle of Lexington, they moved to Cambridge, establishing themselves in Stoughton Hall, remaining there till the evacuation of Boston by the British.

The name *New England Chronicle* was prefixed to its former one; these men therein styled themselves simply "Printers" and the paper was issued on Thursdays. Examination of a file of the above paper for the first three months of that eventful year, reveals several advertisements and items of interest to Medford readers, some of which we notice.

On January 15, the "Colony of New Hampshire," by its "Paymaster" Samuel Hobart, offered one hundred dollars reward "for the discovery of some evil minded person or persons who did steal and carry away between two and three hundred pounds lawful money, emitted" by said colony. It was "taken from out the house of Benjamin Hall, Esq., in Medford," on the 30th of December preceding. The New Hampshire troops were on duty in the siege of Boston, and the loss of this money doubtless added to their hardship.

Some one in journeying on horse-back from Cambridge to Medford lost "a small pair of saddle bags." Possibly some squire or officer in the army, who could not appear in correct style at some social function, because of the loss of his "ruffled shirt and stock and pair of light blue Royal Rib Breeches," for which, if left with the Printer, the finder was to receive three dollars reward.

As Medford had no post office till twenty-one years later, there were advertised at Cambridge, letters for Capt. James Smithwick and Henry Parkinson, with two for Simon Tufts. No doubt but Dr. Tufts would have appreciated our present tri-daily mail delivery.

"Benjamin Willard now of Medford watchmaker," advertised a farm of 70 acres in Grafton. After describing the property at length, the advertiser proceeds to say that "said WILLARD has for sale, gold and silver WATCHES, crystals and mainsprings, some musical and spring clocks with neat Mahogany cases."

He was a noted clockmaker whose work has long outlived him, and had recently come to Medford, but who can tell where his shop was located?

On Jan. 11, a horse, strayed or stolen from "Camp on Winter Hill Dec. 31," was advertised by Capt. James Norris, at Mr. Samuel Brooks's in Medford.

On Mar. 14, the following, which we present verbatim,

To be SOLD
At the SHOP next to the HATTER'S
in MEDFORD,

A few dozen caulking irons, ſtock locks, braſs knob locks, block tin tea-pots, braſs chaiſe nails, ſix penny brads, augers plaining irons, hunting whips, large pewter baſons, braſs cocks, crockery ware viz, plates, butter-boats, tea-pots, ſugar-bowls and a large tureen diſh —— A variety of beaverit and felt hats, ſteel ſpring ſnuffers, fluted candleſticks, large and handſome braſs ſcales, twenty double groſs yellow metal buttons, a few rich brocaded and ſatin ſhoes, paper hangings with many articles of Engliſh piece goods —— Alſo one piece of black hair ſeating for chair bottoms, — &c &c &c

It will be noticed that no trader's name is given, and we may never know who opened a department store next "the hatter" or what Medford belle purchased the brocaded shoes. The hatter was a manufacturer and probably looked with disfavor on his neighbor's stock. It is a far cry from the snuffers and candlesticks to the modern electrolier, but *planing*, though done by power, is spelled in the "same old way" on a Medford sign today not far from the site of "the shop next to the hatter's."

No Medford marriages are mentioned, but in the issue of Feb. 29 is, DIED, Last week at Medford in an advanced age, Mr. Zachariah Pool of that place.

But ere this, on Jan. 15, was the following,

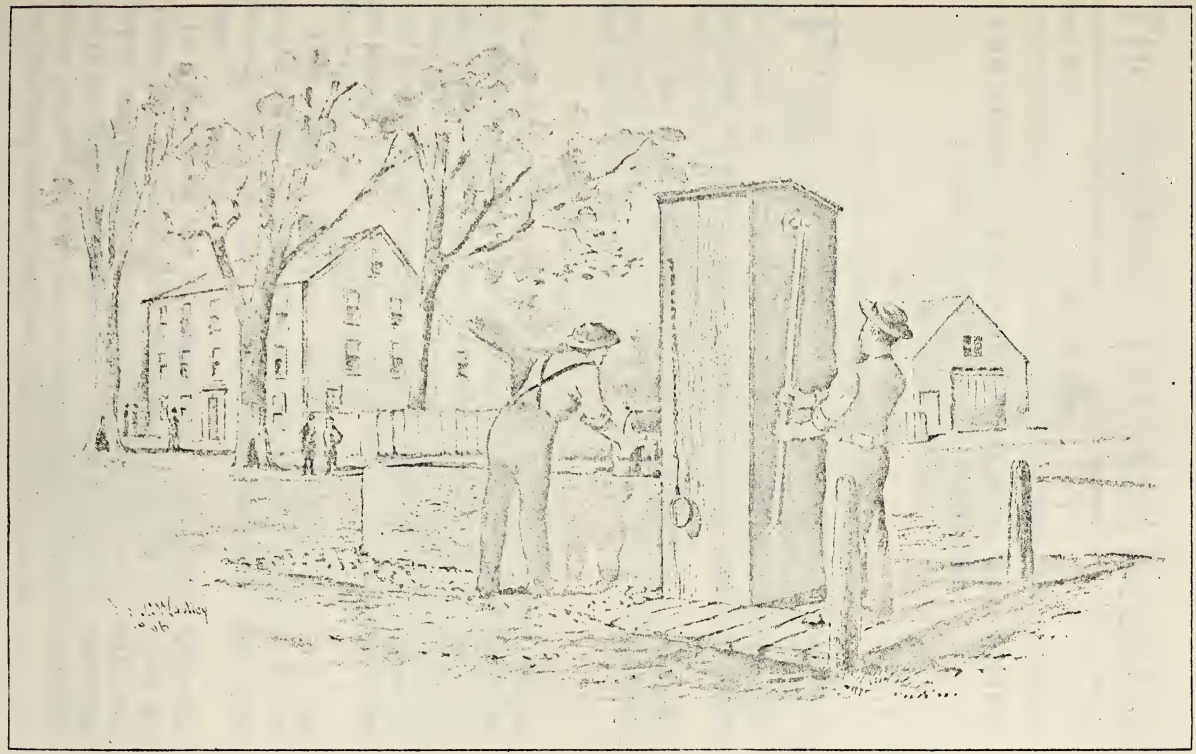
Last Sabbath fo'night died at Wenham Mrs. MARY HALL aged 21, Wife of Ebenezer Hall, one of the Printers of this Paper, and Daughter of Capt. Josiah Orne of Salem. Her remains were interred at Salem the Thursday following.

And again on Feb. 22,

On Wedneſday evening, laſt week, departed this life after a ſhort illneſs, Mr. EBENEZER HALL, in the 27th year of his age, for many years one of the Printers of this Paper — having ſurvived his Wife only ſix weeks. His remains were reſpectfully interred at Medford the Saturday following.

SAMUEL HALL, original and ſurviving Publiſher of this Paper, intends to continue the Publication of it as uſual. His being ſeized with a violent ſickneſs just after his brothers illneſs commenced, will, it is hoped induce his kind cuſtomers to excuſe the diſappointment of a paper laſt week and the printing of but half a ſheet this.

In April, the paper was issued from new quarters in Boston "on School street, next below Mr. Brackets tavern," and later in the year sold to Powars & Willis, who changed its name to *The Independent Chronicle and Universal Advertiser.*



Courtesy of F. C. Wait.

THE MEDFORD TOWN PUMP.

By F. H. C. Woolley.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XII. APRIL, 1909. No. 2.

THE PUMP IN THE MARKET PLACE; AND OTHER WATER SUPPLIES OF MEDFORD, OLD AND MODERN.

BY ELIZA M. GILL.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, January 2, 1909.]

THE meeting-house and the village pump have been conspicuous objects in the New England towns of the past, and each of these widely different institutions has been necessary to the community, and around them the waves of life have rolled and surged.

At the meeting-house the spiritual needs of our ancestors were filled; there they obtained soul refreshment that carried them through

"The strain of toil, the fret of care,"

of each succeeding week. There too was mental stimulus obtained, not only from the long and weighty sermons often timed by a more than once turned hour-glass, but also from the debates in the town meetings, when church and state being one, the New England freemen met in the sacred edifice to plan civil benefits and set in motion the machinery of public affairs.

The pump ministered to the physical needs of the people in a two-fold way, for the great treasure it dispensed refreshed and cleansed the outer and the inner man.

In a hill town the meeting-house was placed upon an eminence, to teach the worshipers within its walls by way of suggestion, perhaps, that the heavenly walk was one of struggle and climbing. With its honest, enduring white paint and its simple, dignified architectural lines, the building was a landmark for miles around.

The pump was generally placed where the highways crossed each other, or in the so-called square, where the roads converged.

A wooden pump is a very ordinary looking object, having no beauty or grace of its own, and only attractive as it is the medium of giving to us one of Nature's most valuable gifts.

Hawthorne, with so prosaic a theme for a subject, by the magic grace of his pen has given us a fanciful and also truthful description of the value and uses of this necessary and homely article. Personifying the town pump of his native place, he leads it into a soliloquy in which it indulges in a few "historical reminiscences" and relates its own incalculable benefits to the public in a charming sketch which the author has happily called "A Rill from the Town Pump."

What that pump was to Salem people the one in Medford square must have been to the people here. Similar events and scenes described by one must have been realized in the existence of the other.

Ours had an added dignity bestowed upon it when it was designated as the point from which the roads running east, west and south should be severally called Salem, High and Main streets.

The town pump, which many of us remember from having seen it day after day without its service appealing to us, and which many of an earlier generation recall vividly as they had a more intimate acquaintance with it, stood in the square, as it is now called, or the market place of the early days, on the southerly side of Salem street, a few feet to the north and west of the entrance to the store now occupied by William F. Bartlett.

The history of the supply of water from the settlement of the town would be an interesting story, but we are to concern ourselves with some comparisons of the nineteenth and twentieth century water ways and supplies, and a brief account of the pump in the market place.

The town owned another well not far from the market

place south of the river, which we shall notice later on, one at the junction of Main street and Mystic avenue, one at the almshouse and some at the schoolhouses, as they were built at different times. Medford was slow in coming into her privileges in this last direction. She had had three buildings for the housing of one school, the third, a brick one, dating from 1795, and it is not till March 2, 1807, that we find any record of an attempt being made to furnish water for teacher and pupils. At that time the town passed the following votes: "To have a Well dug in Suitable place for the use of the School." "That the Committee to enlarge the School house be a committee to dig a Well and Fix a pump in the same with a Bason chained on."

5 August, 1811, the selectmen approved the bill for a pump for the well at the school-house, and the bills of several people for digging, stoning and bricking a well at the school-house. Shall we infer from this that it took four years to accomplish what the town had voted to do?

It is evident that there had never been a well at the three meeting-houses, for had there been one near the third building, which was erected in 1770, it would not have been necessary to have provided a well for the old brick school which was in the rear of the former and close to it, as both were town property.

The only reference to the meeting-house in this connection is found under date of May 7, 1827, when it was "Voted To pass Darius Wait's acct. for repairs of Town pump near the meet g house & making 3 new ladders & repair boxes."

No water was provided for the school on Back street, the Union street of today, nor for those on Cross street, Ship street and the early Park street school, which later became the Swan school. In the yard of the first High school on High street was a pump that stood very near the street, at the head of the present easterly flight of stone steps.

At the Everett school the pump was in the cellar.

In the early days not every household was provided with a well, and it was the custom for the people to depend upon the public well or some neighbor for water for household purposes. The nearness of the house lots in Medford to a tidal river was a good reason why many were without wells, as the water was unfit to drink.

The town pump furnished the only good water on Main street as far as the river. Two houses in this vicinity were supplied in a very ingenious and convenient way. August 2, 1802, the following vote was passed by the selectmen: "To allow Mesfr^{m} Eben^{r} Hall & Sam'l Beul to lay a Suction from the Town Pump Well to each of their houses, on condition that if the water fails or proves insufficient for the Towns use, then their pumps shall be rendered uselefs & regulated by the selectmen — And also the street shall not in any way be injured by laying said Suction."

Ebenezer Hall's house was on the site of the Boston & Maine Railroad station, and Samuel Buell's lot is the site of our City Hall.

Was this the precursor of the present system of piping premises and houses, and is there then *nothing* new under the sun?

On the south side of the river on Main street, as far as South and Swan streets, were five wells, and here were several dwelling houses, stores, offices, three blacksmiths' shops, a lumber yard, a stone cutters' yard, and at one time a hotel.

These wells supplied all the families in this locality with water for housework, excepting laundry. The Salem pump said: "I shall say nothing of my all important aid on washing days; though, on that account alone, I might call myself the household god of a hundred families."

Rainwater for this purpose was stored in hogsheads and cisterns, or brought from the Middlesex canal. Gilbert Parker, who carried on a jobbing business, was a familiar sight in the '40s as he went back and forth with

his white horse and hay rigging to and from the canal with water for the different families. Sometimes a few were favored by getting water from the distillery on Ship street, which could be obtained there warm. It is said the excellence of Medford rum was due, among other things, to the purity of the water used in the making which came from a spring on Pasture Hill, off that part which today we call Governors avenue, beyond the estate of Harry Dutton.

The first of these wells south of the river was on the west side of Main street, about forty feet from the highway, in the track of the boulevard now being built. This was owned by James Gregg. The water was not fit to drink. A second was south of where Hartshorn's harness shop stands today, on the right of the passageway and about forty feet from the street. In a house on the site of the one standing north of the Engine House lived George W. Symmes, where his father Daniel had lived, and probably also his grandfather, Timothy.

The third well was on the premises of the Misses Hannah and Emily Tufts, who lived in a fine old house on the corner of Main and South streets, where our Central Engine House now stands. After their house was burned in the great fire of 1850, the Misses Tufts lived on Salem street, corner of Fulton.

On the east side of the highway there was a well on the premises of the Parker family, who lived in the Admiral Vernon Tavern, and later in a house built on its site. The public was free to use the water of all these private wells except that of the Misses Tufts.

The fifth well was a town one with pump and trough put in at the curb. It was called the Hyde well from being in front of the estate of James Hyde, the grocer, and was commonly supposed to have been a private well. It was located near the building now numbered 56, about where a telephone pole is standing.

1 July, 1811, the selectmen voted "To have a new pump placed in the Town's well on the South side of

the river near the house of Tim° Symmes and a good trough fixed to the same."

5 August, 1811, they voted "To pass Samuel Townsend's acct. for a pump in the well opposite the Hotel."

Without doubt these two orders refer to the same well, it probably being situated as near Blanchard's Tavern as it was to Timothy Symmes' house.

Beyond South street on Main street there was a well on the premises of Nathan Wait, where now stands the Police Station; one on the estate of Capt. John Sparrell, whose house is still standing, numbered 101, and another across the street in the yard of the Medford House.

Sixty years ago this was a region of homes of industrious, well-to-do citizens with pretty gardens and good orchards. Beyond Swan street the house lots extended from Main to Back street, and on the latter the lots on the east side extended back to the Branch canal. Over this region we may write as we do today over the once aristocratic North End of Boston, — Ichabod. "The glory has departed."

The younger people of today, accustomed to a lavish and even prodigal use of water at home and in the gymnasium, can scarcely appreciate the limited supply of their earlier ancestors; neither can they appreciate the value of the simple wooden pump, nor realize the laborious way of getting water from a well by means of a bucket and rope, or by working a wheezy pump handle, when today by a simple touch of the fingers and a turn of the wrist a stream of water is at their service in copious measure.

A dear writer of fairy tales has said "Life is the most beautiful fairy tale," and does not the telling of the wonderful things science and invention have placed at our disposal today, brought into our modern life for use at home, at our places of business, in sickness and health, for pleasure and work, for use on the land, in the water and in the air, seem like a fairy tale in very deed, and

has not the trite saying, "Truth is stranger than fiction," been proven over and over again?

If the people of this town a century or seventy-five years ago had then been told what their descendants would be enjoying and using today in way of water supply would it not have seemed an incredible tale even though they knew of the aqueducts and luxurious baths of old Rome? Would they not have marveled at the immense reservoirs, at the great mains that thread our streets, the smaller pipes that run through streets and lofty houses; at the ponderous hydraulic machinery that is the great moving power of the Metropolitan Water System?

This elaborate service of the State supplies nineteen cities and towns with water, the main source being located in Clinton, Mass., in the middle of the Commonwealth, nearly fifty miles away. Several cities and towns within the prescribed circle, the radius of which is ten miles from the State House, are furnishing their own water, but at any time, any within this circle are privileged to become a part of the Metropolitan service. Swampscott, outside of this district, is supplied by a special arrangement.

The Metropolitan Water District comprises three water sheds, the Nashua, Sudbury and Cochituate, drawing from an area of 212.30 square miles. The number of people supplied is close to the million mark, the latest estimate given at the office of the board being 980,900. Through open channels, and by aqueducts, water is conveyed from one reservoir to another, so the water you draw today from your faucet is a composite, a mingling of many distant springs and sources. The area of the district supplied is 171.7 square miles.

The system has five great pumping stations besides smaller ones, ten distributing reservoirs and ten storage reservoirs.

Medford, within the district, with a population of nearly 21,000, supplies every house with drinking water, furnishes each family enough for household needs, every

public building, each manufacturing plant, provides for the extinguishing of fires, has fountains in parks and by the roadside, and going even farther, lays the dust in our streets and allows water for gardens and lawns.

We have in our streets 56.54 miles of city water mains, and 12.3 of Metropolitan; 513 hydrants for use of the fire department. The daily consumption per capita is one hundred gallons. The amount used by the railroad helps to bring it up to this high mark.

One of the best *bon mots* of recent years is that of the brilliant author who said, "Give me the luxuries of life and I will dispense with the necessities." With the present generation water is a *luxury* and a *necessity*.

If the spirit of the Salem pump could only give us another soliloquy!

Another difference between the centuries is that the water from the town pumps was absolutely free, while today we pay our price for what we use so freely and we are glad to do so. For who of us, much as we admire many customs and things of the past, and as much as we like to imitate colonial styles, would go back to those good old days when we wish to indulge in the luxury of a bath, or when our house-cleaning season comes on, or the laundry work is heaped up in hot weather when immaculate white is the fashion from top to toe?

We expect and shall find as great a difference in the expense of the old and modern systems as we do in ways and means. The printed reports of the City of Medford for 1907 are in a book of 424 pages; the report of the Water and Sewer Commissioners comprise 26 of these pages. There was spent for Water Construction $20,271.81, for Water Maintenance $16,130.42; add to this the Metropolitan Water Tax of $35,126.98, and we have a total of $71,529.21. There was received from Water Construction $2,128.75; from Water Maintenance $71,657.44, a total of $73,786.19, leaving a balance of $2,256.98; and though we are paying interest on a water debt, the local system is self-supporting.

The earliest printed report of the Town of Medford on file at the City Clerk's office bears date of 1838, and consists of 24 pages. Previous to that time the expenses and receipts were printed on detached sheets of paper. From the *printed* reports of succeeding years and the *manuscript* records of the Selectmen of previous years, we can find, not accurately but nearly so, the cost of supplying the town with water annually. I say not accurately, for some times the bills approved included other items besides repairs to the pump, digging wells, etc. Charges for setting glass, warning town meetings, repairing windows in the meeting-house and procuring wood for the school appear occasionally.

In some instances the price of labor per day is given. Under the same date it is expressed in the two forms of $1.25 and 7s. 6d.; in another place as 10s. 6d. This was for digging wells. A fair estimate for the first half of the last century will not bring the yearly expense up to $13.50, and alas! there were no cash receipts to the credit of the old system.

These records of approved bills furnish us with the names of the craftsmen of former generations, the skillful workmen in iron and wood, the blacksmiths, carpenters and masons, who kept the bridge and pumps in repair. The following names are those of men whose lives were a part of Medford's history, and some were known personally by many living today: William Bradbury, Timothy Dexter, Nathan Wait, Daniel Symmes, Darius Wait, John T. Cram, William A. Egery, Thomas Pratt, Oakman Joyce, Nathan W. Wait, Benjamin Moore and R. G. Pinkham. Timothy Dexter's name occurs most frequently as having had bills approved for repairing the pumps.

The Waits and Symmeses were blacksmiths; Thomas Pratt, Oakman Joyce, R. G. Pinkham were carpenters. The last named did a good deal of work on pumps also, and died a few years ago, the last of those here mentioned. John T. Cram was a pump maker and lived on

the southerly side of Ship street, opposite Pleasant street, in the little house still standing. He furnished a pine pump in 1843 for Malden's town well, at a cost of $16.67.

"Dec. 7, 1801 Voted To have guide Boards put up in Market place in Medford, in most suitable place."

"25 May 1812 Voted To allow Field Vining's account for clearing Water course in market place last winter."

"July 26, 1814 Voted To pass Timothy Dexter's acct. for making 16¾ rods of drain in the market place at $7.63 per rod $127.80."

"5 Mar. 1825 Voted To allow Wm. C. Pratt's acct. for Stones to spread in market Place."

The term Market Place recalls a phase of life very different from that today in our square: when mercantile affairs were more active, when the citizens relied upon home stores for the necessities of life, and people from great distances came here to barter or sell; when feminine shoppers were not lured to Boston by seductive advertisements in large daily papers; when they walked to Boston to do their shopping instead of being able to go by rapid transit two or three times a day if they choose.

For the first fifty years of the past century what picturesque, what busy scenes were enacted here! How attractive to the imagination those days, in comparison with the prosaic aspect of the square today. One of the most interesting chapters in Usher's History of Medford is that which describes the trade and manufactures and opens up to us that picture of life when trade, manufacturing, river traffic and ship building were increasing decade by decade, and giving our town a more than local reputation.

From this chapter I quote a few lines: "The increase of business, and the gathering of traders in the market-place, became so great at the beginning of the century, that it was deemed advisable to appoint a clerk of the market." It became necessary to make rules and regulations regarding the conduct of affairs, and for the town

by-laws on this subject see MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER, Vol. X, No. 2, page 53.

Three clerks were appointed at a town meeting March 3, 1800, viz.: Nathan Wait, Sr., Joseph P. Hall and Ebenezer Williams, Sr. The next year two were appointed, and May 1, 1843, we find the selectmen attending to the matter, when Samuel Blanchard was the appointee. His successors in office were John T. White, Nathan W. Wait, Thomas D. Rice, Timothy Rich, Stephen H. Bradlee, Isaac Sprague, Edward P. Alexander, Silas F. Wild, William A. Egery.

The clerk also acted as police officer and was elected annually, later for a period of three months at a time, with instructions "to enforce the By Laws and to preserve the peace of the town, and to make return, to the Selectmen of the time spent by him in said service and his charges for the same, at the expiration of said term."

A greater number of trees than we have today in the center of our city lent beauty and shade to the place fifty years ago and more. There was a gigantic willow on the sidewalk at the end of Jonathan Porter's building, great buttonwoods in front of the Turell Tufts house, corner of High and Forest streets, and fine trees and a garden in front of the Secomb house.

During the time of Medford's great activity in trade the duties of the pump in dispensing its cooling liquid to high and low, rich and poor, man and beast, must have been unremitting as the thirsty and dusty drivers and teamsters stopped at its trough. It must have lived a strenuous life and have been much worked.

In the 40s the pump in the market place was of peculiar construction. There were two wooden pump logs. Water was raised by an iron rocking shaft placed at right angles to and above the pumps. Attached to the rear end of the shaft was a straight, tapering, heavy iron handle which hung plumb, and being moved sideways like the pendulum of a clock brought a continuous flow of water. This handle, placed in line with the spout,

was somewhat unwieldy to work, taxed the muscle of the urchins, and it took two small boys to get one good drink. This double pump was incased in wood 34 inches by 16, the back and front having the greater width, and this tower-like structure was about 9 feet high. It is not known when a pump of this description was first put in, but perhaps the following order may shed some light on the subject: —

"7 Sept. 1812 Voted To put another pump in the well in the square and repair the old one and set posts and a rail about the well &c."

The Salem pump said "I am at the head of the fire department," so it was fitting for Medford to put her pumps and reservoirs under the charge of the fire department, and the history of them is best told as we quote quite fully from the reports of the chief engineers.

Under the expense of the fire department of 1844 is an item of $25 for damage done to Rebecca Cutter's well at a fire in October, 1843.

In 1845 for the first time reports by the various departments of town government were included in the yearly published pamphlets of expenditures and receipts. That year it was recommended that a "Reservoir be made in Washington street, so called, between the dwelling house of Joseph W. Mitchell and Rev. H. Ballou, 2d." Pyam Cushing was then chief engineer. We see from this that the town was growing and her increasing needs were being made manifest.

From the report of 1846: "Your Board of Engineers have examined the Town Pumps and find them in a very decayed state, and would recommend not to have any more expense laid out on them, but when they cease to give us a supply of water, to take them out and put in their place one good pump with a side handle, and have a scuttle in the platform, for the purpose of putting a Suction into the well, that water may be had easily in case of fire." In the school expenses of this year is an item of $2.85 for cleaning well at New School House.

1847. "Reservoir at the head of Ship Street, is in good order, having been made so the past year, with a good supply of water."

"Reservoir at the corner of Cross and Washington Streets is thought by your Board will not give a very bountiful supply of water, till something more is done, which had better be left with the Engineers."

"The pump in the square has performed its duty the past year, better than for ten years previous, not getting out of repair but once. Your Board have caused a new pump to be made expecting as *usual* the old one would be out of repair, and when so your Board wish to replace it with a new one, which they hold in readiness."

1848. "Reservoir at the head of Ship Street is in good order. do. at junction of Cross, Salem, and Washington streets, it is thought, has been slightly improved the last year by perforating the curb, and putting on strainers."

"The pump in the square, remains in the same condition as it did one year ago, without any expense to the Town."

1849. "The Reservoir at the head of Ship Street, is in good order. The Reservoir at the junction of Cross and Salem streets, is in the same condition as last year—not to be depended upon for a great supply of water—although it may be of great service in the first stage of a fire in its vicinity."

"The two old pumps in the square have been removed and one new one set in their place."

These three reports were signed by Benjamin H. Sampson, chief engineer.

It has been the custom in road building when a stream crossed the road to have the grade such that cattle could be watered there and teams driven through. These natural watering places are frequently seen in the country, and Medford had a number in her territory. When we remember that the amount of travel through here for many years was very great, and that large droves of cattle

passed through to and from the cattle yards at Brighton, Watertown and Willow Bridge, we can realize the benefit these water-ways were to the drovers, especially when there were crowds around the two troughs in the center of the town.

One of these ways I knew well, and it was a pleasure to pass through it when driving. It was the last to disappear and gave way to the march of time, perhaps fifteen years ago, when the boulevard through Valley street was laid out and changes made as it came into Forest street. It was on the westerly side of Forest street, north of Kidder's hill, its water coming from Pine hill, the little stream called Gravelly creek.

Some of these driveways were quite shallow, being used more for carriages to pass through than for watering cattle. They were located on Main street, foot of Winter hill; High street, foot of Marm Simonds' hill; another on High street near Canal street; one also at Weir bridge; a second over Gravelly creek on Salem street, near our present common; and one on Winthrop street near the estate of the late Peter C. Hall, commonly called Chardon Hall, whose dwelling-house is now the farm-house on Gen. S. C. Lawrence's estate.

The streams thus utilized were Winter, Meeting-House, Whitmore brooks, in addition to Gravelly creek, before mentioned.

When the increased demands of modern living made it evident that a better supply of pure water was needed in Medford than that furnished by wells and cisterns, it was natural that the attention of our citizens should turn to that fine body of water partly within the limits of the town. The Spot Pond Water Company had been incorporated in 1867 by a committee from the towns of Medford, Malden and Melrose, with a view to the future needs of these places, and two years later the franchise was purchased by them. In 1870, by way of Salem street, and the year following by way of Forest street, Medford was piped and supplied by water from this pond, and this

service continued until the needs of Greater Boston for a supply of water became a great and burning question.

The Metropolitan Water Board was established in 1895. Medford became a part of the Metropolitan Water District, and in conjunction with Malden and Melrose she surrendered Spot pond to the State. The litigation and expense attending this transfer you all know.

In 1901 the consolidation of the Metropolitan Water Board and the Board of Metropolitan Sewerage Commissioners took place, and we are now having the service of the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board, which seems able to provide for Boston and the towns round about for several years.

As we are now a part of Greater Boston, and on account of the relation of Spot pond to the subject, it is not inappropriate to speak briefly here of Boston's former water supply.

A portion of it had been supplied from Jamaica pond in West Roxbury, through four main pipes of pitch-pine logs, by the Boston Aqueduct Corporation, chartered in 1795.

In 1825, three years after Boston became a city, on recommendation of the city council, a commission was appointed "to ascertain the practicability of supplying the city with good water for the domestic use of the inhabitants, as well as for the extinguishing of fires and all the general purposes of comfort and cleanliness." The report was made that a good supply of pure water could be obtained from the Charles river, above Watertown, and from Spot pond in Stoneham. The subject was discussed, but this important project was laid aside until taken up again by the city council in 1834. In October of that year an engineer stated that there were 2,767 wells in the city; 2,085 were drinkable, 682 were bad, and only 7 of the whole number were occasionally used for washing.

Eighteen years had passed since Spot pond had been recommended for Boston's use, and that there were men

shrewd enough to see what valuable property it would sometime be, is shown by the following article on the warrant for the Medford Town Meeting, February 13, 1843:

"4th. To hear and act on the order of notice By the General Court on the petition of James C. Odiorne & others to be incorporated for the purpose of laying an aqueduct from Spot Pond in Stoneham to the City of Boston."

The action of the town is thus recorded:—

"Voted, That the matter contained in the article be referred to the Selectmen, and the Representative to the General Court, with instructions to see that the interests of the town are protected in case a Co is incorporated to lay an aqueduct from Spot Pond to Boston."

As the act of incorporation did not take place, the history of it closes here.

The subject of a proper water supply for Boston was still further discussed, and it was the favorite theme of the different city councils through the administrations of many mayors. At last the necessary legislative power was obtained, the great work begun, and amid great demonstrations of joy, with elaborate ceremonies, Cochituate water was let on for the use of Boston, October 25, 1848.

After the introduction of Spot pond water into Medford the pump in the square reached the Oslerism stage of inanimate things, and on March 24, 1873, the decree went forth that sealed its fate, for on that date the selectmen voted that it should be removed by the highway surveyors and the well fixed as a reservoir, and May 18, 1874, Mr. Foster was appointed a committee "to sell the Town Pump."

June 2, 1873, the highway surveyors were ordered to remove the pump at the head of Mystic avenue, and April 30, 1877, the board ordered the removal of the pump in front of the Hyde estate on Main street, and the filling up of the well. The action of the town in filling up these three wells shows they were town prop-

erty, but the date of the digging of them is shrouded not perhaps in mystery, but in obscurity. From the well-known position he takes in regard to the location of the Cradock house, it is natural that John H. Hooper should suggest that the well in the market place was dug and used by Matthew Cradock's agents.

For the convenience they were to the public the town may have kept some private pumps and wells in repair, for July 13, 1868, "the committee on Pump near Washburn's Store reported the same could be repaired at small expense." Washburn's store was on the northwest corner of Salem and Park streets. It was voted the repairs be made and a "cup and chain be procured also, a Bill of sale of same for Town," and it was also voted the care of the pump be in charge of Mr. Washburn.

Thus has the old given place to the new order of things, and the memories of the simple past mingle pleasantly with the use of our up-to-date luxuries and conveniences.

From plans and descriptions furnished by Francis A. Wait, Fred H. C. Woolley has drawn a picture of the double pump of sixty years ago, which the former has presented to the Medford Historical Society, and so another part of the history of the past is preserved for future generations.

SPOT POND.

O, beautiful lake of Middlesex Fells,
Fair as thy sister in the north*,
Lesser "Smile of the Great Spirit" art thou
Spread o'er the face of Mother Earth.

The red man's canoe o'er thy waters blue
Was paddled for many a year,
Dusky Indian maids and stalwart braves,
Alone to thy borders drew near.

Then the scene was changed and the white men came,
Winter held thee in fetters fast;
Winthrop gazed and called thee a fair Spot Pond.
Fair may we keep thee to the last.

* Lake Winnepesaukee.

A MEDFORD INCIDENT.

On page 190 of his *History of Medford*, Mr. Usher gave a graphic account of the farewell given the Lawrence Light Guard on April 19, 1861, on the occasion of their departure for the South.

Miss Wild alluded to it in her paper relating to the company, and Mrs. Saxe in hers upon the Methodist Church, both published in the REGISTER.

The Rev. Mr. Ames who offered the prayer, alluded to by these writers, had been stationed at Lynn for two years, and was by his bishop appointed to Medford on April 12, the day memorable for the Southern attack upon Fort Sumter.

Coming at once to his charge, he reached Medford the same day as did the news of the overt act of rebellion that was to cause the mighty uprising.

He was then a young man, and Medford was one of his earliest appointments. Nature had not been generous to him. He was slight in stature and frail in body, but strong in spirit; doubtless radical in utterance, possessing the courage of his convictions, yet loving and self-sacrificing to the last degree.

His work finished, he entered into rest, but his widow has survived him these twenty-five years. In a personal letter to the editor, acknowledging the receipt of the last number of the REGISTER, and writing from Brooklyn, N.Y., Mrs. Ames tells of an incident we take the liberty of quoting: —

"Did you ever hear of the Sabbath after that prayer in the Square? Mr. Ames went into the pulpit *boiling*, and I into that front pew, trembling. During his prayer they began to go out and slam the pew doors behind. Soon as he stood on his feet, he looked up at 'Bro. Thomas' [Newcomb] with 'Bro. Newcomb please have the choir sing Star Spangled Banner, and if there are any more traitors in this camp, let them pass out during the singing.' Bro. Newcomb was a peace loving man and didn't like to antagonize ever. So Papie raising both hands said 'in God's name I implore you if there's one drop of loyal blood, it's time to show its color.' Then he took a clean handkerchief which I always kept in his pocket for

emergencies and waved it while he mopped his tears with the other. Soon there was sobbing all over the house and none others went out. Oh! those were troublous days."

Troublous days, indeed, they were. Only those that lived then can understand the tense feeling that existed, and the ways in which, sometimes, they found expression,

Mr. Ames served his church two years (the time limit then), but he served the community and his fellowmen also. His interest in the soldiers was unbounded, and he was known as the "war minister."

The handkerchief episode shows the good wife's thoughtfulness for him in "emergencies." We sincerely trust the REGISTER has proved as welcome to its clientage as that last number did to the aged lady who was the worthy helpmeet of the good man who was interested in Medford's boys in blue nearly a half century ago.

EMMA FRANCES GILL.

It is peculiarly fitting that the Medford Historical Society should express its sense of the great loss it has suffered in the death on September 20, 1908, of Emma Frances Gill.

Born in Melrose on January 15, 1853, she came with her parents to Medford in June of 1854. Here she grew to womanhood. She attended Medford's schools. She became a member of one of its churches. She joined its societies. She taught in its schools. She has left the impress of her character and the inspiration of her thought and example upon its history.

She graduated from the Medford High School with the class of 1871, which contributed many teachers to our schools; and followed up its course by studying for her life-work of teaching at the Boston Normal School. She began her work as a teacher at Waltham in February, 1875, in the school of District Two, the Pond End School, where she remained until in the fall of 1878 she

was transferred to the South Grammar School. She left Waltham in the fall of 1879 at the summons of Medford to return and teach here, as the assistant of Mr. Benjamin F. Morrison, at the Swan School. In 1887, on the resignation of Mr. Rufus Sawyer, the grammar grades of the Everett and Swan Schools were consolidated, and Miss Gill went with Mr. Morrison to the Everett School as his assistant there; and when the Washington School was opened in 1890 went thither with the grammar grades.

Each of these transfers meant additional work and added responsibility, but her great opportunity did not come until the ninth grade pupils were transferred to the new High School building in 1897 and she was selected to go with them.

Here her preëminent ability as a teacher of history was first adequately recognized and turned to account. She remained at the High School until her death, devoting herself chiefly to instruction in history.

Descended from John Alden and Richard Warren of the Mayflower; from Capt. John Vinton of Braintree, who served in the Revolution; from Henry Adams, ancestor of presidents and statesmen; from John Sewall, brother of that judge who condemned witches and later had the courage publicly to condemn himself therefor; with I know not how many quarterings of colonial, provincial and Revolutionary ancestry; acquainted from her girlhood with thought and work for Medford's patriots, it was not unnatural she should be interested in the study of history. But she was more. She was enthusiastic over it. She had the ability to arouse the interest of her pupils in it, so that pupils who at first were indifferent became earnest students and grew to love history for its own sake.

In 1875 she joined the Mystic Church when the First Trinitarian Congregational and the Mystic Churches became one. She was a charter member of Bunker Hill Chapter, D. A. R., and when Sarah Bradlee Fulton Chapter was organized in Medford transferred her mem-

bership to it, though she later withdrew. At one time she was a member of the Medford Women's Club. She was a member of the Medford Teachers Club, of the American History Teachers Club, of the Teachers Annuity Guild and a charter member of our Medford Historical Society.

A lover of music, she at one time sang in the choir of the First Trinitarian Congregational Society.

These things indicate something of her interests, her activities and her influence. In her home; among her friends; in the church; in societies devoted to the advancement of her profession, of her sex and of her city, commonwealth and nation; in her schools, she was a power for good.

She carried with her into all she touched that finest of qualities, a strong and noble character.

As we look back upon her life, recall the beauty of her person, the strength of her mind, the tenderness of her heart, the nobility of her nature, we rejoice in the conviction that while she is no longer with us in the flesh, her spirit and influence remain a lasting power for good in any community. —W. C. W.

MRS. ABBY (DREW) SAXE.

On February 10, 1909, there passed on a woman, well known and greatly beloved in Medford, in whose memory we pause to pay our respect.

Abby Drew was a native of our old town, born January 2, 1844, and in our Medford schools she received her education, and here she spent her life.

For several years she was teacher in the Osgood School, resigning her trust in October, 1874. The school committee of that time witnessed to her "energy, tact and conscientious devotion to duty" that won high place in their regard.

Soon after her resignation as teacher she became the

wife of Jacob W. Saxe, and for nine years filled the difficult task of mother to another's children, as well as to those her own. Mr. Saxe was a commercial traveller, necessarily much absent, but almost daily by correspondence was the home bond kept.

The burden of the care and education of their little ones fell heavily upon the mother when, with a shock, came the sudden death of the fond husband and father, but the same energy, tact and conscientious devotion, with a firm trust in the God of the widow and fatherless, carried her through.

Hers were twenty-six years of widowhood, and those years were replete with earnest labor for others.

Mrs. Saxe was a woman of many activities. Taken to the Sabbath School by her parents, even before her recollection, her name has been on its roll for sixty-three years. Early taught, and interested in the truths of religion, she of own choice and conviction of duty united with the First Methodist Episcopal Church in 1867.

In its Sabbath School she led others in the way she herself had early learned.

She was a leader among women, and the responsible and difficult position of president of the "Ladies' Society" she successfully filled for many years.

Secretary and also president of the Methodist "Ladies' Union" of Greater Boston, she served as each one year with signal success.

When the Methodist Episcopal Church, by its action in General Conference, admitted women to its councils and officiary, the Medford Church, in 1890, honored her (and itself as well) by choosing her one of its stewards.

In 1890 she was chosen recording steward, ably fulfilling the many duties, which were in no degree lessened when the church building was burned and a new one built. She was the incumbent when called to the church above.

Though burdened with work, she willingly undertook the preparation of the excellent historical article upon her church which she read before this Society.

Of its excellence nothing need be said, but when she placed the same in the hands of the editor of the REGISTER she expressed a hope that she might see the same in print. Its final revision was almost her latest work. Her wish was gratified. After the REGISTER's publication in January, a copy was placed in her hands, to her satisfaction, before her going from us.

Her activities were not limited to her home and church. The temperance reform enlisted her sympathies; for many years she labored in the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and for twenty years was its president. In this, as in the other, her influence was felt in the broader work of the County Union.

The Visiting Nurse Association appealed not in vain to her; for six years she was its president.

The ministry of suffering was hers, and sorrows came to her also, but her Christian fortitude and hope never failed.

The great company that gathered for the last rites of respect witnessed to the esteem in which she was held, and will long remember hers as a useful, a helpful life.

"She hath *done* what she could."

"Her children rise up and call her blessed."

—M. W. M.

MYSTIC RIVER IMPROVEMENTS.

As we go to press, work is resumed on the Mystic river dam. We record some facts relative thereto, wishing that in 1638 Cradock's men had recorded likewise, also Thomas Broughton, in 1656, when he built his dam up stream.

The present is a far cry from the time when Winthrop was the first white man to sail "up the Mistick six miles," or Mrs. Dalkin forded the river by a firm grip on her dog's tail.

Three years ago some workmen, from a boat, made a series of borings in the river's bed, while some bystanders

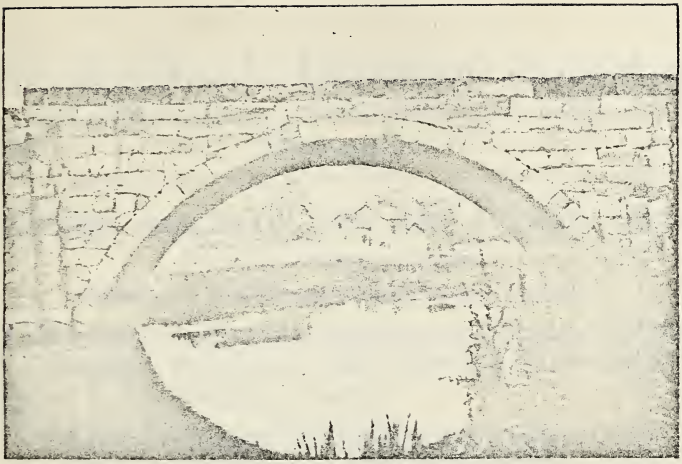
said it was "to let the water run through." These were to ascertain the nature of the ground on which the dam was to be built. The next year contractors began work upon the dam, which with automatic gates is to hold back the incoming tide; the weirs that hold the fresh water of the river at a nearly uniform level; also the boat lock and another span of the bridge.

Possibly the test borings did not reveal all there was to know, as the contractors later found to their cost. There were living in Medford, men who remembered the building of the stone bridge and the grain elevator, who shook their heads ominously. They even ventured to remark that all might not work smoothly.

Receiving the reply that "modern engineering would be all-sufficient for this little stream," one said, "Well, well, perhaps old Larry can tell ye something ye don't know."

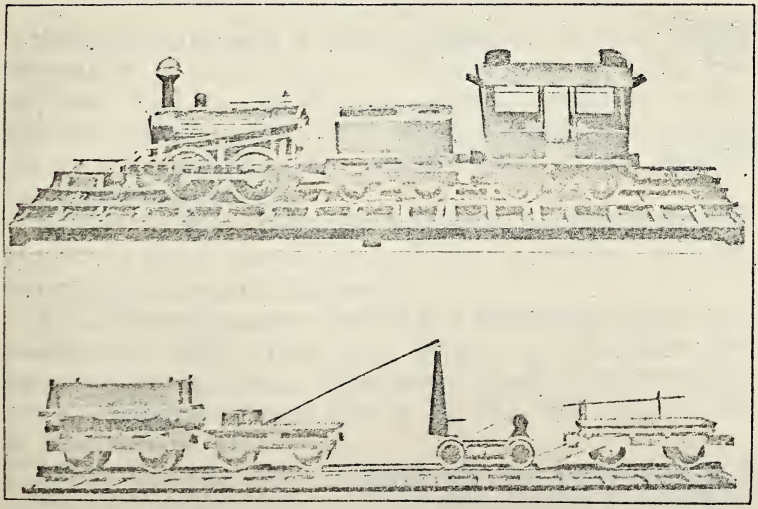
Just what he foretold came to pass in the construction of the coffer-dam, and their effort was fruitless. Work was suspended till, in the summer of 1908, another firm took up the work, and at last succeeded in building the coffer-dam around the first section. Work rapidly progressed on the concrete structures, and on November 3 the last plank was driven, closing the other section and turning the water's course through the lock. On November 10 a temporary gate was closed therein, and for the first time in the history of Mystic river the tides of ocean ceased to ebb and flow above Cradock bridge. Daily the fresh water accumulated above the weirs, and at tide's ebb was allowed to flow out.

For a month the level of the upper river was lower than ever known before. On the night of December 12 the gate could not be closed, and the tide-water flowed in somewhat. Ere long the work will be complete, and Medford will have one of the finest water parks, and the adjoining Menotomy valley be much improved.



Courtesy of the City Engineer.

OLD ARCH OVER MYSTIC RIVER.



Courtesy of Bostonian Society.

FIRST ENGINE AND CARS.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XII. JULY, 1909. No. 3.

A PIONEER RAILROAD AND HOW IT WAS BUILT.

BY MOSES WHITCHER MANN.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 20, 1908.]

NEAR the close of the Eighteenth Century a certain English physician (Dr. Darwin), in a burst of fancy, or was it prophecy, wrote: —

> "Soon shall thy arm unconquered steam, afar
> Drag the slow barge, or drive the rapid car;
> Or on wide waving wing expanded bear
> The flying chariot through the fields of air, —
> Fair crews triumphant, leaning from above,
> Shall wave their fluttering kerchiefs as they move,
> Or warrior bands alarm the gaping crowd,
> And armies shrink beneath the shadowy cloud."

Several years ago it was my pleasure to read before this society a paper upon an "Eighteenth Century Enterprise," and to call therein especial attention to the attempt made to utilize the power of steam in dragging the slow barges along the placid waters of the Middlesex Canal in 1818–19.

Before the first steamboat had made its trips in Boston Harbor, a steam canal boat had been propelled through our ancient town of Medford.

The following season, while the steamboat *Eagle* was making her daily trips from Boston to Hingham, the same steam canal-boat, *Merrimack*, made trips from Boston to Chelmsford, and thence up the Merrimack river to Concord, N. H.

While this particular attempt was not continued as a permanent arrangement, as was then hoped it would be, it proved that the thing could be done. Under more

favorable circumstances, steam does "drag the slow barge," and the great ocean greyhounds seem not to have reached their utmost limit, either in size or fleetness.

But how about the driving of the rapid car? Did I hear some one whisper, "Automobiles now?" Well *they* belong to the Twentieth Century, though I do remember seeing a steam buggy moving along the street in 1868. A few years ago "horseless carriages" were spoken of, but now the new word is written short, *Auto.* The "rapid car" alluded to above is a Nineteeth Century product, antedating what we once knew as "horse-cars," though the first cars that became rapid were drawn by horses. Those cars were *carts.* The T was taken from the cars and eventually applied to the rails of the track the cars (or carts) moved upon, and because of its shape we speak of a T rail. As wagons or carts are drawn along on the roads, so *cars* are more rapidly moved on roads fitted with continuous lines of parallel rails, and such a road is called a rail-road. Prior to 1827 there was no railroad in Massachusetts, the first being then built from Quincy to tide water for the purpose of conveying the granite blocks of which Bunker Hill Monument is built.

Nearly seventy-three years have elapsed since the snort and neigh of the iron horse was first heard across the quiet valley of the Mystic, and a new mode of travel came into use.

The people who today hail the modern trolley car at the street corner, almost at their very doors, join in the grand scramble and push at Sullivan Square, and then good naturedly hang by a strap while squeezed into the Elevated cars for the rest of the journey to the Hub, have little idea of the Medford to Boston railroad or journey in the early '30s.

And they who ride by the Southern Division or Medford Branch trains and alight in the great dingy train-house of the North Station, with its clouds of smoke and steam and puffing locomotives of colossal size, would

note a marked contrast could they see the first steam train which rolled into the little station on Lowell street on June 24, 1835.

During the June session of 1827 (for the Legislature then met semi-annually) Gov. Levi Lincoln in his message urged that special attention be given to the subject of railroads.

This resulted in an appropriation of $250 for the survey of a route from Boston to Lowell, which latter town had then a population of 6,000.

There were then but 44 miles of completed railroad in the entire country, but 442 miles were in process of building, while 697 more were projected. Truly the fever was spreading.

The public facility for passenger transportation between Boston and Lowell in 1829 was a stage coach, going one day and returning the next. It was a three hours' ride and required an outlay of one dollar and twenty-five cents, but in the winter the charge was one dollar a passage.

The packet boats, *Gen' Washington* and *Gov. Sullivan*, upon the Middlesex Canal for about eight months in the year carried passengers for seventy-five cents, but besides this there was a stage fare of twelve and one-half cents for less than a mile from the terminus in Charlestown and across the bridge to Boston, while at the northern end "a fourpence ha'penny" was charged for two miles when the fare was not "thrown in."

The canal's northern end was in Chelmsford, now known as Middlesex Village and part of the city of Lowell.

The canal's first cost was a half-million, and this had been supplemented by continual heavy expense for repairs, but dividends were being paid.

The Middlesex Canal had been in operation for thirty years when the railroad was chartered. The canal connected the tidewaters of Boston Harbor at Charlestown with the slow moving current of Concord river at North

Billerica by an ascent of one hundred and four feet, then descending twenty-six feet, it connected with the Merrimack, and was twenty-seven miles in length.

As three and one-half miles per hour was the fastest time made by the passenger boats, and twenty locks had to be passed through, it was an all day journey from Lowell to Boston. Besides Lowell was nearly two miles distant from the terminal at Chelmsford, and was non-existent, and not even dreamed of, when the canal was opened in 1803.

Just before this a canal had been opened for the passage of boats and rafts around the Pawtucket Falls of the Merrimack, but the opening of the Middlesex Canal as an inland and more direct route to Boston had proved somewhat disastrous to the interests of the "Proprietors of Locks and Canals," as the Pawtucket Canal Company was styled.

Its disappointments, however, were destined to come to an end. Some mill owners on the Charles river at Waltham were seeking along the banks of the Shawsheen for additional power and new facilities, when one, Ezra Worthen, remarked, "If they want water power, why don't they buy the Pawtucket Canal and get the whole force of Merrimack river?"

Strange it was that such a scheme had not dawned on people's thought sooner, and that the Merrimack had flowed on unharnessed, while the Pawtucket Canal had only served for a passage around the Falls for twenty-five years. A word to the wise was sufficient, and quietly the land along the river was acquired, then factories built and the town of Lowell came into existence, with its many and varied industries.

Much had been expected from the experiments with steam power on the canal and river, and a factory was established in Medford for the building of steamboat engines, but success was not to be in dragging "the slow barge" for two-thirds of the year by daylight. The destiny lay along the way of the "rapid car," with every

hour of every day available, in other words, along the line of the *railway*.

The growing town of Lowell, with its manufacturing industries, demanded a more rapid transit than an all-day ride and still slower transportation of goods from Boston.

As railways had been in use for some years in England, and had been built in the Middle States, a railroad was here looked upon as the solution of the problems.

The canal had been a great enterprise in its time, in fact it was the first great engineering effort to be attempted in this section, and was followed by others in various places. One was even projected through Hoosac mountain to connect with the Hudson river.

The Boston & Lowell Railroad was chartered by the General Court of Massachusetts. The petitioners were opposed by the Canal Company, who foresaw that the new enterprise would be a damaging rival and who felt that it ought not to be permitted without some redress. The testimony given and ideas advanced at that time seem singular reading today. As there was a provision in the charter allowing the erection of toll-gates at intervals, it is evident that use of horses was at first intended, and that people might travel in their own cars on its rails as they had over the old turnpike roads.

Having succeeded in obtaining a charter despite the remonstrance of the canal proprietors, the railway company secured a provision that no other railroad should be built from Boston into Lowell within a period of forty years.

As a matter of topographical necessity the railroad followed much the same route as did the canal, save that it took the latter's eastern or original survey through the valley of the Aberjona, instead of climbing the steeper grade through Woburn, though it attained a slightly higher level at North Billerica than did the canal. It is doubtful, however, if at that time it was thought possible to overcome a grade of sixty feet in one mile, as was

done a few years later when the branch to Woburn was built.

By reference to the county map, this peculiarity will be observed. The new line was true to its name, *Boston & Lowell.* The Middlesex Canal nearly traversed and was entirely within the county, hence its name. The railroad passed through the central village of no town in its entire length of twenty-five miles. Its course lay between Charlestown and Cambridge, Medford and West Cambridge, Stoneham and Woburn, Wilmington and Burlington, Tewksbury and Billerica. The traveller that journeys over it today will find the compact city of Somerville, the residential western section of Medford (that once was almost a town itself), and the beautiful suburban town of Winchester grown up on both sides of its course. Possibly his train may take him two miles over the steep grade of the Woburn branch, now extended as the Woburn loop through that city. At intervals the loop follows closely beside the still water-filled channel over which Capt. John L. Sullivan steered the steamboat *Merrimack*, ere the railroad was thought of. As a matter of fact, the grade and embankments of the long disused waterway made possible the extension of the branch railway to the village of North Woburn, as it did an electric road in Wilmington in later years.

When the old waterway was built in the closing years of the eighteenth century, the labor was performed by men mostly native hereabout, and sections of two rods each were let out to a single laborer to dig and embank. A few of these, however, were from England, and the place of their former residence was carefully entered in the superintendent's account book. Almost without exception there appears a charge to each man of a quantity of *rum*, varying from a quart down to a glass, and in some cases a little sugar. There is also the account of expense of "sett of measures" necessary for the accurate dispensing of the said rum, and while it did not take as much rum to build the canal as water to fill it, the entries

in the book are rather formidable. It may be interesting to notice that the average amount consumed was about two shillings' worth per rod.

The railroad was built more largely by foreign labor, and the amount of the "crathur" then consumed cannot be well ascertained, as the work was done under a different system. The canal passed through but few hills, but rather, around them, as seen in the "Oxbow" at Wilmington; but the railroad, though not the straightest in its course, had deep cuts in Charlestown between Prospect and Winter Hills, Walnut Tree Hill in Medford, again through the Brooks estate along the shore of Medford pond, and still again in Woburn, near what was called the Watering Station.

The material excavated in these cuts formed the embankments across marshes and places of uneven grade, and its transportation was done by oxen and horses, as there was then no rolling stock. The science of railroad building was then in its infancy, and the ideas of construction have since undergone much change.

The men of that time deemed that the construction should be of the most solid character and built accordingly. They doubtless thought to profit by the experience of the canal people, who built most of its locks and all its aqueducts at first with wood, and later replaced with stone, as the wood decayed. The railway track in order to be substantial and require little repair, was laid on ties of split granite. These were brought down from Tyngsborough on the Merrimack and through the canal on the canal boats, and delivered at convenient points along the line. Professor Dame in his article upon the canal alluded to this, styling it a case of a "corporation assisting in the preparation of its own obsequies." It did so and more, as will be seen later. There are still many persons who remember these "stone sleepers" which have been entirely removed for thirty-five years. There are very few people, however, that are aware of the construction beneath, which still lies buried there. Beneath each rail of

the outward track (which was the first one built) was laid a wall of boulder (or slate) stone, about four feet in height for the entire length of the road, making fifty miles in all. Across the tops of these walls were laid the granite ties, solid and substantial, that should never wear out or decay. *They* did not but *other things* did. Upon the ties (in which were drilled two holes near either end and these plugged with wood), were placed the iron rails of the "fish belly" type. The rails were (in section) like a letter T, the top about 2¼ inches wide and the upright section which gave support to the top varying in width, being the narrowest at the supporting points where this section rested in an iron casting called a "chair." Through two holes in each of these chairs were driven wrought iron spikes into the wooden plugs of the stone ties. Railroads had been built ere this with strap iron spiked on timber rails, the effect of the rolling wheels on the top side of the iron was to curve the same and loosen it also; and an unpleasant feature of primitive railway travel was the "snake's head," or end of a loosened rail punching through the floor of the car, to the passengers' discomfort not to say danger of impalement.

The stone ties were about eight feet long and a foot wide; generally nine or ten inches in thickness, and were roughly split and slightly dressed, to receive the base of the iron chairs. One of these may be seen in Woodbrook Cemetery in Woburn, with a section of one of the original rails and chair bolted upon it. It marks the grave of Waterman Brown, who was employed in the construction of the railway, was later an employee of the company and lost an arm in its service, and ever afterward was continued in its employ. Being a man of natural gifts and a close observer of mechanical matters, he constructed a set of models of the first engines, cars (both passenger and freight), a pile driver with its tread mill for hoisting the hammer, and other railroad appliances, which is a most instructive exhibit of the early days of railroad enterprise in Massachusetts.

A pile bridge carried the rails across Charles river. Miller's river in East Cambridge, and Mystic river between Charlestown and Medford; while granite abutments that still remain buried in the embankment, carried the track at an elevation of nine feet above the water in the canal in the western corner of Medford, adjoining the crooked corner of then Charlestown.* Similar bridges were built where other streams were crossed, and this pioneer railroad was ready for the rolling stock and its opening for public use.

In planning the enterprise it was expected that the road when graded and laid with a single track would cost $168,000, or if with double tracks $320,000. It was very soon found that the cost of construction had been underestimated and one thousand shares of stock at $500 per share were placed on the market. But three hundred and fifty of these were disposed of when the sale stopped, and a little later the corporation came under the control of men who were the "Proprietors of Locks and Canals" at Lowell. By them the road was slowly but surely carried to completion, and it was then found to have cost $1,800,000, or almost eleven times the original estimate. When completed the Pawtucket Canal Company was at the fore. Its day of triumph over its long time rival, the Middlesex Canal, was at hand. The eventful day came at last, thirty-three years later than the canal opening, a new generation of people to serve and be served, and the first steam train of passenger cars set out and passed over the railroad from Lowell to Boston on Wednesday, June 24, 1835. This direction may seem singular but the writer has the statement from an eye-witness.

The engine was built in England and was there purchased. The writer is informed by credible evidence that it was shipped from Boston, — via the canal to Lowell.

* As a matter of record and because of the changes being made at the present time by the Metropolitan Park Commission be it noted that the canal's location was northerly thirty paces from the five mile post. By their recent change in the course of the river the boundary line between Medford and present Somerville (hitherto apparent) may only be found by survey.

By a casual but fortunate meeting with a grandson of one of the men who there assembled the various parts and got that engine in working order, the writer is also in possession of an interesting pamphlet in relation to the same that gives an authentic account of the difficulties experienced. No plans or working drawings came with the engine, and nothing to indicate their proper location, except some figures in red paint. None of the workmen had ever seen anything of the kind in operation, or otherwise; and learning that somewhere on a short completed *section* of the Worcester railroad there was one in working order, they went to see the novelty. Arriving there, they found it jealously guarded and any nearer approach thereto forbidden. Nothing daunted however they returned to Lowell and set about their task anew. Frequently they found that parts which fitted together apparently, required to be taken apart that some other might be properly adjusted; but they at last succeeded, and the engine was ready for duty.

It was the writer's opportunity to ride over the Elevated structure in Boston on the day of its opening, to be one of the crowd that taxed its capacity to full extent and to preserve one of the Boston dailies containing an account of the same. What would those Lowell railroaders say to the modern opening? This is what, and all, the *Boston Advertiser and Patriot* of June 24, 1835, said of that one.

"It will be perceived by the advertisement of the company, that the cars are to commence their regular trips on this route for the accommodation of passengers to day" —

The advertisement dated June 27, was not printed till June 29, and was as follows.

"Boston and Lowell Rail Road.

The cars will continue to run till further notice, as at present, viz.

Leave Lowell at 6 A.M. and at 2½ P.M.
Leave Boston at 9 A.M. and at 5½ P.M.

No Baggage can be taken except what belongs to passengers. Allowance to each 40 lbs.

As soon as burthen cars can be provided, notice will be given for the transportation of merchandise.

Tickets may be had at the depot corner of Leverett and Brighton Streets. Price $1. each.

GEO. M. DEXTER. Agent.

BOSTON, June 27, 1835."

On June 23 appeared an item in the same paper that is of interest.

"Lowell Railroad. The mail was brought from Lowell today for the first time on the railroad—time, one hour and a quarter. To-morrow the cars commence running for the public accommodation, making two trips a day from each terminus."

By the above extract it will be seen that freight cars were not then ready, and the stories that used to be told were to the effect that but a limited number were expected to be necessary for quite a term of years.

It is with a feeling of sadness that we find recorded in the evening *Transcript* of June 25th, the next day after the railway's opening, the following.

"ACCIDENT. A young man, by the name of David Danforth, about 22 years of age, was killed on the railroad this afternoon, about 4 miles from this town. The locomotive, *Patrick*, manufactured [assembled] in this town and just put on the road, with a train of cars, was returning from Boston, Mr. Danforth standing on one of them, his head struck against a bridge over the road with such force as to kill him almost instantly.

Lowell Courier."

Soon after the opening of the road for business a second track was begun. The method of construction for a few miles probably at the Boston end was the same as before. Then the building of the stone walls was discontinued as it was found that they were too rigid and unyielding, and later still the use of granite ties or sleepers was discarded, as these proved unsatisfactory, wearing the rails from beneath much as did the passage of the wheels above. Thus it proved that the less durable material, wood, with which the granite was gradually replaced, proved the better. This latter, however, was a process of years.

A second engine was imported from England, and set up as was the first, but with much less difficulty, and was placed in charge of the workman who prepared it for use. This was little to the liking of the English engineer who was in charge of the first "locomotive," and who was anxious to bring over from England one "who was competent." He foresaw only trouble and disaster should it continue in such inexperienced hands. And sure enough the grim prophecies were realized in due time. With many "I told you so"s the imported engineer repaired the difficulty, adroitly concealing the real trouble and process of repair by various useless maneuvers. The difficulties becoming chronic, the suspicions of the Yankee engineer were aroused. Concealing himself in the engine house over night, he saw enough to warrant all his suspicion. As usual his associate repaired the difficulty, and commented on the folly of entrusting such an intricate machine to unskilled hands. A little later *two* men witnessed the night tampering, and the next day and thereafter there was a different man in charge of the *first* locomotive and the former engineer was in search of a situation. In a few years good locomotives were built in the Lowell machine shops, a vast improvement over those imported, whose cylinders lacked three-eighths of an inch of being circular in form.

Those first imported locomotives would contrast queerly with the great steel monsters that thunder along the tracks today and whose boilers are entirely above the driving wheels. Equally great would be the contrast the cars would present both in size and design, while style of finish and convenience is hardly to be compared. The first engines had no cabs to shelter the engineer or fireman. After a time a sash or framework with glass was placed before them, which was some protection from the draught formed by the rapid movement of the engine.

The fuel burned was wood (mostly pine), and the tender or watertank attached, though piled high at the start had to be replenished on the way with both wood and water.

Consequently the station at Woburn (now known as Walnut Hill) was for years called "Woburn Watering Station." Great sheds 40 x 100 ft. were then located on either side the tracks and filled with cord wood sawed "twice in two" by horse power machines; while in the hill above was a great cistern from which the water was supplied to the engine tank.

The original engine is said to have been given (in England) the name of the noted English engineer Stephenson. It somehow acquired the nickname (from people along the route) of *John Bull.* The second was named *Patrick* in honor of the president of the road, Patrick T. Jackson. The proposition to call it *Jackson* did not meet with favor from the Whig proprietors, as "Old Hickory" had a more than local reputation, so *Patrick* it was, as a compromise.

It was the custom of those days and is still in some sections to name an engine, as now are the Pullman cars, warships, and merchant vessels. In this nomenclature all sources were drawn upon. The officers and prominent men of the corporation were remembered, and *Patrick*, *Whistler*, *McNeill*, *Jesse Bowers*, *Wm. Sturgis*, *Daniel Abbott*, *Higginson* and *Storrow*, shared honors with the Indian chiefs *Paugus* and *Pennichuck.* Sentiment found expression in a *Factory Girl*, *Sailor Boy*, and *Leader.* The counties of *Suffolk*, *Essex* and *Middlesex*, all the towns along the line as well as the terminal cities were each represented. The Bible furnished the names of *Goliath* and *Samson* and heathen mythology was laid under tribute, furnishing *Hector*, *Ajax*, *Vulcan*, *Mercury*, *Mars*, *Vesta*, *Hercules.* Count *Rumford* had a namesake, also the Peruvian hero *Rolla.* The bird of freedom was n't forgotten for there was an *Eagle* as also a *Lion*, *Tiger* and *Leopard.* A whole menagerie.

Of course it will be understood that these enumerated were added as the years passed and business increased. Some were of a type now disused, called inside connection; *i. e.*, the cylinders were close together under the

front end of the boiler, and these required a cranked axle for the forward pair of driving wheels. Nearly all were resplendent with a wealth of brass work which made the fireman's position one of strenuous work to keep up the shine.

Till the use of coal for fuel began, all had immense conical smoke-stacks, some four feet in diameter at the top, and most all had an iron rail extending from the cab around the entire machine, so that in passing around, the engine-men might not fall overboard.

By 1850 the engines were all provided with cabs for their occupants' shelter from storm. The method of water supply was by a force-pump that derived its power from the motion of the engine, and this method was in use as late as 1865.

Not till about 1857 was coal used for fuel; it did not come into exclusive use on this road till ten years later, and with its adoption the smoke-stacks were changed in form and decreased in size.

The cars were of first and second class, and were entered through doors at their sides. After a time the second class cars had a compartment for baggage and express parcels. In this class the seats were fixed back to back, half facing each way, and there were no cushions. Those of the first class were entered as now at the end from a platform, and had a slightly curved roof and were high enough for a man to stand upright in if he was n't too tall or did not wear a stove-pipe hat. They were very well lighted, as the sides were mostly windows of small panes of glass that rattled merrily. The seats were arranged in the present manner and were upholstered in black haircloth. Sheet-iron stoves of the kind known as air-tight, placed at the middle of one side, *heated* the portion nearest them, warmed more remote parts, while the ends of the cars partook of the outdoor temperature. Ill-smelling lamps, that burned sperm or whale oil, made the darkness visible when night came on apace. This description applies to cars in use from '52 to '65 approximately.

The writer has seen a few of the earlier cars, probably of the second type, in use. When discarded they were sold or parcelled out among employees of the road to be used by them for various purposes: woodsheds, hen-houses, children's playhouses, and the like (minus wheels, however). They resembled very much the old style street cars and omnibuses, except that the doors were at the sides. Old pictures show the "first steam train in America" on the Mohawk Valley Railroad with stage coach bodies mounted on a frame and wheels, adapted to the rails.

The first type of car in use on the Boston & Lowell was a box-like structure with a seat on, or rather in, the roof, with a projecting platform or foot-board just below, and these at either end. To these the brakemen and conductor climbed in all kinds of weather and operated the brake in stopping, by means of a long lever. The sills of the car projected somewhat at each corner and were padded with leather, and a short chain of three links coupled the cars of the train together. As these made trips only by daylight there were probably no lamps, and they were probably discarded for the second type before 1850, and perhaps earlier.

By the time the third type came in use it was the correct style to have the words "Lowell" or "Woburn Branch" in metallic letters about a foot high on each side the car above the windows.

The Boston terminal was at the foot of Lowell street and there continued till late in the '50s. The writer's first knowledge of it was in '53, and just before the departure of a train an employee would shout "Ca-a-a-rs ready for" and enumerate the various stops to be made. Later there was a bell rung instead.

At Woburn Center (the branch was opened with one train each way daily on December 30, '44), that being a terminal, there was a bell in a little cupola on the roof. This was rung for three minutes, beginning fifteen minutes before the time of the train's departure. This was attended to by the station agent or brakeman.

At the time of starting the conductor would be at the bell rope with watch in hand and solemnly toll with measured strokes for two minutes. When the second hand "got on the dot" he would give the rope a special pull that the bell had a special way of responding to, and shout "All aboard" and the train would pull out.

It was somewhat amusing to the writer to see the latest comers rush into the station at the last instant and scurry aboard the cars often when well under way. It was n't so funny however for himself to run with one of those two story dinner pails as he sometimes did for forty rods, hoping the bell would continue to toll; and perchance be left behind to wait an hour for the next train.

Medford residents of those days will recall the ringing of the bell on the Medford Branch depot by the ticket seller, who dealt out tickets and made change to the late comers; and there were late ones in Medford as well as Woburn. The writer remembers watching from the car window in Winchester some of these dilatory ones, one of whom was generally buttoning on his dickey and one morning was in his stockings with his boots hanging over his arm,—but he got there.

The tickets sold by the station agents on the Lowell road were a curiosity. Of stout card board of different colors; on one side the name of station, on the other a series of hieroglyphics resembling Chinese characters. This last was the brilliant idea of one of the railroad officers to prevent their being counterfeited. The conductor was supposed to know everybody and discriminate at once between transients and season ticket holders. The latter were allowed one passage each way daily, but the rule was not rigidly enforced.

The stations in our city were known as "Medford Steps" and "Medford Gates." There are as many steps at the former now as then, perhaps more, but for over twenty years it has been known as Medford Hillside. The "Gates" has been West Medford for more than fifty years. The name was appropriate however.

At all grade crossings were placed huge posts with a broad sign board spanning the street, bearing the legend, "Railroad crossing, look out for the engine while the bell rings." As everything was of substantial character the letters were of iron, and once painted black. Sometimes a screw had loosened and an iron letter was missing, or hung dangling aloft, a menace to the passers beneath.

The gates were on both sides the track and when opened after passage of a train barred entrance to the tracks. After a time they were removed and a flagman stationed at some crossings while others were left unprotected. The present form of gate now so universally used was installed in 1878, and everybody knows "faithful Mike" at the High street crossing.

Though the first bridges across streams were of wood, they ere long were replaced by stone, and the old arch over the Mystic was a notable one. During the past year it has wholly disappeared from view, but it still remains intact, — there is nothing lost when we know where it is — but X rays will not reveal it. It is completely buried, — enveloped, entombed as it were — in the new, wider and smaller arched structure of modern reinforced concrete over which the heavy traffic of today rolls along; and is there to stay. A similar treatment of concrete has been applied to the "six arch bridge" across Concord river.

Soon after the railroad was built, some one evidently impressed with the importance of the locality and the engineering feats there accomplished, painted a picture and labelled it as well (and it was well that it was labelled) "Junction of Canal, Railroad & River in Medford."

Some allowance must be made for the artist's flights of fancy, while we respect the motive that prompted the effort, and we may well be thankful that the modern camera preserves beyond question the appearance of modern structures. At this same point the railroad has just been raised some four feet higher, and a fine concrete arch is now completed, under which will be built the Mystic Boulevard.

In Medford, (then) at the crossing of the Aberjona, was an arch of stone which in '52 was destroyed by the ice-jam of a spring freshet which formed against the massive granite aqueduct of the canal. The rising flood lifted the arch, loosening the keystones, and allowing the whole to fall just after a train had passed safely over.

Two arches of dressed granite carried Central street in Somerville and Salem street in Woburn over the railroad. The latter is just north from the Walnut Hill (or watering) station, and is of the style known as the return arch. The former was a segmental arch springing from perpendicular abutments, and was some twenty years ago removed, and replaced by a modern steel structure.

In the early days these and all over-head bridges were sources of great danger to the employees (as witness the fatality of June 25, '35). Modern ingenuity forty years ago devised a simple and effective safeguard in the shape of a rod pointing over the track, which hits the endangered one a warning tap ere the bridge is reached.

With increasing traffic have come larger and stronger engines, larger and more convenient cars, with heavier and longer rails of steel; then the appliances of safety — of automatic brakes and block signals.

I have endeavored to write something of our first railroad and how it was built. To some of us it doubtless seems as if the road was always here, but there are still some in our city who remember its earliest days, for it is but seventy-three years old. There are possibly more that can remember riding in the "rapid car" while (not steam but) horses dragged "the slow barge" along the canal by its side in various places. For seventeen years this was kept up, for the canal company put up a plucky fight, but steam finally won. But for the monopoly secured to the railroad by the forty-year clause in its charter, it would have been possible for the canal proprietors to have laid rails on their embankments and proved whether there was truth in the saying, that competition is the life of trade—or no. After the expiration

of those years, the Boston & Maine laid a track from their line into Lowell; and not to be outdone the Boston & Lowell built also a branch from their Wilmington station into the city of Lawrence. These branches though a convenience to the public, detract but little from the direct stream of travel and business along the original lines. I can myself recall seeing the last of the canal boats, earlier than my memory of the railway cars. Even as late as 1879, I can remember seeing the slowly decaying wood work of the Shawsheen and Maple Meadow aqueducts during my rides to and from Lowell.

This paper has been written at the canal's "landing number four," and during its preparation, cars have thundered by on the high embankment behind my dwelling in a way which that English engineer little dreamed of. In front, where once the canal boats were floated in the aqueduct twenty feet above the river, the largest cars of the Boston Elevated rush along by the electric current, each one carrying as many as a whole train drawn by the *Patrick* in 1835.

The site of the "landing" is covered thickly with dwellings to the north, while southward is the shining Mystic. But in the march of improvement even the natural features change. Before the snows of another winter shall have covered the brown marshes, the pulsating tides will have overflown them their last, and by another spring time Capt. Sullivan's dream in 1819 of river navigation, after ninety years will have come to pass. Steam you ask? Possibly, but more likely gasoline or electricity. Dr. Darwin wrote of "flying chariots in fields of air" and the artist of 1835 alluded to, had in that picture a balloon. The realization of those I willingly leave to the people of the future. Terra firma is good enough for me. There are possibilities in air-ships and submarine boats, however. Perhaps the Historical Society fifty years (or less) hence may consider them.

WATER WORKS, ANCIENT BUT NOT PUBLIC.

IN the April issue of the REGISTER allusion was made to the water from a spring on Pasture Hill being brought underground to the distillery on old Ship street. A few days since, in digging for the laying of gas pipes, several sections of that ancient aqueduct were removed. Though long disused they are in an excellent state of preservation. They are of spruce wood, ten inches in diameter, a dozen feet long, the two and one-half inch hole in the center through which the water flowed having been bored by hand labor with the old-time "pump auger." This last would seem a strange tool to present day mechanics and was one requiring skill as well as strength to operate. The method of joining was simple. One end of the pump log (so called) was smoothly tapered, much as a pencil is sharpened, and the bore in the end of the next slightly enlarged, while to prevent cleavage when driven together, a stout iron band was first driven on the outer surface. A section cut from one of these reveals the growth of forty years, beside that of the bore, probably fifteen more. Doubtless the trees had taken root, perhaps in Medford soil, in "colony days when we were under the king."

The finding of these and preservation of a specimen through the thoughtfulness and interest of Miss Eliza M. Gill (who made the allusion referred to) is a way mark in Medford history worthy of note.

A sizable specimen is added to the Society's collection as well as to those of people interested in old, historic Medford.

AN OLD MEDFORD ADVERTISEMENT.

AMONG the curios and relics in the Society's rooms is one that bears on the business activity of the old town. It is a little printed circular, now nearly seventy years old, and its border of geometrical design also clearly indicates a date of long ago. Besides, the

advertiser was a woman, and one who only asked a just recognition in business. It is a curiosity, not only from a typographical point of view, but from the method of its announcement and enumeration.

MRS. A. B. MASON

Takes this method to inform her friends and the public that she has taken a Store at Medford, and offers for sale a good assortment of FAMILY GROCERIES, comprising [almost*] every article usually called for in that line; and solicits a share of patronage, proportionate to her endeavors to please.

Among her assortment she would enumerate the following

Hyson, Young Hyson, Souchong and Pouchong Teas,
Flour, Raisins, Almonds, Figs and Goshen Cheese;
Molasses, Coffee, Cocoa, ground and unground Rice,
Ginger, Cloves, Nutmegs, Cassia and Jamaica Spice.
Sugars of all kinds, and better you will seldom see,
Made by black and white, by labor bond and free—
Entry Mats large and small, the produce of Manilla
Soap of [all*] kinds made from tallow and barilla—
Choice Butter just from the land of steady habits,
By tub or single pound just as you please to have it—
Lemons fresh from Sicily, and as you and I know,
Far better than those from the Island of Palermo—
Oranges too, and whether you want few or many,
Be sure and take those from the Isle Messina—
Brushes, Straps and Razors to smooth the prickly chin,
Oil to slick the hair, and Lavender to polish down the skin;
Brushes 'to shine de boot, to slick de coat and friz de hair,'
And French Cologne to make the face and neck look fair;
Sponge, Paste, and Day & Martin's Blacking,
To improve the shoe and keep the vamp from cracking.

The smallest favor received with grateful thanks,
And bills received in payment on all the solvent banks;
If you please to purchase, or favor with a call,
Stop at the NEW STORE, between the CHURCH and VILLAGE HALL.

April 18, 1840.

* Blunderhead.

We notice that the "peculiar institution" of slavery then existed; also that the national banking system was

not then established. While not a little of geography is in evidence, the writer of this old time notice little dreamed that "produce of Manilla" would ever grow beneath our national flag, or that Florida oranges would be preferred to those of "Isle Messina."

Tonsorial artists and shoe-shine parlors are not mentioned by this Medford grocerywoman, yet she carried the stock in trade of both; and though not a bachelor lady, knew all about tea, giving a good assortment first place and mention. Her modesty of claim to full stock is also shown. Inserted by pen and ink is the word "almost," before the words "every article." Was it the printer that omitted "all" in the line on soap? That was also written in, and both have an asterisk referring to a foot-note, also written, thus, * Blunderhead.

We may ask, Who blundered? Was it a frank admission on the part of the writer, or a caustic criticism on the printer?

The location of the "new store" was the site of the present Odd Fellows Building; but again we query, was the building itself new, or only the business adventure of Mrs. Mason the new store? As to this we get no reply from our oldest residents, but there are some who remember the store in some later years, when as school children they bought their books, slates and pencils there. They also recall that Mr. Mason "tended store" and was a man of some peculiarities, contrasting somewhat with "her endeavors to please."

We also notice CHURCH, instead of meeting-house, and that the town-house built the previous year was Village Hall, a name that didn't stick even in the old town days; but now the glory of fresh paint and new golden letters proclaim to all passers, CITY HALL.

This was the surest way of advertising twenty-seven years prior to the first attempt at a local paper in Medford, but not all advertisers ventured in rhyme as did Mrs. Mason.

THE OLD SHIPYARD.

In the days when the sea was old
And the builders lithe and young,
From timber that gleamed like gold
This carpet of chips was flung.
Here rested the noble ships —
Keel, frame, and towering spar,
And where the horizon dips
They sailed and vanished afar.

The ships are ghosts of gray,
Or shattered on reef or shore;
The rent wharf wastes away,
And the axes ring no more.
But the old men gather still
And talk in the shipyard tongue
Of the past — forever real;
And the sea — forever young.

— In *Youths Companion*, Jan. 30, '08.

The above is inserted in the REGISTER as a memorial to the Medford industry that was at its best in the '40s and vanished entirely in '73.

Only here and there "the old men gather still" to tell of the old days. The remains of the old wharves are gone by the improvement of the river. Even the sea in its perennial youth is crowded back; in part the river has taken on a new form.

With this has come a new industry — the building of motor boats. For a few years boat builders have occupied the old tide mill, and a modern structure of brick near by will soon be used by another firm. Here and there along the river individuals are building their own craft for use on the lakes and the new Mystic now nearing completion.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending March, 1910.

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE. BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
FREDERICK H. KIDDER. LEONARD J. MANNING.

Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Recording Secretary.

Miss ALICE E. CURTIS.

Librarian and Curator.

Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Custodians of Real Estate.

President, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

Miss Ella L. Burbank, Chairman. George S. T. Fuller.
Miss Annie E. Durgin. Moses W. Mann.
Miss Helen T. Wild. Frank S. Gilkey.

Membership.

Elisha B. Curtis, Chairman. Edward C. Ellis.
Mrs. Ellen M. Gill. Charles R. Byram.
Mrs. Julia W. Dalrymple.

Papers and Addresses.

Henry E. Scott, Chairman. Miss Agnes W. Lincoln.
Moses W. Mann. Mrs. Louise G. DeLong.
Alfred R. Winter.

Historic Sites.

Moses W. Mann, Chairman. Miss Ella L. Burbank.
Leonard J. Manning. Frederick H. Kidder.
Francis A. Wait. Charles N. Jones.

Genealogy.

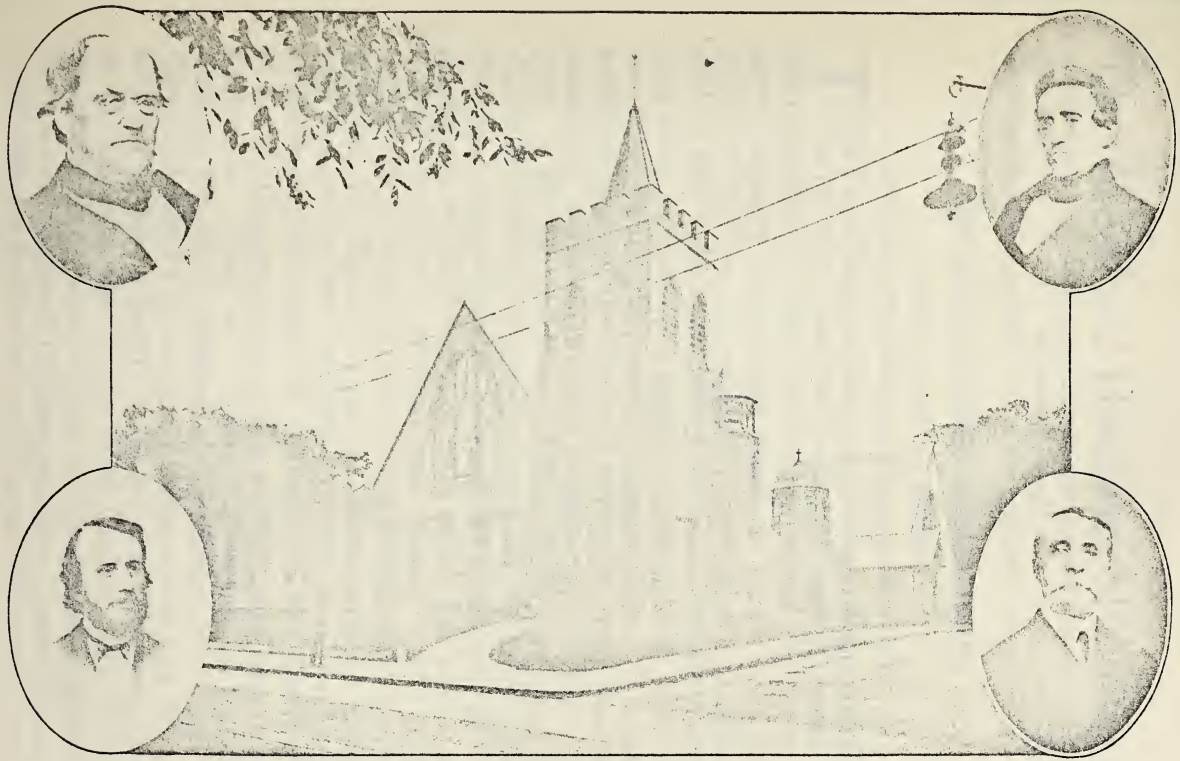
George S. Delano, Chairman. Rev. Clarence L. Eaton.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. Miss Hetty F. Wait.
Mrs. James E. Cleaves.

Heraldry.

Charles B. Dunham, Chairman. William A. Thompson.
John Albree. Orrin E. Hodsdon.

Library and Collection.

Miss Agnes W. Lincoln, Chairman. Wm. Cushing Wait.
Miss Mary E. Sargent. Benjamin F. Fenton.
Miss Ella A. Leighton. George S. Delano.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. B. Frank Bullard.
Henry Brooks.



Rev. Caleb Stetson.
Rev. Theodore Tebbetts.

FIRST PARISH CHURCH (UNITARIAN).

Rev. Andrew Bigelow.
Rev. Henry C. DeLong.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XII. OCTOBER, 1909. No. 4.

THE FIRST PARISH IN MEDFORD.

BY REV. HENRY C. DELONG.

[Address read to the Medford Historical Society, February 17, 1909.]

THE First Parish in Medford, the first religious society in the town, was the direct and legal successor of the town church. Rev. David Osgood, D.D., died in 1822, after a ministry of forty-eight years. In March, 1823, Rev. Andrew Bigelow was engaged to preach as a candidate, and on May 5 the town invited him to become its minister at a salary of $800 per annum. The vote by which he was chosen was 95 in favor to 70 against him. It is interesting to note that in the vote of the church there was more unanimity, 20 voting for him to three against him. On June 14, Mr. Bigelow accepted the call, approving of the clause the town had inserted in it, and never before existing, that the connection could be dissolved by either party by giving six months' notice, a rule which has since continued whenever a minister was chosen. July 9, the ecclesiastical council, invited by the church and town, met to install Mr. Bigelow as pastor. Some names of clergymen composing the council are worthy of remembrance as indicating the weight of influence on the liberal side of the old Congregational order, as it was then known and spoken of. They are President Kirkland of Harvard College, Dr. Abiel Holmes, of Cambridge, the father of Oliver Wendell Holmes, Dr. Charles Lowell, of Boston, father of James Russell Lowell, and himself a man of note in his day as pastor of the West Church, Rev. Francis Parkman, Rev. James Walker of Charlestown, afterward President of Harvard College, and Rev. Convers Francis, of Watertown, brother of Lydia Maria Child, subsequently

a professor in the Divinity School of Harvard College. His first Sunday as a legal minister of the town was July 13, 1823. But the narrow majority of 25 was a clear indication of much dissatisfaction at his choice, like the rote of the sea which foretells a storm. Mr. Bigelow was known to belong to the school of thought in Congregationalism which was called Liberal, and by this time, owing to Channing's outspoken word at Baltimore, and to the drift of events in many an ancient parish, the word was known to be a mild way of saying he was a Unitarian. It was because this was understood that there was so strong a minority against him in the vote that elected him as pastor. Of this he was fully informed, which leads him to say in his acceptance of the call in a letter to the town, "After a painful view of the subject, and a strong internal conflict my conclusion is to accept the invitation." In the time that elapsed between his call in May and his installation in July, there was sufficient opportunity in a small community, which Medford then was, for a pretty full expression of opinion, for which small communities have a special aptitude. Mr. Bigelow was cognizant of this; the diminished attendance at church after his call clearly indicating that something would happen. How well he knew it is evidenced by a quaint letter written Monday, July 14, 1823, after his first Sunday as pastor. A copy of this letter is preserved by the church, but to whom written is not known, the name which was first written in having been erased on second thought of the copyist. An extract from the letter will be of interest:—

"You may have heard of the good ship *Medford* which has accomplished many adventurous and successful voyages, and which is now abroad on some gainful traffic. Yesterday a statelier vessel freighted with far richer cargo, and bound on an eventful but dubious voyage, set sail under the command of your humble servant bound for Jerusalem, but not to the city which sits solitary and in sackcloth amid the desolations of a land once fair as the garden of the Lord, but to 'Jerusalem which is above and free, the mother of us all.' The ship which I sail was constructed by no modern architect. She was built by hands that long ago moldered into dust: and she has

since outrode the tides of four successive generations. Woodbridge and Porter, and Turell and Osgood have each at intervals commanded her,— the last a navigator of preeminent experience. Since his recall, this gallant bark was suffered to lie for a season amid conflicting currents, the sport of winds and waves, and the injuries she sustained, there is reason to fear will never be effectually repaired. After a partial refitting she was commissioned anew and entrusted to my charge. Wednesday, the 9th inst. was appointed for the issuing of instructions. Two or three veteran pilots attended by as many more younger assistants came on board to aid her in passing the channel. The vessel under their conduct moved majestically from her moorings and floated to the offing, where she continued to ride without accident for the three following days. Precisely at half past two of yesterday, the signal was given, the anchor weighed, and with a fair breeze she stood out into the blue main. It is difficult to say whether she will prove a fast sailor. I wish I could be assured of the soundness of her bottom, the more, doubtless, when I reflect on the preciousness of her lading,— souls, inestimable souls, from which a revenue is destined for the King of Kings. I am to navigate rough and uncertain seas. Rocks there are — sunken and treacherous; here a shoal may threaten: anon some dangerous strait must be passed, and it will be well if I escape extreme disaster from the fury of many winds, popularly called 'doctrinal,' which have of late prevailed. Aside too from dangers that menace from without, there are others that must be looked to, within. Symptoms of disaffection to my authority have already been detected. What measures will be adopted I am unable to say; if they will stop short of open mutiny, it will be more than I can anticipate. They talk, indeed, of constructing a launch and putting off for themselves,— a measure which I would gladly aid them in executing, for a company of 1500 is too numerous to sail with advantage in any single hull; and I greatly fear that this it is which gives crankiness to mine and disables her trim."

The letter concludes with an account of the instructions he gave to his crew upon the rights of the commander, and their duties, ending by saying that he hopes to reach the Cape of Good Hope, whence he will sail over a smooth and pacific sea.

With a quaintness peculiar to him, Mr. Bigelow forecasts what soon happened, for the next month after his settlement a letter was sent to the First Church asking a dismission, for the purpose of forming a second church, by seventeen members, and several more subsequently

joined them. The reason is frankly given, "that differing as we do in our views of the essential doctrines of the gospel from what we believe to be the views and preaching of Rev. Mr. Bigelow, it becomes our painful duty to separate ourselves from the fellowship and communion of the church with which we now stand connected, for the purpose of forming ourselves in a regular manner into a new and separate church." To this letter a reply was made whose spirit was above reproach. It was a serious step about to be taken, which involved the rupture of the ancient parish, and the church would have been less than human if it had not dwelt upon the consequences that must follow, and endeavored to persuade the disaffected brethren from the course proposed. But there was no recrimination, and they were finally dismissed with the friendly words, "Permit us to assure you, whether in union with, or separated from us, that we shall ever cherish an affectionate solicitude for your spiritual and immortal welfare. We wish you grace, mercy, and peace from our common Lord. It is our heart's desire that whatever new relations you may form, you may be edified therein, and may be built up in the most holy faith; and we implore of the Lord that both we and you, and all His people may glorify Him in that holiness which becomes His house forever."

In May, 1824, the First Parish was formed, independent of town support. From July, 1823, to May, 1824, Mr. Bigelow was paid by the town, after that date Unitarianism ceased to be the State religion in Medford; thus relinquishing a right which, though modified, legally continued till 1833, when all churches in the Commonwealth became dependent on their members for support. After the First Parish was legally constituted, and it was possessed of the property belonging to it by decisions of the highest court in like cases, viz: the meeting house, the land belonging to it, church plate, and records, there was an issue made between the selectmen of the town and the First Parish, which, since it was argued before the

Supreme Court, was probably a test case for which there was no precedent.

Until 1826 the town, as formerly, had used the meeting-house for town meetings, but in this year the committee of the parish addressed a letter to the selectmen, stating that since the division of the town into parishes the meeting-house could not be used for town meetings without an arrangement for that purpose with the First Parish. The selectmen maintained their right to the use of the meeting-house, and informed the committee of the parish that on the 17th of May a town meeting would be held in the meeting-house, pursuant to a warrant for that purpose, to choose representatives to the General Court. The meeting-house was closed by the order of the parish committee, and one Thomas Pratt opened and entered it for the transaction of the business of the meeting. The parish committee then brought suit against him for trespass, and on trial the chief-justice maintained the right in law of the parish to the undivided control of its property.

The division of the parish at the opening of Mr. Bigelow's ministry was wholly independent of him. It may have had much to do with his brief ministry of less than four years. Mr. Bigelow was well known, having spent his later youth here. His father, Hon. Timothy Bigelow, a lawyer of eminence, came to Medford in 1808, and as his son Andrew afterward became the minister of the town, it was an instance of a prophet having honor in his own country. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1814, studied theology there, and subsequently in Edinburgh. Two previous ministries were in Eastport, Maine, and in Gloucester, Mass. He was a man of scholarly tastes and pursuits, rather fond of classical quotations in his sermons. His library, inherited in part from his father, contained books in many languages, showing especially his fondness for classical learning. His reputation as a preacher could not have been great, as after a brief ministry in Washington and Taunton, he became associated with the Boston Benevolent Fraternity of

Churches, living in Boston afterward on the comfortable property inherited from his father. He was a wide traveller and published two volumes of his travels in the East.

Mr. Caleb Stetson, a graduate of Harvard College, was unanimously chosen as the successor of Mr. Bigelow, in January, 1827, and was ordained to the ministry over this church and parish in February. His service covered a period of twenty-one years, ending in 1848. Personally he was a delightful man, easy in conversation, friendly in spirit, and of ready humor which flashed on all appropriate occasions. His brethren in the ministry were wont to say he was the life of every social hour, but events were happening during his ministry that were very disturbing. The agitation against slavery was growing to whiter heat; the temperance reform was stirring community against the indifference, apathy, and the prevailing social customs as to the use of intoxicating drink, and into these causes Mr. Stetson threw himself with full heart. On both of them public sentiment here was much divided, probably the majority of his parish would have preferred that they should be let alone. But Mr. Stetson could not let them alone. He preached upon them, he prayed about them, and as a result there were many people in his church who did not find his ministrations altogether edifying. As a preacher Mr. Stetson was probably at his best in discourses that touched upon the great sentiments of religion, the love of God being preeminent. Such sermons of his as I have seen are strongest in this quality. His personality, too, was impressive, he was a favorite preacher at Harvard College. His influence was long felt in this community; years after his ministry here ceased many who had known and loved him confessed their regard and affection.

It was a little strange that since the prophet-character of Mr. Stetson had been the cause of his resigning from the parish, that such a hero as John Pierpont, scarred by his war with Hollis Street Church in Boston, should have been the one on whom his mantle fell. It fell on him how-

ever by a very narrow chance, for at the meeting of the parish called to choose a minister in 1849, there were 25 votes in his favor and 24 against him. A committee was appointed to communicate with Mr. Pierpont, but before doing so a paper was presented to the legal voters in the parish who were not present at the meeting when the call was extended to him, with the result that 71 were in his favor to 21 opposed, and at a parish meeting, held June 25, 1849, the call was renewed by a large vote. Mr. Pierpont accepted the call, but before he had taken up his residence here the minority in the parish had gathered their forces, and at a subsequent meeting, July 9, 1849, passed the following resolution: "Resolved, that in view of the history of this parish, its present condition and its future prospects, it is regarded as inexpedient and hazardous to our best interests as a Christian church, for our pastor to preach any political abolition sermons or discourses in the pulpit on the Sabbath." There were then two distinct organizations of church and parish, and as the church could be sooner called together, on July 15 a meeting was held, when Abner Bartlett, one of the most respected members of the church and parish, presented this counter resolution, "Resolved, as the sense of this church, that its truest welfare will be best secured by leaving the pulpit under the control of the pastor for the time being, without the interference of the parish in any way, other than as may be stipulated in the terms of his settlement." This resolution was deferred a week, when the church again met for its consideration. There is still preserved a letter written by Misses Mary and Lucy Osgood, daughters of Rev. David Osgood, in protest against the act of the parish at its meeting July 9th, in which they say that they wish to express the astonishment and concern with which that resolution has inspired them. After defending the memory of their father "who was distinguished through his long ministry for the freedom and fearlessness with which upon the Sabbath, as well as at other times, he discussed in the pulpit every political subject at all

connected with the cause of morality and religion," they conclude, "Contrary to the assertion in the resolution, the history of this ancient church and society abundantly proves that opposition and resistance to all tyranny and oppression were formerly deemed duties most worthy to be enforced from the pulpit, and it is fervently hoped that an earnest protest from each of the present members of the church will refute the declaration now made, that such a course is to be regarded as inexpedient and hazardous to our best interests as a Christian church." This meeting of the church unanimously passed Mr. Bartlett's counter resolution, and on the 23d of July, at a parish meeting called for that purpose, the original resolution restricting the freedom of the pulpit was unanimously rescinded. Mr. Pierpont's ministry began August 1, 1849, and continued till 1856, much broken into by his frequent absences on lecturing tours, and the parish did not improve under his care. He is too well known to make fitting any description of him. He holds some rank in our literature as a poet, but will be long remembered for his character as a prophet. But the prophet never has a comfortable time. Neither individuals nor nations altogether enjoy having their sins pointed out. It was a long war he had with the Hollis Street Church, in which he won the victory. As a preacher he was a man of commanding presence, with gifts of oratory that made him widely known. His voice was rich, and finely modulated, and there are those still living who in their youth remember his reading of hymns and scripture as something that uplifted them.

He was followed in 1857 by Rev. Theodore Tebbetts, under whose care the church and parish seemed entering upon brighter prospects. But ill-health, which had forced him to resign his work at Lowell, returned after about two years of his ministry here, though he continued as minister till July, 1860. His was a name I often heard when I first came to the parish. He was deeply and tenderly beloved. The parish was very kind and generous to him, supply-

ing the pulpit at its own charge during his long illness. Indeed there is nothing in the history I have been reviewing which has impressed me more profoundly than that of the friendly relations between Mr. Tebbetts and this parish. He became its minister with a considerable minority against him, but in the brief period of his active pastorate he so won their respect and affection that they were to him the kindest of friends.

In April of the following year, 1861, Mr. Edward C. Towne was installed. Educated at Yale College, he brought to his ministry a competent education and gifts of mind of an exceptional order. To these were added fervor and force, combined with a power of presenting truth that should have made him one of the leading minds of the church he had elected to serve. But controversies vitally affecting the Unitarian Church were then foremost, and deeply interested him. He was not sufficiently reverent of others' reverences, inclined to make differences of view, personal differences, and it was not long before the favor which his ministry created in the beginning changed, and after a serious division of the parish, threatening its welfare, his ministry came to an end in 1867.

In March, 1869, mine began, covering now nearly half of the history of the parish since its organization in 1824.

I have been telling the history of this parish for more than seventy-five years as it is recorded in the life of its ministers, because this way of tracing the history is more convenient. But the minister is little without the people who are behind him, who work together with him for the purpose for which a church exists, the establishment of righteousness in the earth. I could recite names connected with this church during this period which have not only honored it but honored human nature,—men and women eager for the truth, as eager to turn it into life, who being dead yet speak, and urge us to the best which they reverently followed.

During the period of this history the most important outward events have been the building of the meeting-

house in 1839, at a cost of about $14,000, the re-modeling of the interior in 1882 at an expense of $4,000, the destruction of it by fire on January 15, 1893, and the building of a new church, dedicated in June, 1894, at a cost of about $40,000.

The church is known as Unitarian, but the name nowhere appears in its legal organization. It is simply the First Parish in Medford. Not that it is in the least indifferent to the name Unitarian, rather it honors it, but the fact of its absence marks the unsectarian character which our fathers gave it. Sectarian propagandism it has never been afflicted with. Humanity is dearer to it than sect, and in its long history it is humanity which it has most sought to serve. Its interest in temperance and anti-slavery were evidences of this enthusiasm, and in the war of the Rebellion it did much through its Ladies' Benevolent Society to relieve the necessities of our soldiers, in two years making over three thousand garments which were sent to the Sanitary Commission, as well as supplying delicacies to the same benevolent agency for use in the army hospitals.

It is a church without a formal creed, having this simple bond of union, "In the love of truth, and in the spirit of Jesus Christ we unite with this parish and church for the worship of God and the service of man."

On Sunday, March 5, 1909, the First Parish fittingly observed the fortieth anniversary of Pastor DeLong's settlement. He preached, and with characteristic modesty, gave his people generous credit for his success attained.

On Monday evening the church vestry was crowded with friends who gave him a royal reception. Orchestral music, flowers in profusion and artistic in arrangement, the presentation of a substantial token of regard, the formal speeches and poem, together with the hearty congratulations of numerous friends as well as parishioners, marked an occasion rare in the history of Medford. Ed.

THE BIGELOW FAMILY.

Eliza M. Gill.

Medford has a special interest in the honor bestowed on Prof. Abbott Lawrence Lowell, by his election to the Presidency of Harvard University, for among the many illustrious families from which he is descended, one goes back to a period of Medford's history when its members for many years occupied important positions in the civic and social life of the town.

In 1806, Hon. Timothy Bigelow, son of the distinguished Revolutionary patriot Col. Timothy Bigelow, made Medford his residence when he removed from Groton to Boston to open a law office, and here he remained till his death, May 18, 1821, aged 54. His widow Lucy, daughter of Oliver Prescott, M.D., of Groton, survived him thirty-one years, dying December 15, 1852, aged 81 years, 9 months.

Mr. Bigelow was an able lawyer, the first in our town, which he served as its Representative in the General Court for many years, and was a highly esteemed citizen. He also served in the broader capacity of Speaker of the House for eleven years, eight of them being consecutive, — the longest term served by any one man. The life of one so estimable and useful to his fellowmen ought to be better known by our people of today.

His fine mansion and extensive grounds were on High street, the site of the present Grace Church and the residence of the late James W. Tufts. His greenhouses were the first probably built on any private estate in this town, and the foundations were used for the greenhouses erected by James W. Tufts.

The estate was filled with trees and shrubbery, which gave it an air of seclusion, and the passer-by caught just glimpse enough to make him long to enter and explore the attractions he knew must lie beyond.

Marshall P. Wilder, who contributed the chapter on "The Horticulture of Boston and Vicinity" for the *Memorial History of Boston*, describing the fine estates in the towns nearby, says, "There were many fine estates in Medford in our own day. Such were those of Timothy Bigelow, Peter C. Brooks, Thatcher Magoun and others, who were interested in horticultural pursuits and had good gardens and greenhouses."

Martin Burridge, whose descendants are living here, was the gardener, and his certificate of membership in the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, issued a few years after its formation, has recently been presented to that society, and as it had none of this early issue, this relic of its former history has been very gratefully accepted and will be carefully preserved.

Several children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bigelow while living here, and of those who came here young several rose to eminence in public or social life.

Katherine married Abbott Lawrence, the distinguished merchant and philanthropist, who was also the founder of great factories, benefactor of the Public Library of Boston, and of the Scientific School at Harvard, which was named for him. He was Ambassador to England, and one of the merchant princes of Boston, whose history cannot be told without mention of his name. An elegant residence on Park street, Boston, became the home of this Medford bride, and the site of it is now occupied by the Union Club, of Boston. She was married June 28, 1819, and her daughter Katherine Bigelow Lawrence married Augustus Lowell, whose son Abbott Lawrence Lowell has the honor to succeed Charles William Eliot as head of Harvard.

Andrew, a brother of Katherine, after graduating from Harvard, entered the ministry and settled in Medford, succeeding Rev. David Osgood as pastor of the church in the town. Soon after his settlement, differences of opinion in religious belief caused the withdrawal of seventeen members who formed the Second Congregational Church.

Rev. Andrew Bigelow was pastor of the Bulfinch Street Chapel (Unitarian) in Boston, 1845-1846.

John Prescott, a brother of the above, was Secretary of State of Massachusetts and was elected Mayor of Boston, December 1848, and served three terms. During his term of office, the completion of the lines of railroads connecting Boston with Canada and the Great Lakes was celebrated with great elaborateness, and he is said to have done "the honors of the city very handsomely." The first gift of money to the Boston Public Library was from John P. Bigelow. Was he the John P. Bigelow who was Commander of the Medford Light Infantry, 1821-1823?

Elizabeth Prescott, the youngest daughter, was married June 4, 1839. Andrew was married soon after his settlement over the church here, and these marriages with Katherine's also, are found on our Medford records, where also to be found are the deaths of the following: Edward, July 1, 1838, aged 38; Helen, unmarried, April 14, 1865, aged 61 years, 8 months; Francis R., unmarried, June 28 1886, aged 80 years, 6 months.

Helen and her brother Francis each led the life of a recluse, using only a portion of the great house, and naturally they fell into ways under such conditions that made them somewhat peculiar. About the time of the death of Helen, or soon after, Francis left his old home and went to live with Charles Russell, a lawyer, on Forest street, where he spent the remainder of his days. Under the watchful care of the friends in this home circle he regained his manliness, and he is remembered by two generations of our citizens. He had a tall, erect figure, abundant iron-gray hair, and was a familiar sight as he took his daily walk to the square, always wearing a cape and carrying a cane. He was a good Latin scholar and enjoyed talking about the history of Medford. He had been a merchant and the title of Colonel, by which he was always addressed, may have been one of courtesy.

MARM BETTY.

A Beloved Teacher in Ancient Medford.

The recent dedication of Medford's newest school building, named in honor of Lorin Low Dame, suggests a contrast between the Dame School of today and the dames' schools of a time long past.

It seems fitting to make mention and do tardy justice to the memory of one of those "vestal dames, whom it would not be profanation to call sacred, who never seemed young to their pupils and who with fidelity administered kisses, alphabet and birch."

Motherly care, useful knowledge, salutary discipline, and all for nine pence paid each Monday morning, was thus dispensed to the Medford youngsters under the age of seven years, till as late as 1813.

In mention of these, historian Brooks said: "Our town rejoiced in a 'Marm Betty'"; but of her, nothing more, which seems to have been a singular omission.

The story of Marm Betty harks back to the ancient mansion across the Mystic, now known as the Royall House, then in Charlestown; and to colonial days.

Marm Betty's name was Elizabeth Francis. She was the eldest daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Usher) Francis. Joseph was a younger brother of Nathaniel Francis, the great grandfather of the talented authoress Lydia Maria Child. It is, however, on the maternal side, that the interest in Marm Betty's memory attaches. Her mother, Elizabeth Usher, was the youngest daughter of John Usher, Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire, who took up his residence here about 1697, and died in 1726. She was then about twenty years of age. She had been reared in luxury, and her appearance as she walked the highway from the paternal home and over the "great bridge" to the market place in Medford, was one of "pride and lofty carriage." Two black servants attended her; one to hold over her head an umbrella to protect her fair face from the sun, the other to carry her train.

The death of Governor Usher wrought great changes in the family fortunes. In 1732–3, the estate passed into the possession of the elder Colonel Royall. Probably a little later Elizabeth Usher was married to Joseph Francis. Little is now known of him, save that he died on February 1, 1749, leaving his widow in reduced circumstances, with their children, Elizabeth thirteen, Lydia twelve, and John eight years of age, dependent upon her for support and a mother's care.

At about 1757, (it is impossible to fix a more exact date), she opened a school in a building on the northerly side of the country road leading from the market place toward Woburn; the present High street. This was probably her humble dwelling and was located just below the present savings bank. She installed as her assistant, the eldest daughter Elizabeth, who in time came to be her successor and to be known as Marm Betty. The first child to be placed in their care was John Bishop, and their school might properly be styled a kindergarten, for the children were sent when very young.

The reverse in Elizabeth Usher's fortunes was a source of mortification to her and preyed upon her health, and that soon gave way. Long and severe illness followed, and in 1764 she was laid entirely aside from life's activities and for twenty-two years was an invalid, shut-in and helpless.

Mrs. Samuel Swan, one of Marm Betty's scholars, who was placed in her charge when less than two years old, and was but eight when the elder Elizabeth died, retained a vivid recollection of both. Over fifty years ago, on the first day of her seventy-ninth year, Mrs. Swan wrote:—

"I have often heard my grandmother tell of the pride and lofty carriage of this Miss Usher. They lived in regal splendor. The proud lady married Mr. Francis. I never learned his employment, but from the circumstances of the family they were poor."

This letter was written to her brother-in-law, who added numerous notes of comment and wrote somewhat critically of Mr. Brooks' slight mention of Marm Betty. He

was over a dozen years younger than his sister-in-law and took pains to ascertain from her, facts so fixed in her memory and to write and preserve them.

That Marm Betty was a dutiful daughter, keeping the fifth commandment and receiving its reward, is evident.

After fifty-two years the REGISTER publishes for the first time (so far as is known) the words written by Mr. Swan soon after the receipt of the letter alluded to.

"The daughter would take up her aged, infirm mother, as one would an infant, place her in a comfortable arm chair, wash her face and hands, set her breakfast on a little table before her, make and warm her bed, and then take her in her arms, and carefully laying her down would kneel by her low bed and smooth everything nicely about her.

"The old lady who was a devoted Christian, would extend her shrivelled hands and placing them on her daughter's head would bless her in these words; 'The Lord bless you, Betty — the God of Jacob bless you; our God will take care of you, Betty, you will never want bread for your kindness to your poor old mother.' The daughter kept religiously the fifth commandment, and *her days were long in the land*, and she never wanted bread. Kind neighbors supplied all her wants, and she had every comfort. She died in 1824, aged 98, [probably 88].

"A respectable number of neighbors followed her to the grave, among whom were her *first* and *last* scholars, viz. Mr. John Bishop and Miss Lucretia Bartlett. 'She left no relative, she was the last of her race.' Her sister Lydia married Mr. Benjamin Tufts, of Medford, who was born 1721. Miss Francis continued to keep school until within a few years of her death. Kind friends and neighbors united with true Christian kindness and furnished her daily food as follows: —

On Sunday, Mrs. Nathaniel Hall, d. December, 1841, ae. 69.
Monday, Mrs. Jonathan Porter, d. October, 1852, ae. 87.
Tuesday, Governor Brooks, d. March, 1825, ae. 73.
Wednesday, Mrs. Joseph Manning, d. August, 1835.
Thursday, Mrs. Duncan Ingraham, d. August, 1830, ae. 87.
Friday, Mr. John Bishop, d. February, 1833, ae. 77.
Saturday, Mrs. Abner Bartlett, d. April, 1867, ae. 89.

Governor Brooks always treated Miss Francis with great kindness and polite attention.

"Mrs. Samuel Swan supplied her with coffee for roasting for several years before 1823."

Marm Betty must have filled a worthy place in Med-

ford's history, none the less important because limited to the little home and her little charges. Her long life overlapped the first half-century of the new nation, but it was a day of small things with Medford's school system even, when she passed to her reward. A tribute of affection was it, and one perhaps without a parallel, that her *first* and *last* scholars should come to do her honor.

The invalid mother may have heard the clattering hoof beats and the shout of Revere on that eventful morning when he aroused Captain Hall. It is more than probable that Marm Betty, his near neighbor, was also aroused and saw the minute men set out for Lexington. Probably some of those sturdy youngsters Marm Betty taught, became "young rebels" and fought against King George.

"Then weave no bridal wreath for me,
But brew instead a cup of tea"

was in her case appropriate. This ancient spinster* was "a great tea-drinker, and at one time was deeply mortified because Governor Brooks found her drinking from the spout of her teapot." A case of "Ephraim joined to his idols"; and the Governor could have been more ceremonious in calling. We may query if her "flowered bed curtains of fine needlework the wonder of all beholders" may not have been relics of the "regal splendor" of the old mansion ere it became the Royall House. Who knows but that Marm Betty may have had a soldier lover, that never returned from the colonial wars, one to whom, as her mother's assistant, she taught the "alphabet" and manners in that ancient "dame's school?" We may only guess at these, but must remember that the Medford of those days was but a little hamlet, into which this reminiscence of Marm Betty gives us of the twentieth century a glimpse.

* See Register, Volume 3, Page 96.

THE FIRST MEDFORD JOURNAL.

On Thursday, January 8, 1857, there appeared in our old town its first local newspaper, bearing this title in ornamental capitals "*The Medford Journal.*" It styled itself, "A paper devoted to News, Literature, Science and Art." This was followed by a quotation from Burns, "A chiel's amang ye takin' notes, an faith he'll print them."

It was published by C. C. P. Moody and edited by George G. W. Morgan. Its subscription price was $1.50 per annum, in advance. It was of eight pages, 10 x 12 inches in size. A brief allusion has been made to it in recent years in "Medford Past and Present," as a small four page venture of four columns each, placing it at about 1850. Possibly there may have been at that time such a one, but as that writer placed Mr. Usher's *Medford Journal* next in order, he doubtless referred to the subject of this sketch.

The first article was under the caption, "Original Poetry," and consisted of four eight-line verses, entitled "The Poet's Aspirations," "by the editor," who began,

> "I ask not wealth nor honor,
> Nor proud or broad domain."

Next came "Our Introductory," which occupied three columns, stating the purpose, scope and intentions of the new venture. Then a little over a column (reprinted from the *Boston Journal*) told the story of the murder of Warden Tenney of the Massachusetts State Prison, at Charlestown, by one of the prisoners. Just two weeks had elapsed since Deputy Warden Walker had been there murdered, and this created wide spread excitement. Two columns followed about the filibustering General Walker in Nicaragua; and then three eight-line verses, "The Old Year." The editor was next indebted to the *Lowell Courier* for an account of a train "Off the Track," on the B. & M. R. R., in Wilmington. A great shake-up, but one person injured, and he only slightly.

On the preceding Thursday, the Universalist Church

at Malden was dedicated. The account tells of the dedication hymn by Mrs. M. A. Livermore, and prayer by Rev. C. H. Leonard. Then there was a bunch of choice bits gathered up; here is one.

> I'd rather black my visage o'er,
> And put the gloss on boots and shoes,
> Than stand within a liquor store
> And wash the glasses drunkards use.
>
> JOHN PIERPONT.

Rev. Mr. Pierpont was at that time the Unitarian minister in Medford, and he was accustomed to expressing his sentiments forcibly.

Medford had a course of "Lyceum Lectures" in those days and two and a half columns were devoted to an account of Rev. Dr. Adams' "Ideal of a Merchant." These were usually in the Town Hall, but on this occasion American Hall was used. A comment was, "The hall was well lighted, warmed and very convenient."

The "Ladies' Fair and Levee," on December 30, 1856, (same evening as the lecture) in the Town Hall, drew together, "a highly respectable company." The Methodist ladies were raising money to buy an organ for their church, (beside Gravelly brook then). The Universalist minister (Maxham), and the "Orthodox" (Marvin), were present and spoke encouraging words. And be it noticed, the levee was opened by singing of hymns and prayer. Their minister was Rev. E. S. Best. Hon. J. M. Usher was there (of course he was) and in his remarks, for he was always ready with a speech, he alluded to the "Best Methodists." Mr. Usher's wit seems to have been lost on the *Journal* man, as he alludes to Mr. *Bess* several times, and reports Mr. Usher as saying, "they have a *good* organ at one end and soon will have another at the other." Mr. Usher probably put the *Best* organ in the pulpit end. Samuel Blanchard officiated as auctioneer at the close of the "levee."

Next came an account, one and a quarter columns, of a meeting in relation to the proposed Medford Horse

Railroad. This was on January 2, 1857. One of the three routes proposed was down Ship street. J. O. Curtis was Chairman, J. M. Usher, Secretary. At this meeting Mr. Usher took opportunity to introduce the editor and to bespeak popular favor toward the coming paper. Perhaps he did so because it was "a highly respectable meeting of the citizens," at least the *Journal* said so. The words were used by other writers of the time. The historian of a near city alluded to "the present highly respectable Baptist Church."

A brief review of the Lyceum Lectures, given weekly in the previous December, then followed. Then came a caution to householders as to care of fires, danger of suffocation, etc., enforced by a local incident, entitled "A Warm Bedfellow."

It appears that a servant girl at Colonel Usher's (Henry Usher, at West Medford) had placed a heated brick in her bed, scorching the bed-clothes and setting fire to the carpet afterward. Mrs. Usher discovered the fire, which was extinguished none too soon by the Colonel.

Nearly two columns were devoted to "Foreign Affairs," among them an account of the return of the Arctic ship *Resolute* by our government to England.

In "Domestic Intelligence" was a communication, "Is hanging a remedy for crime?" containing allusions to the recent murders at the State Prison.

The "World as it is" contained seventeen paragraphs. One alluded to the closing of President Pierce's administration.

Then there were three "Answers to Correspondents," and three selections of poetry under the head of "Culled Flowers." "Chips from a Dry Stick" made half a column of interesting and amusing sayings and jokes. The *Honolulu Advertiser* furnished "A Hawaiian Funeral."

On the last page was the announcement of the Medford Lyceum for January 8. H. M. Ticknor was to read selections from popular authors, among them, Saxe, Fields and Whittier.

The ordination of William C. Brooks as pastor of the Universalist Church at Malden was reported; Rev. C. H. Leonard making the address to the church and society.

The names and tonnage of eight vessels built during the year in Medford, also names of builders were given. The *Bunker Hill*, 1000 tons (Curtis), was on "the stocks for launching in the spring."

Four advertisements of real estate, and one of T. W. Savage, 1 and 2 American Block, next followed. Mr. Savage sold dry goods, millinery, clothing, boots and shoes. Davis & Wright (over B. & M. station in Boston) advertised carpets. C. C. P. Moody, 52 Washington street, Boston, advertised printing of all kinds. It was probably there the *Journal* was printed; and creditable work it was.

One marriage notice there was; "On Christmas eve, by Rev. Theodore Parker, Wm. Mumford to Caroline Griffin, of East Medford."

One death; "Lizzie Rich (14 years), of Malden." This was followed by three verses of sympathy, "sent by a friend."

The last item was the quarterly list of letters remaining in the Medford Post Office, and advertised by Postmaster James C. Winnek. There were 131 of them.

Such was the first venture in Medford journalism, and certainly Editor Morgan and Publisher Moody made a creditable showing, and deserved success.

Possibly the readers of the REGISTER may inquire: Did the Medford people of a half century ago appreciate the effort and rally to its support? We regret to say that evidently they did not, as in the third issue, on January 22, there was in its columns "A Last Appeal," in which the editor and publisher, while not expecting large things, confessed disappointment. They, however, continued its publication for three months, during which time, several correspondents made use of its columns in letters of encouragement, on public improvements and appeal for action at town meeting on various matters.

The various lectures of the Medford Lyceum were reported, and this seems to have been well attended. Then there was the Literary Institute, a young men's society. Mr. N. H. Bishop's lecture before the latter is fully given. Mr. Bishop and Mr. T. P. Smith seem to have been very friendly to the paper. In the "Introductory" it was said, "We have been seriously contemplating whether to allow advertisements of any kind," wishing the paper to "stand on its merits." A few availed of its columns to advertise, but in meager number, as the publisher announced a discrimination.

The last number, the 13th, appeared on April 2, the opening article being "Our Valedictory." In this, Editor Morgan told something of the efforts made toward its establishment, but felt that they were in the main unappreciated, as not over forty subscriptions had been received, while the weekly sales had not exceeded sixty. The weekly income had been about five dollars and while the advertisements had added but little, the expenses had been over twenty, — and we may wonder how it could have been done for that. Some friends wished to assist by contribution, but the editor's "self respect would not permit" such action, and so ended the publication of Medford's first local paper.

The editor was evidently a man of genius, education and ability, and during that winter gave a lecture, in the Lyceum course, on "Poets and Poetry," closing with an "Epic on Napoleon," an original composition. Like another editor we know, he sometimes found it needful to find subject matter and copy. Number 11 contains his poem, "Old Oscar and His Sons." He remarked in his lecture: —

> "I've always found the same old hen
> Who'd peck for one, could peck for ten,"

But peck and scratch as well as editor may, subscribers need to be multiplied by ten (and this applies to the REGISTER as well) to make any publication successful.

Mr. Moody, the publisher, also was the author of "Moody's Proverbs," which the writer remembers seeing in the Boston papers long ago, as well as a review of current political events in the "Chronicles of Moody."

In that final number he issued notice of the publication of the Malden *Messenger*, and stated that it would be sent to the *Journal* subscribers, and any dissatisfied ones could be reimbursed for the unexpired portion, by calling at his office.

In that number was a letter wherein "Eureka" proposed a shorter route to Boston by the erection of a "suspension bridge, from Ship street near the Craddock Fort to the highland in Somerville," stating that "the ideals of to-day become the actual of succeeding age." The "horse railroad" resultant on that "highly respectable" meeting had its day. Twenty years later the Mystic was bridged at Wellington; but it has taken fifty-one years to get a rapid transit from the "highland in Somerville."

Possibly ere this, both editor and publisher have passed on, but in the Medford Public Library is preserved a file of their paper (the only one we know of), which someone was thoughtful enough to save.

The writer has made this review of its earliest issue to perpetuate in our columns a record of the effort made, thus adding a little to Medford history.

THE SOCIETY'S MAGAZINE.

With the current number, the twelfth volume of the REGISTER is completed. The aim of the Publication Committee has been to present a magazine distinctively local; to gather from authentic sources items of Medford history that might otherwise be lost; and to preserve them in a worthy and attractive form. That a good degree of success has been attained is evident. The first four volumes bear the imprint of Rockwell & Churchill,

Boston; the others show the excellent and careful work of our townsman, J. C. Miller, Jr.

The preparation of the illustrations has been mainly the work of Mr. Eddy; though thanks for the use of cuts are due in a few cases to others.

During ten years, Messrs. C. H. Loomis, Walter H. Cushing, Will C. Eddy and Miss Helen T. Wild were successively editors. By their able work, a reputable position among kindred publications has been reached. Mr. David H. Brown succeeded Miss Wild, and the issue of January, 1908, was edited by him. After his death Mr. Moses W. Mann was chosen as his successor.

With the work of nearly two years before our patrons, the present incumbent bespeaks co-operation in the line of increased circulation and contribution of short articles relative to Medford in recent years, now rapidly growing remote. We desire that the *thirteenth* volume may in no wise be *unlucky*, but prove of worth for reference and a welcome visitor to home and library.

PAPERS AND ADDRESSES.

The Medford Historical Society has been privileged during its thirteenth year, 1908–1909, with the following: —

October 19. — "Fisher Ames." Frank Gaylord Cook, Esq. November 16. — "Around the Caribbean." Rosewell B. Lawrence, Esq. December 21. — "The Cost of Municipal Government in Massachusetts." Charles F. Gettemy, Esq. January 18. — "The Evolution of a New England Home." Mr. Frank Smith, of Dedham. February 15. — "A Union Spy and Her Correspondents." Mr. John Albree, of Swampscott. April 19. — "The First Inauguration of John Hancock." Francis Hurtubis, Jr., Esq., of Boston. May 17. — "The West Medford Congregational Church." Deacon Herbert N. Ackerman. In the Saturday evening course the subjects and speakers were; December 5. — "Shay's Rebellion." Mr. George S. Mann, of Brookline. January 2. — "The Pump in the Market Place." Miss Eliza M. Gill. February 6. — "From the Stage Coach to the Parlor Car." Mr. Charles E. Mann, of Malden. March 6. — "The Water Supply of Medford." Mr. Fred L. Cushing, of Medford. April 3. — "Some Ancient Law Suits in Upper Medford." Mr. Arthur Whitney, of Winchester. May 1. — "Interoceanic Traffic of the Isthmus of Tehauntepec." Mr. George S. Delano.

HISTORICAL REGISTER

JANUARY 1909

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS

2843